This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal English version made from the latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe an
Wycliffe Bible
This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal books, in the earliest English version made from the latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers. c.1395
## Contents

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Genesis

1 In the bigynnynge God made of nouyt heuene and erthe. 2 Forsothe the erthe was idel and voide, and derknessis weren on the face of deppthe; and the Spiryt of the Lord was burn on the watris. 3 And God seide, Liyt be maad, and liyt was maad. 4 And God seiy the liyt, that it was good, and he departide the liyt fro derknessis; and he clepide the liyt, 5 dai, and the derknessis, nyyt. And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, o daie. 6 And God seide, The firmament be maad in the myddis of watriss, and departe watris fro watris. 7 And God made the firmament, and departide the watris that weren vnndur the firmament fro these watris that weren on the firmament; and it was don so. 8 And God clepide the firmament, heuene. And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, the secounde dai. 9 Forsothe God seide, The watris, that ben vnndur heuene, be gaderid in to o place, and a drie place appere; and it was doon so. 10 And God clepide the drie place, erthe; and he clepide the gadrynge togidere of watriss, the sees. And God seiy that it was good; 11 and seide, The erthe brynge forth greene erbe and makynge seed, and appil tre makynge fruyt bi his kynde, whos seed be in it silf on erthe; and it was doon so. 12 And the erthe brouyte forth greene erbe and makynge seed bi his kynde, and a tre makynge fruyt, and ech haunyaeg seed by his kynde. And God seiy that it was good. 13 And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, the thridde dai. 14 Forsothe God seide, Liytis be maad in the firmament of heuene, and departe tho the dai and niyt; and be tho in to signes, and tymes, and daies, and yeerys; 15 and shyne tho in the firmament of heuene, and llynne tho the erthe; and it was doon so. 16 And God made twoi grete liytis, the gretter liyt that it schulde be bifoere to the dai, and the lesse liyt that it schulde be bifoere to the niyt; 17 and God made sterris; and settide tho in the firmament of heuene, that tho schulden schyne on erthe, 18 and that tho schulden be bifoere to the dai and nyyt, and schulden departe liyt and derknesse. And God seiy that it was good. 19 And the euentyd and the morwetid was maad, the fourthe dai. 20 Also God seide, The watris brynge forth a crepynge beeste of luaunyaeg soule, and a brid flyenge aboue erthe vnndur the firmament of heuene. 21 And God made of nouyt grete whallis, and ech luaunyaeg soule and mouable, whiche the watris han brouyte forth in to her kyndis; and God made of nouyt ech volatitle bi his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; 22 and blesside hem, and seide, Wexe ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the watris of the see, and briddis be multiplied on erthe. 23 And the euentyd and the morwetid was maad, the fyuethe dai. 24 And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a luaunyaeg soule in his kynde, werk beestis, and crepynge beestis, and vnsesoonable beestis of erthe, bi her kyndis; and it was don so. 25 And God seide, He made vnsesoonable beestis of erthe by her kyndis, and werk beestis, 26 and ech crepynge beeste of erthe in his kynde. And God seiy that it was good; and seide, 26 Make we man to oure ymage and liknesse, and be he soureyen to the fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnsesoonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech crepynge beest, which is moued in erthe. 27 And God made of nouyt a man to his ymage and liknesse; God made of nouyt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouyt hem, male and female. 28 And God blesside hem, and seide, Encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe, and make ye it suget, and be ye lوردis to fischis of the see, and to volatilis of heuene, and to alle luaunyaeg beestis that ben moued on erthe. 29 And God seide, Lo! Y haue youe to you ech eerbe beryngge seed on erthe, and alle trees that han in hem silf the seed of her kynde, that tho be in to mete to you; 30 and to alle luaunyaeg beestis of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a luaunyaeg soule, that tho haue to eete; and it was doon so. 31 And God seiy alle thingis whiche he made, and tho weren ful goode. And the euentyd and morwetid was the sixte day.

2 1 Therfor heuenes and erthe ben maad perfit, and al the ornement of tho. 2 And God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; 3 and he blesside the seuenthe dai, and halewide it; for in that dai God ceesside of al his werk which he made of nouyt, that he schulde make. 4 These ben the generacions of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, 5 and ech litle tre of erthe bifoere that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld bifoere that it buiownede. For the Lord God had not reyney on erthe, and no man was that wrouyte erthe; 6 but a welle stiede out of the erthe, and moistide al the hyiere part of erthe. 7 Therfor the Lord God formede man of the slym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a luaunyaeg soule. 8 Forsothe the Lord God plauntide at the bigynnyng paradis of lkyng, wherynne he settide man whom he hadde formed. 9 And the Lord God brouyte forth of the erthe ech tre fair in siyt, and swete to eete; also he brouyte forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel. 10 And a ryuer yede out fro the
place of likyng to moyste paradis, which ryuer is departid fro thennus in to foure heedis. 11 The name of the o ryuer is Fyson, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Eulath, where gold cometh forth, 12 and the gold of that lond is the beste, and there is foundun delium, that is, a tree of spicerie, and the stoon onychyn; 13 and the name to the secounde ryuer is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lound of Ethiopie; 14 forsothe the name of the thriddle ryuer is Tigris, thilke goth ayens Assiriens; sotheil the fourthy ryuer is thilke Eufrates. 15 Therfor the Lord God took man, and settide hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. 16 And God commaundide to hym and seide, Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; 17 forsothe ete thou not of the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. 18 And the Lord God seide, It is not good that a man be alone, make we to hym an help lijk to hym silf. 19 Therfor whanne alle lyyung beestis of erthe, and alle the volatils of heuenere weren formed of erthe, the Lord God brouyte tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of lyuynge soule, thilke is the name therof. 20 And Adam clepide bi her names alle lyuynge thingis, and alle volatils, and alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to Adam was not foundun an helpere lijk hym. 21 Therfore the Lord God sente sleep in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God took oon of hisse ribbis, and fillide fleisch for it. 22 And the Lord God bildide the rib which he hadde take fro Adam in to a womman, and brouyte hir to Adam. 23 And Adam seide, This is now a boon of my boonys, and fleisch of my fleisch; this schal be clepid virago, for she is takun of man. 24 Wherfor a man schal forsake fadir and modir, and schal cleue to his wijf, and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. 25 Forsothe euer eithir was nakid, that is, Adam and his wijf, and thei weren not aschamed.

3

1 But and the serpent was feller than alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord God hadde maad. Which serpent seide to the womman, Why commaundide God to you, that ye schulden not ete of ech tre of paradis? 2 To whom the womman anwerde, We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis; 3 sothely God commaundide to vs, that we schulden not eate of the fruyt of the tre, which is in the myddis of paradis, and that we schulden not touche it, lest perauenture we dien. 4 Forsothe the serpent seide to the womman, ye schulen not die bi deeth; 5 for whi God woot that in what euere dai ye schulen ete therof, youre iyen schulen be opened, and ye schulen be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel. 6 Therfore the womman seiy that the tre was good, and sweete to ete, and fair to the iyen, and delitable in bi holdyng; and sche took of the fruyt therof, and ete, and yaf to hir hosebande, and he eet. 7 And the iyen of bothe weren oopenid; and whanne thei knowen that thei weren nakid, thei sewden the leeuws of a fige tre, and maden brechis to hem silf. 8 And whanne thei herden the vois of the Lord God goynghe in paradisij at the wynd after myddai, Adam and his wijf hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the middis of the tre of paradisij. 9 And the Lord God clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where art thou? 10 And Adam seide, Y herde thi vois in paradisij, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. 11 To whom the Lord seide, Who forsothe schewide to thee that thou waird nakid, but for thou hast ete of the tre of which Y commaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete? 12 And Adam seide, The womman which thou yauest felowe to me, yaf me of the tre, and Y eet. 13 And the Lord seide to the womman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which anwerde, The serpent disseyued me, and Y eet. 14 And the Lord God seide to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle lyuynge thingis and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in alle daies of thi liff; 15 Y schal sette enemytys bitwixe thee and the womman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; schel schal breke thin, and thou schalt sette aspies to hir heele. 16 Also God seide to the womman, Y schal multiplie thi wretchedness and thi conseuyngis; in sorewe thou schalt bere thi children; and thou schalt be vnndur power of the hosebondes, and he schal be lord of thee. 17 Sothely God seye to Adam, For thou herdist the voys of thi wif, and hast ete of the tre, of which Y commaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk; in traueylis thou schalt ete therof in alle daies of thi liff; 18 it schal brynghe forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; 19 in swoot of thi cheer thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne ayen in to the erthe of which thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne ayen in to dust. 20 And Adam clepide the name of his wijf Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men lyuynge. 21 And the Lord God made cootis of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wijf, and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! 22 Adam is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore se ye, lest perauenture he putte his hond, and take of the tre of liff, and ete, and lyue with outen ende. 23 And the Lord God sente hym out of paradisij of likyng, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. 24 And God castide out Adam, and settide bifoire paradis of lykynge cherubyn, and a swerd of flawe and ternynge aboute to kepe the weie of the tre of liff.
1 Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wif, which conseuyued, and childide Cayn, and seide, Y hau gete a man bi God. 2 And efte sche childide his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a kepere of sheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. 3 Sotheli it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride yfitis to the Lord of the fuytis of erthe; 4 and Abel offride of the first gendrid of his floc, and of the fatnesse of tho. And the Lord bihelde to Abel and to the yfities of hym; 5 sotheli he bihelde not to Cayn and to hise yfities. And Cayn was wrooth greetli, and his chear felde doun. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? 7 Whether not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue; but if thou doist yuele, thi synne schal be present anoon in the yatifs; but the desir therof schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. 8 And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thei weren in the feeld, Cayn roos ayens his brother Abel, and killide him. 9 And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which answerde, Y woot not; whether Y am the kepere of my brothir? 10 And God seide to Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. 11 Now therfor thou schalt be cursid on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and resseyue of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. 12 Whanne thou schalt worche therche, it schal not yuye his yfrutis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwellying and fleynge aboute on erthe in alle the daies of thi lif. 13 And Cayn seide to the Lord, My wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue foroyvuenesse; lo! 14 to dai thou castist me out fro the face of the erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellying and fleyngne aboute in erthe; therefore ech man that schal fynde me schal sleye me. 15 And the Lord seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal sleye Cayn schal be punyschid seuenfold. And the Lord settide a signe in Cayn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not sley hym. 16 And Cayn yede out fro the face of the Lord, and dwellyng fleyngne aboute in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden. 17 Forsothe Cayn knewe his wif, which conseuyued, and childide Enoth; and Cayn bilda a citee, and clepide the name therof of the name sone Enoth. 18 Forsothe Enoth gendride Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael, and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Matusael gendride Lameth; 19 that took twei wyues, the name to o wif was Ada, and the name to the tother was Sella. 20 And Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; 21 and the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngeris in harpe and organ. 22 And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, that was an hamerbeterere, and smyty on alle werkis of bras and of yryn; forsothe the sistir of Tubalcayn was Neoma. 23 And Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, Ye wyues of Lameth, here my vois, and herkne my word; for Y hau slayn a man bi my word, and a yong wexynge man bi my "vyolent betryng; 24 venience schal be youn seuenfold of Cayn, forsothe of Lameth seuentisithis seuenisiths. 25 Also yit Adam knewe his wif, and sche childide a sone, and clepide his name Seth, and seide, God hath put to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn killide. 26 But also a sone was borun to Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this Enos bigan to clep inwardli the name of the Lord.

1 This is the book of generacioun of Adam, in the dai wher yyne God made man of nouy. God made man to the ymage and liness of God; 2 God formede hem male and female, and blissee hem, and clepide the name of hem Adam, in the day in which thei weren formed. 3 Forsothe Adam lyued an hundrid yeer and thretti, and gendride a sone to his ymage and liness, and clepide his name Seth. 4 And the daies of Adam after that he gendride Seth weren maad eiyte hundrid yeer, and he gendride sones and douytrys. 5 And al the tym in which Adam lyued was maad nyne hundrid yeer and thretti, and he was deed. 6 Also Seth lyued an hundrid and fyue yeer, and gendride Enos. 7 And Seth lyued aftir that he gendride Enos eiyte hundrid and seuen yeer, and gendride sones and douytrys. 8 And alle the daies of Seth weren maad nyne hundrid and twelue yeer, and he was deed. 9 Forsothe Enos lyued nynti yeer, and gendride Caynan; 10 aftir whos birthe Enos lyued eiyte hundrid and fiftene yeer, and gendride sones and douytrys. 11 And alle the daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundrid and fyue yeer, and he was deed. 12 Also Caynan lyued seuenti yeer, and gendride Malalehel. 13 And Caynan lyuede after that he gendride Malalehel eiyte hundrid and fourti yeer, and gendride sones and douytrys. 14 And alle the daies of Caynan weren maad nyyn hundrid and ten yeer, and he was deed. 15 Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixti yeer and fyue, and gendride Jared. 16 And Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gendride Jared eiyte hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytrys. 17 And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad eiyte hundrid nynti and fyue yeer, and he was deed. 18 And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two and sixti yeer, and gendride Enoth. 19 And Jared lyuede aftir that he gendride Enoth eiyte hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytrys. 20 And alle the daies of Jared weren maad nyyn hundrid and twei and sexti yeer, and he was deed. 21 Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and sixti yeer, and gendride Matusalem. 22 And Enoth yede with God; and Enoth lyuede after that he gendride Matusalem.
thre hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 23 And alle the daies of Enoch were maad thre hundride and fyue and sexti yeer. 24 And Enoch yeed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awei. 25 Also Matusalem lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and seuene, and gendride Lameth. 26 And Matusalem lyuede after that he gendride Lameth seuene hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and twei, and gendride sones and douytris. 27 And alle the daies of Matusale waren maad nyn hundrid and nyn and sexti yeer, and he was deed. 28 Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor yeer and two, and gendride a sone; 29 and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal comforte vs of the werkis and trauelis of oure hondis, in the loond which the Lord curside. 30 And Lameth lyuede after that he gendride Noe fyue hundrid 'nynti and fyue yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 31 And alle the daies of Lameth waren maad seuene hundrid 'thre scoor and seuentene yeer, and he was deed.

6
1 Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue hundrid yeer gendride Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplide on erthe, and hadden gendrid douytris, 2 the sones of God seiyen the douytris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadden chose. 3 And God seide, My spirit schal not dwelle in man with outen ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundrid and twenti yeer. 4 Sotheli giaunis weren on erthe in tho daies, forsothe aftir that the sones of God entriden to the douytris of men, and tho douytris gendriden; these weren myytti of the world and famous men. 5 Sotheli God sey that myche malice of men was in erthe, and that al the thout of herte was ententif to yuvel in al tyme, 6 and repente him * that he hadde maad man in erthe; and God was war before ayens tyme to comying, and was touchid with sorewe of herte † with ynne; 7 and seide, Y schal do awei man, whom Y made of nouyt, fro the face of the erthe, fro man til to lyuynge thingis, fro crepyng beeste til to the briddis of heune; for it repenteth me that Y made hem. 8 Forsothe Noe foond grace before the Lord. 9 These ben the generacionis of Noe. Noe was a iust man and perfit in his generacionis; Noe yede with God, 10 and gendride thre sones, Sem, Cam, and Jafeth. 11 Forsothe the erthe was corrupt before God, and was fillid with wickednes. 12 And whanne God sey, that the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch ether man hadde corrupt his weie on erthe, 13 he seide to Noe, The ende of al fleisch is komen before me; the erthe is fillid with wickidinesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrYe hem with the erthe. 14 Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun and planed; thou schalt make dwellynge placies in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with ynne and with outforth. 15 And so thou schalt make it. The lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hundrid cubitis, the brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hiynesse therof schal be of thretti cubitis. 16 Thou schalt make a wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hiynesse therof in a cubite; sotheli thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side binethe; thou shalt make soleris and placis of thre chaumbris in the schip. 17 Lo! Y schal brynge 'watris of diluuyethe orientg flood on erthe, and Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spirit of liif vndir heune, and alle thingis that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. 18 And Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee. 19 And of alle lyuynge beestis of al fleisch thou schalt brynge in to the schip tweyne and tweyne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyuwe with thee; 20 of briddis bi her kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepyng beeste of erthe, by her kynde; tweyne and tweyne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyuwe. 21 Therfore thou schalt take with thee of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere to gidre at thee, and tho schulen be as well to thee as to the beestis in to mete. 22 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche God comaundide to hym.

7
1 Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou and al thin hous in to the schip, for Y seiy thee iust before me in this generacioni. 2 Of alle clene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnclene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi twyene and bi twyene, male and female; 3 but also of volatils of heune thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that her seed be saued on the face of al erthe. 4 For yit and aftir seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyttys, and Y schal do awey al substaunce which Y made, fro the face of erthe. 5 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. 6 And he was of sise hundrid yeer, whanne the

* 6:6 repentide hym. Penance, sorowe, and othere passyouns, ethir disesys, ben not in ony maner in God by truthe, but by liknesse; and therfore it is seid that he repentide, for he hadde hym sifl at the maner of a man repentinge, and wolde distyre that that he made bifoere.
† 6:6 sorowe of herte. For he hadde him sifl at the maner of a man sorowinge, in doynge awey man, whom he hadde formed to his ymage. Penance, either sorowe of herte, fallith not in God, to whom the sentence of alle thingis is as stidefast as the bifoerewyngyn is certeyn, sith holy scripture vsith comoun words,
Genesis 7:7

The Lord commanded Noah and his sons and their wives and all the creatures of the earth: 2 "Go, fill your vessel with all kinds of animals, with birds and beasts, and every kind of living thing that moves on the earth. 3 These creatures will be kept alive for you. 4 Every seventh day I will come to the ground to examine what I have commanded you to do, and every seventh day I will forgive you your sin and keep you alive. 5 In the meantime, I will make a covenant with you and the creatures on earth to never again curse the earth for the sin of its people, or for the sin of the creatures on earth. 6 In the days of the flood, I forgave your sin and kept you alive. 7 I will forgive your sin and keep you alive. 8 For this reason, I will keep a covenant with you and all the creatures on earth.

Genesis 9:2

This is the covenant that I am making with all creatures on earth. 2 When I bring darkness on the earth, I will shut off the light, and the earth will be dark. 3 When I shut off the light, I will bring darkness on the earth, and I will forgive your sin and keep you alive. 4 For this reason, I will keep a covenant with all the creatures on earth.

1 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 2 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 3 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 4 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 5 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 6 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 7 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 8 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 9 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 10 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 11 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 12 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 13 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 14 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 15 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 16 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 17 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 18 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 19 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant. 20 And God blessed Noah and his sons and gave them the covenant.
briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that ben moued in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben youun to youre hond. 3 And al thing which is moued and lyueth schal be to you in to mete; Y have youe to you alle thingis as greene wortis, 4 outakun that ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood, 5 for Y schal seke the blood of youre lyues of the hoond of alle vnreasonable beestis and of the hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke the lijf of man. 6 Who euere schedith out mannus blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God. 7 Forsoto encreesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and entre ye on erthe, and fille ye it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his sones with him, Lo! 9 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and with your seed after you, 10 and to ech lyuynge soule which is with you, as wel in briddis as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to alle thingis that yeden out of the schip, and to alle vnreasonable beestis of erthe. 11 Y schal make my couenaunt with you, and ech fleisch schal no more be slayn of the watriis of the greet flood, nether the greet flood distriynge al erthe schal be more. 12 And God seide, This is the signe of boond of pees, which Y yye bitwixte me and you, and to ech lyuynge soule which is in, in to euerlastynge generaciouns. 13 Y schal sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal be a signe of boond of pees bitwixte me and erthe; 14 and whanne Y schal hile heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal appere in the cloudis, 15 and Y schal haue mynde of my boond of pees which Y made with you, and with ech soule lyuynge, that nurchith fleisch; and the watriis of the greet flood schulen no more be to do away al fleisch. 16 And my bowe schal be in the cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue mynde of euerlastynge boond of pees, which is maad bitwixte God and man, and ech soul lyuynge of al fleisch which is on erthe. 17 And God seide to Noe, This schal be a signe of boond of pees, which Y made bitwixte me and ech fleisch on erthe. 18 Therfore thei that yeden out of the schip weren Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir of Chanaan. 19 These thre weren the sones of Noe, and al the kynde of men was sowun of hem on al erthe. 20 And Noe, an erthe tiliere, begin to tile the erthe, and he plauntide a viner, 21 and he drank wyn, and was dunkun; and he was nakid, and layen in his tabernacle. 22 And whanne Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien this thing, that is, that the schameful membris of his fadir weren maad nakid, he tolde to hise tweye britheren with out forth. 23 And sothelie Sem and Jafeth puttiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei yeden bacward, and hileden the schameful membris of her fadir, and her faces weren turned awei, and thei sien not the priuy membris of her fadir. 24 And forsothe Noe wakide of the wyn, and whanne he hadde lerned what thingis he his lesse sone hadde do to hym, 25 he seide, Cursid be the child Caanaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruauntes to hise britheren. 26 And Noe seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Sem, 27 and Chanaan be the seruaunt to Sem; God alarge Jafeth, and dwelle in the tabernaclis of Sem, and Chanaan be seruaunt of hym. 28 Forsothe Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hundred and fifti yeer; 29 and alle the daies of hym weren fillid nyn hundred and fifty yeer, and he was deed.

1 These ben the generaciouns of the sones of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And sones weren borun to hem aftir the greet flood. 2 The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Jauan, and Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. 3 Forsothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth, and Rifath, and Thogorma. 4 Forsothe the sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym, and Dodanyom; 5 of these sones the ylis of hethen men weren depotid in her cuntrees, ech bi his langage and meynees, in hise naciouns. 6 Sothelie the sones of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and Futh, and Chanaan. 7 Forsothe the sones of Thus weren Saba, and Eula, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatcha. The sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan. 8 Forsothe Thus gendride Nemroth; he bigan to be myytti in erthe, 9 and he was a strong huntere of men before the Lord; of hym a prouerbe yede out, as Nemroth, a strong huntere before the Lord. 10 Sothelie the bigynnyng of his rewe was Babiloyne, and Arach, and Chadad, and Thalamey, in the lond of Sennar. 11 Assur yede out of that lond, and bilda Nynuye, 12 and streits of the citeit, 13 and Chale, and Resen bitwixte Nynuye and Chale; this is a greet citeit. 13 And sothelie Mesraym gendride Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym, Neptuym, and Ferrusym, and Cesluyym; 14 of which the Filisteis and Capturym camen forth. 15 Forsothe Chanaan gendride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethei, and Jebusei, 16 and Amorre, Gergesei, 17 Euei, and Aratehi, 18 Ceney, and Aradie, Samarites, and Amathie; and pupilis of Chanaaneis weren sowun abrood bi these men. 19 And the terms of Chanaan weren maad to men comyng fro Sidon to Gerara, til to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Gomore, and Adama, and Seboyne, til to Lesa. 20 These weren the sones of Cham, in her kynredis, and langagis, and generaciouns, and londis, and folkis. 21 Also of Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more brother. 22 The sones of Sem weren Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and Aram. 23 The sones of Aram weren Vse, and Hul, and Gether, and Mes. 24 And sothelie Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber was borun. 25 And twei sones weren borun to Heber, the name to o sone was Galeg, for the lond was depotid in his daises; and the name of his brothir was Jectan. 26 And thilke
Jectan gendride Elmodad, and Salech, 27 and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuram, and Vsal, 28 and Deda, and Ebal, and Abymahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and Jobab; 29 alle these were the sones of Jectan. 30 And the habitation of hem was maad fro Messa, as ’me goith til to Sefer, an hil of the eest. 31 These ben the sones of Sem, bi kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in her folkis. 32 These ben the meynees of Noe, bi her puplis and nacionis; foliks in erthe were departid of these aftir the greet flood.

11

1 Forsothe the lond was of o langage, and of the same speche. 2 And whanne thei yeden forth fro the eest, thei fonden a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden ther ynee. 3 And oon seide to his neibore, Come ye, and make we tiel stonyes, and bake we tho with fier; and thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche for morter; 4 and seiden, Come ye, and make we to vs a citee and tour, whos hynnesse stretche ’til heuene; and make we solempneoure name bifor that we be departid in to alle londis. 5 Forsothe the Lord cam down to se the citee and tour, which the sones of Adam bildiden. 6 And he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of her thoytis, til thei fillen tho in werk; therfor come ye, go we douen, 7 and scheende we theere the tunge of hem, that ech man here not the voys of his neibore. 8 And so the Lord departide hem fro that place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to biele a cytee. 9 And therfor the name therof was cleepid Babel, for the langage of al erthe was confoundide there; and fro thennes the Lord scaterede hem on the face of alle cuntrees. 10 These ben the generaciouns of Sem. Sem was of an hundrid yeer whanne he gendride Arfaxath, tvey yeer aftir the greet flood. 11 And Sem lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 12 Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti yeer, and gendride Sale; 13 and Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendride Sale thre hundrid and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 14 Also Sale lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Heber; 15 and Sale lyuede after that he gendride Heber foure hundrid and thre yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 16 Sotheli Heber lyuede foure and thretti yeer, and gendride Falech; 17 and Heber lyuede aftir that he gendride Falech foure hundrid and thretti yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 18 Also Falech lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Reu; 19 and Falech lyuede aftir that he gendride Reu two hundrid and nyne yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 20 And Reu lyuede two and thretti yeer, and gendride Saruch; 21 and Reu lyuede aftir that he gendride Saruch two hundrid and seuene yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 22 Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti yeer, and gendride Nachor; 23 and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gendride Nacor two hundrid yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 24 Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and twenti yeer, and gendride Thare; 25 and Nachor lyuede after that he gendride Thare an hundrid and nyne nyne yeer, and gendride sones and douytris. 26 And Thare lyuede seuenti yeer, and gendride Abram, and Nachor, and Aran. 27 Sotheli these ben the generaciouns of Thare. Thare gendride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Forsothe Aran gendride Lotth; 28 and Aran diede before Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his natiuine, in Vr of Caldeis. 29 Forsothe Abram and Nachor weiddiden wyues; the name of the wif of Abram was Saray, and the name of the wif of Nachor was Melcha, the douter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and fadir of Jescha. 30 Sotheli Saray was bareyn, and hadde no children. 31 And so Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth, the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his douter in lawe, the wif of Abram, his sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis, that thei schulen go in to the lond of Chanaan; and thei camen ’til to Aran, and dwelliden there. 32 And the daies of Thare were maad two hundrid yeer and fyue, and he was dead in Aran.

12

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede, and of the hous of thi fadir, and come thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe to thee; 2 and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y schal magnyfie thi name, and thou schalt be blessid; 3 Y schal blesse hem that blesseen thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursed thee; and alle kynredis of erthe schulen be blessid. 4 And so Abram yede out, as the Lord commaundide hym, and Loth yede with hym. Abram was of thre scoor yeer and fiftene whanne he yede out of Aran. 5 And he took Saray, his wif, and Loth, the sone of his brother, and al the substance which thei hadden in possessioni, and the men which thei hadden bigite in Aran; and thei yeden out that thei schulen go in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, 6 Abram passide thorou the lond til to the place of Sichem, and til to the noble valey. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in the lond. 7 Sotheli the Lord apperide to Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal yuye this lond to thi seed. And Abram bildide there an auter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. 8 And fro thennes he passide forth to the hil Bethel, that was ayens the eest, and settide there his tabernacle, haunynge Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest. And he bildide also there an auter to the Lord, and inwardli cleepide his name. 9 And Abram yede goyng and goyng
forth ouer to the south. 10 Sotheli hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram yede doun in to Egipt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maistrie in the lond. 11 And whanne he was nyy to entre in to Egipt, he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, 12 and that whanne Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen sle me, and ’schulen reserve thee. 13 Therfore, Y biseche thee, seie thou, that thou art my sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and that my lijf lyue for loue of thee. 14 And so whanne Abram hadde entrid in to Egipt, Egipcians sien the womman that schel was ful for; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preiseden hir anentis him; 15 and the womman was takun vp in to the hous of Farao. 16 Forsothe thei viden wel Abram for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis, and seruantis, and seruauntessis, and sche assis, and camels were to hym. 17 Forsothe the Lord beft Farao and his hous with moste veniaunces, for Saray, the wijf of Abram. 18 And Farao clepide Abram, and seide to hym, What is it that thou hast do to me? whi schewidist thou not to me, that sche was thi wijf? 19 for what cause seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in to wife to me? Now therfor lol thi wijf; take thou hir, and go. 20 And Farao comaundide to men on Abram, and thei ledden forth hym, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde.

13

1 Therfore Abram stiede fro Egipt, he, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. 2 Forsothe he was ful riche in possessyoun of siluer and of gold. 3 And he turnede ayen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, ‘til to the place, in which bifiore he hadde sett tabernacle, bitwixe Bethel and Hay, 4 in the place of the auter which he made bifiore, and inwardli clepide there the name of the Lord. 5 But also flockis of scheep, and droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; 6 and the lord miyte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle togridere, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miyten not dwelle in comyn. 7 Wherfor also strijfl was maad bitwixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of Loth. Forsothe Chananei and Feresei dwelldien in that lond in that tyme. 8 Therfor Abram seide to Loth, Y biseche, that no strijfl be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my scheepherdis and thi scheepherdis; for we ben britheren. 9 Lo! al the lond is bifiore thee, Y biseche, departe thou fro me; if thou go to the left side, Y schal holde the riyt side; if thou chese the riyt side, Y schal go to the left side. 10 And so Loth reiside hisi iyen, and seti aboute al the cuntrei of Jordan, which was al moistid, bifor that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egipt, as men comen in to Segor. 11 And Loth chese to him the cuntrei aboute Jordan, and departide fro the east; and thei were departid ech fro his brother. 12 Abram dwelldie in the lond of Chanaan; sotheli Loth dwelldie in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. 13 Forsothe men of Sodom weren ful wicked, and synneris greetly before the Lord. 14 And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was departid fro him, Reise thin iyen forth riyt, and se fro the place in which thou art now, to the north and south, to the east and west; 15 Y schal yuye al the lond which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to withuten ende. 16 And Y schal make thi seed as the dust of erthe; if ony man may nombrer the dust of erthe, also he schal mowe nombrbre thi seed. 17 Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal yuye it to thee. 18 Therfor Abram, mounge his tabernacle, cam and dwelldie bisidis the valei of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bilde there an auter to the Lord.

1 Forsothe it was don in that tyme, that Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elemytis, 2 and Tadal, kyng of folkis, bigunnen batel ayens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and ayens Bersa, kyng of Gomorre, and ayens Sennaar, kyng of Adama, and ayens Semeber, kyng of Seboym, and ayens the kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. 3 Al these camen togider in to the valey of wode, which is now the see of salt. 4 For in twelue yeer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor, and in the thretenthe yeer thei departiden fro hym. 5 Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in the fourtenth yeer, and kyngis that weren with him, and thei `han smyte Rayafym in Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem, and Eymym in Sabe Cariathaym, 6 and Choreis in the hillis of Seir, til to the feld placis of Faran, which is in wildernesse. 7 And thei turneden ayen, and camen til to the welle Mesphath; thilke is Cades. And thei `han smyte al the cuntrei of men of Amalec, and Amorrei, that dwelldie in Asason Thamar. 8 And the kyng of Sodom, and the king of Gomorre, and the kyng of Adama, and the kyng of Seboym, also and the kyng of Bale, which is Segor, yeden out, and dressiden scheltrun ayens hem in the valey of wode, 9 that is, ayens Chodorlaomor, kyng of Elamytis, and Tadal, kyng of folkis, and Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok, kyng of Ponte; foure kyngis ayens fyue. 10 Forsothe the valey of the wode hadde many pittis of pitche; and so the kyng of Sodom and the kyng of Gomorre turneden the backis, and felden doun there; and thei that leften fledden to the hil. 11 Sotheli thei token awei al the catel of Sodom and Gomorre, and alle thingis that perteynen to mete, and yeden awei; 12 also and thei token
awen Loth and his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram, which Loth dwelldie in Sodom. 13 And, lo\(\text{o}\)n that ascapide, tedle to Abram Ebrew, that dwelldie in the valei of Mambre of Amorreii, brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these maden couenaut of pees with Abram. 14 And whanne Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth his brothir takun, he noumbride his borun seruaunts maad redy thre hundrind and eiytene, and pursuede hym \(\tilde{t}\)il to Dan. 15 And whanne his felowis wrein departheid, he fele on hem in the niyt, and he smoot hem, and pursuede hym \(\tilde{t}\)il to Hoba, and Fenyce, which is at the left side of Damask. 16 And he brouyete ayen al the catel, and Loth his brothir with his catel, also wymmen and the puple. 17 Sotheli the kyng of Sodom yede out in to the metyng of hym, after that he turnede ayen fro sleyng of Chodorlaomor, and of kyngis that weren with him, in the valei of Sabe, which is the valey of the kyng. 18 And sotheli Melchisedech, kyng of Salem, brouyete forth breed and wyn, for he was the preest of hiiyez God; 19 and he blesside Abram, and seide, Blessid be Abram of hii God, that made heuene and erthe of nouyt, 20 and blessid be hii God, bi whom defendyng, enemyes ben bitakun in thin kondis. And Abram yaf tithis of alle thingis to hym. 21 Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram, Yuye thou the men; take thou othir thingis to thee. 22 And Abram answerde to hym, Y reye wyn kondis to the hii Lord God, 23 Lord of heuene and of erthe, that fro the ere of oof til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram richer; 24 out takun these thingis whiche the yonge men eeten, and the partis of men that camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these men schulen take her partis.

15

1 And so whanne these thingis weren don, the word of the Lord was maad to Abram bi a visiouen, and seide, Abram, nyle thou drede, Y am thi defender, and thi meede is ful greet. 2 And Abram seide, Lord God, what schalt thou yyuue to me? Y schal go with outre fre children, and this Damask, sone of Elesier, the procuratour of myn hous, schal be myn eir. 3 And Abram addide, Sotheli thou hast not youe seed to me, and, lo\(\text{o}\) my borun seruaunt schal be myn eir. 4 And anoon the word of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This schal not be thin eir, but thou schalt haue hym eir, that schal go out of thi wombo. 5 And the Lord ledde out Abram, and seide to hym, Biholde thou heuene, and noumbrre thou sterris, if thou maist. And the Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal be. 6 Abram bilyeude to God, and it was arettid to hym to ryftulnesse. 7 And God seide to hym, Y am the Lord, that ladde thee out of Vr of Caldeis, that Y schulde yyuue this lond to thee, and thou schuldist haue it in possession. 8 And Abram seide, Lord God, wherbi may I wite that Y schal welde it? 9 And the Lord answere, and seide, Take thou to me a cow of thre yeer, and a geet of thre yeer, and a ram of thre yeer, a turtle also, and a culuer. 10 Which took alle these thingis; and departheid tho bi the myddis, and settide euer eithir partis ech ayens other; but he departheid not the briddis. 11 And foulis camen don on the careyns, and Abram drof hem away. 12 And whanne the sunne was gon doun, drede felde on Abram, and a greet hidousenesse and derk asaylidle him. 13 And it was seid to hym, Wite thou bifore knowinge, that thi seed schal be pilgrim foure hundrind yeer in a lond not his owne, and thei schulen make hem suget to seruainge, and thei schulen turment hem; 14 netheles Y schal deme the folk to whom thei schulen serue; and aftir these thingis thei schulen go out with greet catel. 15 Forsothe thou schalt go to thi fadris in pees, and schalt be biried in good age. 16 Sotheli in the fourth generacioun thei schulen turne ayen hidir, for the wickidnesse of Amoreis ben not yit fillid, \(\tilde{t}\)il to present tyme. 17 Therfor whanne the sunne was gon doun, a derk myst was maad, and a furnee smokynge apperide, and a lampue of fier, and passide thourou the departings. 18 In that dai the Lord made a couenaunt of pees with Abram, and seide, Y schal yyuue to thi seed thi lond, fro the ryuer of Egipt til to the greet ryuer Eufrates; Cyneis, 19 and Cyneises, and Cethmoneis, and Etheis, 20 and Fereseis, and Raphaym, and Amorreis, 21 and Cananeis, and Gergeseis, and Jebuseis.

16

1 Therfor Sarai, wif of Abram, hadde not gendrid fre children; but sche hadde a seruauntesse of Egipt, Agar bi name, and seide to hir hosebonde, Lo! 2 the Lord hath closid me, that Y schulde not bere child; entre thou to my seruauntesse, if in hap Y schal take children, nameli of hir. And whanne he assentide to hir preijnyge, sche took Agar Egipcian, 3 hir seruauntesse, after ten yeer aftir that thei begunne to enhabite in the lond of Chanaan, and sche yaf Agar wiif to hir hosebonde. 4 And Abram entride to Agar; and Agar seyl that sche hadde conseyued, and sche dispiside hir ladi. 5 And Saray seide to Abram, Thou doist wickidiy ayens me; I yaf my seruauntesse in to thi bosum, which seeth, that sche conseyued, and dispisith me; the Lord deme betwixe me and thee. 6 And Abram answere and seide to hir, Lo! thi seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thou hir as \(\tilde{t}\)it likith. Therfor for Sarai turmentide hir, sche flede awei. 7 And whanne the angel of the Lord hadde founde hir bisidis a welle of watir in wildernesse, which welle is in the weie of Sur in deseert, 8 he seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou
Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whidur goist thou? Which answerwe, Y fle fro the face of Sarai my ladi. 9 And the angel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou ayen to thi ladi, and be thou mekid vndur hir hondis. 10 And eft se ide, Y multiplynge schal multiplie thi seed, and it schal not be noumbred for multitude. 11 And aftward he seide, Lo! thou hast conseuyed, and thou schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the Lord hath herdi thi turment; 12 this schal be a wiedle man; his hond schal be ayens alle men, and the hondis of alle men schulen be ayens him; and he schal sette tabernacles euene ayens alle his britheren. 13 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that seiyest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here Y seiy the hynderere thingis of him that siy me. 14 Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me; thilk pit is bitwixe Cades and Barad. 15 And Agar childide a sone to Abram, which clepide his name Ismael. 19 Abram was of eiyti yeere and sixe, whanne Agar childide Ysmael to hym.

17

1 Forsothe aftir that Abram bogan to be of nynti yeer and nyne, the Lord apperide to hym, and seide to hym, Y am Almyyi God; go thou before me, and be thou perfitt; 2 and Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees bitwixe me and thee; and Y schal multiplie thee ful greetti. 3 And Abram felde doun lowe on his face. 4 And God seide to hym, And my couenaunt of pees is with thee, and thou schalt be the fadir of many folkis; 5 and thi name schal no more be clepid Abram, but thou schalt be clepid Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of many folkis; 6 and Y schal make thee to weye ful greetti, and Y schal sette thee in folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee; 7 and Y schal make my couenaunt bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe thi seed after thee, in her generacios, bi euerlastynge bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of thi seed after thee; 8 and Y schal yuye to thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of thi pilgrimag, al the lond of Chanaan, in to euerlastynge possessioun, and Y schal be the God of him. 9 God seide eft to Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe my couenaunt, and thi seed after thee, in her generacios. 10 This is my couenaunt, which ye schulen kepe bitwixe me and you, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of you schal be circumcidid, 11 and ye schulen circumside the fleisch of youre mannes yeerd, that it be in to a signe of boond of pees bytwixe me and you. 12 A yong child of eiyte daies schal be circumcidid in you, al male kyndid in youre generacios, as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt bouyt schal be circumcidid, and who euer is of youre kynrede he schal be circumcidid; 13 and my couenaunt schal be in youre fleisch in to euerlastynge boond of pees. 14 A man who fleisch of his yerde schal not be circumcidid, thilke man schal be doun a wei fro his pupel; for he made voide my couenaunt. 15 Also God seide to Abraham, Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wiju, Sarai, but Sara; 16 and Y schal blesse hir, and of hir I schal yuye to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to nacioun, and kyngis of pupelis schulen be borun of hym. 17 Abraham felde doun on his face, and lyeide in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whether a sone schal be borun to a man of an hundrid yeer, and Sara of nynti yeer schal schal bere child? 18 And he seide to the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue before thee. 19 And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wiju, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysac, and Y schal make my couenaunt to hym in to euerlastynge boond of pees, and to his seed aftir hym; 20 also on Ysmael Y haue herd thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal encresse, and Y schal multiplie him greetti; he schal gendre twelue dukis, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. 21 Forsothe Y schal make my couenaunt to Ysac, whom Sare schal childe to thee in this tym in the tother yeer. 22 And whanne the word of the spokere with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. 23 Forsothe Abraham took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruaunts of his hous, and alle which he hadde bouyte, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumside the fleisch of her yerde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord comaundide him. 24 Abraham was of nynti yeer and nyne whanne he circumsidid the fleisch of his yeerd, 25 and Ismael, his sone, hadde filiid thretene yeer in the tym of his circumsicioun. 26 Abraham was circumcidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, 27 and alle men of his hows, as wel borun seruaunts as bouyt and aliens, weren circumcidid togidere.

18

1 Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. 2 And whanne he hadde reisid his iyen, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden nyy hym. And whanne he hadde seyen hym, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe, 3 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, passe thou not thi seruaunt, 4 but I schal brynge a litil watir, and youre feet be waischid, and reste ye vndur the tre; 5 and Y schal sette a mussel of breed, and youre herte be coumfortid; aftward ye schulen passe; for herfor ye bowiden to youre seruaunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke, 6 Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou thre half
buschelis of clene flour; and make thou looues bakun vndur aischis. 7 Forsothe he ran to the droue of beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and yaf to a child, which hastide, and sethede the calf; 8 and he took botere, and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and setittle before hem; forsothe Abraham stood bisidis hem vndur the tre. 9 And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sare thi wijf? He anwerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. 10 To whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne ayen, and Y schal come to thee in this tyme, if Y lyue; and Sare, thi wijf, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiyede bihynede the dore of the tabernacle. 11 Forsothe bothe weren olde, and of gret age, and Womenmans termes ceessiden to be maad to Sare. 12 And she leiyede, seiyngy pruyeli, after that Y wexede eld, and my lord is eld, schal Y yyye diligence to lust? 13 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi leiyeth Sare, thi wijf, seiyngy, whether Y an eld womanan schal bere child verilli? 14 whether any thing is hard to God? Bi the biheeste Y schal turne ayen to thee in this same tyme, if Y lyue; and Sara schal haue a sone. 15 Sara was aferd for drede, and denyde, seiyngy, Sare leiyede not. Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but thou leiyedist. 16 Therfor whanne the men hadden risen fro thennus, thei dressiden the iyen ayens Sodom; and Abraham yeede to gidre, ledynge hem forth. 17 And the Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abraham what thingis Y schal do, 18 sithen he schal be in to a greet folk and moost strong, and alle nacionys of erthe schulen be blessid in hym? 19 For Y woot that Abraham schal comande hisse children, and his hows after hym, that thei kepe the weie of the Lord, and that thei do rytfuulnesse and dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham. 20 And so the Lord seide, The cry of men of Sodom and of men of Gomorre is multiplied, and her synne is aggredid greelii; Y schal come doun, 21 and schal se whether thei han fillid in werk the cry that cam to me, that Y wite whether it is not so. 22 And thei turneden han froy thennus, and yeden to Sodom. Abraham sotheli stood yit bifoere the Lord, 23 and neiyede, and seide, Whether thou schalt leese a lust man with the wickid man? 24 if fifti lust men ben in the citee, schulen thei perishe togiudere, and schal thou not sparse that place for fifti lust men, if thei ben thyn ymne? 25 For be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle a lust man with a wickid man, and that a lust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. 26 And the Lord seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fifti lust men in the myddis of the citee, Y schal foryyue to al the place for hem. 27 Abraham answerde seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aische; 28 what if lesse than fifti lust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do a wey al the cite for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do a wey, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. 29 And eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte for fourti. 30 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou not to indignacioun, if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answerde, Y schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. 31 Abraham seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenti be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenti. 32 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke yit onys; what if ten be founden there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do a wey for ten. 33 The Lord yede forth, after that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede ayen in to his place.
Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. 14 And so Loth yede out, and spak to the hosebondys of his douytris, that schulden take hise douytris, and seide, Rise ye, and go ye out of this place; for the Lord schal do away this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleiynge. 15 And whanne the morewtid was, the aungels constreynden hym, and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wif, and thi twey douytris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the synne of the citee. 16 While he dissymelide, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wif, and of his twey doutris; for the Lord sparide hym. 17 And thei ledden out hym, and settiden with out the citee. There thei spaken to him, and seiden, Sawe thou thi lij; nyle thou biholde bihynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the cuntre aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou perische togidere. 18 And Loth seide to hem, My lord, Y biseche, for thi seruaunt hath founde grace before thee, and thou hast magnyfied thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with me, that thou schuldist saue my lij; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest peraurenture yuel take me, and Y die; 20 a litil citee is here bisidis, to which Y may fle, and Y schal be saued ther yyne; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lyue ther yyne. 21 And he seide to Loth, Lo! also in this Y haue resseyved thi preieris, that Y distreyte not the citee, for which thou hast spoke; 22 haste thou, and be thou saued there, for Y may not do any thing til thou entre thidur. Therfor the name of that citee was clepid Segor. 23 The sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. 24 Therfor the Lord reynede on Sodom and Gomorre brynne and fier, fro the Lord fro heuene, 25 and distriede these citees, and al the cuntre aboute; he destrie alle enhabiteris of citees, and all grene thingis of erthe. 26 And his wijf lokide abac, and was turnid in to an ymage of salt. 27 Forsothe Abraham risyng early, where he stood bifoere with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, 28 and al the lond of that cuntrey; and he seiy a deed sparce stiyngre fro erthe, as the smoke of a furneis. 29 For whanne God distriede the citees of that cuntrey, he hadde mynde of Abraham, and delyuere Loth fro destryngre of the citees in whiche he dwelilde. 30 And Loth stiedo fro Segor, and dwelilde in the hil, and hise twey douytris with him, for he drede to dwele in Segor; and he dwelilde in a denne, he and his twey douytris with hym. 31 And the more douytre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre is eld, and no man is left in erthe, that may entre to vs, bi the custom of al erthe; 32 come thou, make we him drunkun of wyn, and slepe we with him, that we moun kepe seed of oure fadir. 33 And so thei yauen to her fadir to drynyk wyn in that yyn, and the more douyter entrede, and slepte with hir fadir; and he feelide not, nethir whanne the douytr lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 34 And in the tothir dai the more douytr seide to the lasse, Lo! Y slepte yistirdai with my fadir, yyue we to hym to drynyk wyn also in this yyn; and thou schalt slepe with hym, that we saue seed of oure fadir. 35 And thei yauen to her fadir also in that yyn to drynyk wyn, and the lesse douytr entride, and slepte with hym; and sotheli he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 36 Therfor the twei douytris of Loth conseuyede of hir fadir. 37 And the more douytre childe a sone, and cleftide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab ‘til in to present dai. 38 And the lesse douyter childe a sone, and cleftide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the fadir of men of Amon til to day.

20

1 Abraham yede forth fro thennus in to the lond of the south, and dwellilde bitwixe Cades and Sur, and was a pilgrym in Geraris; 2 and he seide of Sare, his wijf, Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. 3 Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuene in the yyn, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the wooman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. 4 Forsothe Abymalec tochide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sle folc vnkunnyngye and iust? 5 Whether he seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the symplenesse of myn herte, and in the clenessen of myn hondis Y dide this. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, And Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte thee, lest thou didist synne ayens me, and I suffride not that thou touchidist hir; 7 now therfor yelde thou the wif to hir hosebondye, for he is a profete; and he schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sotheli if thou nylte yelde, wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle thingis that ben thine. 8 And anoon Abymalec roos bi yyn, and cleftide alle his seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in the eeris of hem; and alle men dredden greetli. 9 Sotheli Abymalec cleftide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we ayens thee, for thou hast brouty in on me and on my rewe me a greuuse synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ouytyst not do. 10 And eft Abimalech axide, and seide, What thing seyiyst thou, that thou woldist do this? 11 Abraham answerde, Y thoute with me, and seide, in hap the drede of God is not in this place; and thei schulen sle me for my wijf; 12 in other maner forsothe and sche is my sister verili, the douyter of my fadir, and not the douyter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in to wijf; 13 sotheli aftar that God ladde me out of the hous of my fadir, Y seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt seie, that Y am thi brother. 14 Therfore
Abimelech took sheep, and oxun, and seruauntis, and handmaydenes, and yaf to Abraham; and he yeldide to him Sare, his wijf, and seide, The lond is bifo for you; 15 dwelle thou, where euere it plesith thee. Forsothe Abimelech seide to Sare, Lo! Y yaf a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iyen to al men that ben with thee; and whider euere thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. 17 Sotherl for Abraham preiede, God curide Abimelech, and his wijf, and handmaydens, and thei childiden; 18 for God hadde closid ech wombe of the hows of Abimelech, for Sare, the wijf of Abraham.

21

1 Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bihiyte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. 2 And sche conseuyede, and childide a sone in hir eeld, in the tyme wherynne God biforseide to hir. 3 And Abraham clepid the name of his sone, whom Sare childide to him, Ysaac. 4 And Abraham circumcised hym in the eiyte dai, as God comandide to him, 5 whanne he was of an hundrid yeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. 6 And Sare seide, The Lord made leiyyenge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiye with me. 7 And eft sche seide, Who schulde here, and bileeue to Abraham, that Sare schulde yuyu soukyng to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? 8 Therfor the child encresseide, and was wenyd; and Abimelech made a great feeste in the dai of his wenyng. 9 And whanne Sare sey the sone of Agar Egipcian pleiyyenge with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham. 10 Cast thou out the handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of the handmayde schal not be eir with my sone Ysaac. 11 Abraham took this heuyli for his sone; 12 and God seide to hym, Be it not seyn scharp to thee on the child, and on thin handmayde; alle thingis whiche Sare seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; 13 but also I schal make the sone of the handmaid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed. 14 And so Abraham roos eerli, and took breed, and a botel of watir, and putidle on hir schuldre, and bitooke the child, and lette hir; and whanne sche hadde go, sche yede out of the weie in the wildernesse of Bersabee. 15 And whanne the watir in the botel was endid, sche castide awei the child vndur a tre that was there; 16 and sche yede awei, and sche sat euene ayens as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide, Y schal not se the child diyye; and sche sat ayens, and resiide hir vois, and wepte. 17 Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the child, and the aungel of the Lord clepid Abraham fro heuene, and seide, What doist thou, Agar? nyle thou drede, for God hath herd the vois of the child fro the place where ynn he is. 18 Rise thou, and take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y schal make hym in to a greet folc. 19 And God openyde hir iyen, and sche sey a pit of watir, and sche yede, and fillidle the botel, and sche yaf drynk to the child; 20 and was with him, and he encresseide, and dwelilde in wildernesse, and he was maad a yong man an archer, 21 and dwellilde in the deseert of Faran; and his modir took to him a wijf of the lond of Egipt. 22 In the same tyme Abimelech, and Ficol, prince of his ooste, seide to Abraham, God is with thee in alle thingis whiche thou dost; 23 therfore swere thou bi God that thou noyte not me, and myyn eiris, and my kynrede; but bi the meri whych Y dide to thee, do thou to me, and to the lond in which thou lyuedist a comelyng. 24 And Abraham seide, Y schal swere. 25 And he blamyde Abimelech for the pit of watir, which hise seruauntis token away bi violence. 26 And Abimelech answere, I wiste not who dide this thing, but also thou schewidist not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai. 27 And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, and yaf to Abimelech, and bothe smyten a boond of pees. 28 And Abraham settide seuene ewe lambren of the fok asidis half. 29 And Abimelech seide to hym, What wolene these seuene ewe lambren to hem silf, whiche thou madist stonde asidis half? 30 And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in to witnessynge to me, for Y digide this pit. 31 Therfor thilke place was clepid Bersabee, for euere eithir swore there; 32 and thei maden boond of pees for the pit of an ooth. 33 Forsothe Abimelech roos, and Ficol, prince of his chyualrie, and thei turneden ayen in to the lond of Palestyns. Sotheli Abraham plauntide a wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepid the name of euerlastinge God; 34 and he was an erethtilere ether a comelyng of the lond of Palestynes in many dayes.

22

1 And after that these thingis were don, God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answere, Y am present. 2 God seide to him, Take thi sone oon gendrid, whom thou louest, Ysaac; and go into the lond of visioun, and offre thou hym there in to brennt sacrificee, on oon of the hills whiche Y schal schewe to thee. 3 Therfor Abraham roos bi niyt, and sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym twey yonge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne he hadde hewe trees in to brennt sacrifice, he yede to the place which God hadde comandid to him. 4 Forsothe in the thridde dai he reiside hise iyen, and seiy a place afer; 5 and he seide to hise children, Abide ye here with the asse, Y and the child schulen go thidur; and aftir that we han worschipid, we schulen turne ayen to you. 6 And he took the
trees of brenct sacrifice, and puttide on Ysaac his sone; forsothe he bar fier, and a swerd in hiss hondis. And whanne thei twyne yeden togidere, Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadirl! 7 And he answerde, What wolst thou, sone? He seide, Lo! fier and trees, where is the beeste of brenct sacrifice? 8 Abraham seide, My sone, God schal puruey to hym the beeste of brenct sacrifice. 9 Therfor thei yeden to gidere, and camen to the place whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in which place Abraham bilsidhe an auter, and dresside trees a boun; and whanne he hadde bounde to gidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttide Ysaac in the auter, on the heap of trees. 10 And he helde forth his hond, and took the swerd to sacrifice his sone. 11 And lo! an auangel of the Lord criede fro heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham! 12 Which answerde, I am present. And the auangel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth thin honde on the childer, nether do thou ony thing to him; now Y haue knowe that thou drestid God, and spardist not thin oon gendrid sone for me. 13 Abraham reiside hise iyen, and he seyi ’bihynde his bak a ram clewynge bi hornes among breris, whiche he took, and offride brenct sacrifice for the sone. 14 And he clepide the name of that place, The Lord seeth; wherfore it is seyd, til to dái, The Lord schal se in the hil. 15 Forsothe the auangel of the Lord clepide Abraham the secounde tyme fro heuene, 16 and seide, The Lord seith, Y haue swore bi my sif, for thou hast do this thing, and hast not spard thin oon gendrid for me, 17 Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed as the sterris of heuene, and as grauel which is in the brynk of the see; thi seed schal gete the yatis of hisse enemies; 18 and alle the folks of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for thou obeiedist to my vois. 19 Abraham turnede ayen to hise children, and thei yeden to Bersabée to gidere; and he delliere there. 20 And so whanne these thingis weren don, it was telled to Abraham that also Melicha hadde bore sones to Nachor his brother; 21 Hus the firste gendrid, and Buz his brothir, and Chamulhel the fadir of Sireis, 22 and Cased, and Asan, and Feldas, 23 and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom Rebecca was borun; Melcha chilidhe these eiyte to Nachor brother of Abraham. 24 Forsothe his concubyn, Roma bi name, chilidhe Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaas, and Maacha.

23

1 Forsothe Sare lyuede an hundrid and seuene and twenti yeer, 2 and die in the citee of Arbbee, which is Ebron, in the lond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to biwyle and biwepe hir. 3 And whanne he hadde ris pro the office of the deed bodi, he spak to the sones of Heth, and seide, 4 Y am a comelyng and a pilgrym anenitis you; yyye to me riyt of sepulcr with you, that Y bire my deed body. 5 And the sones of Heth anweriden, and seiden, Lord, here thou vs; 6 thou art the prince of God anentis vs; bire thou thi deed bodi in oure chosun sepulcris, and no man schal mow forbede thee, that ne thou bire thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him. 7 And Abraham roos, and worschipide the puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. 8 And he seide to hem, If it plesith youre soule that Y bire my deed bodi, here ye me, and preie ye for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, 9 that he yyuve to me the double caue, whiche he hath in the vttirmost part of his feeld; for sufficiant money yyye he it to me before you into possessioun of sepulcre. 10 Forsothe Efron dwellide in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And Efron anweride to Abraham, while alle men heren that entriden bi the yate of that citee, 11 and seide, My lord, it schal not be dono so, but more herkne thou that that Y sée; Y yyye to thee the feeld, and the denne which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; bire thou thi deed bodi. 12 Abraham worschipide bifor the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, 13 and he spak to Efron, while his puple stood aboute, Y bisaech, that thou here me; Y schal yyye money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal bire my deed bodi in the feeld. 14 And Efron answerde, My lord, 15 here thou me, the lond which thou axist is worth foure hundrid siclis of siluer, that is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? bire thou thi deed bodi. 16 And whanne Abraham hadde herd this, he noumbridge the monei which Efron axide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundrid siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn moni. 17 And the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, biholdsinge to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle the trees thereof, in alle termes thereof bi cumpas, was conferred to Abraham in to possessioun, 18 while the sones of Heth seiyen and alle men that entriden bi the yate of that citee. 19 And so Abraham biriede Sare, his wijf, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Ebron in the lond of Chanaan. 20 And the feeld, and the denne that was therynne, was confermyd of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioun of sepulcre.

24

1 Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many daies, and the Lord hadde blesсид hym in alle thingis. 2 And he seide to the eldere seruantaunt of his hows, that was souereyn in alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vndur myn hipe, 3 that Y conurie thee bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe, that thou take not a wijf to my sone of the douytris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwell; 4 but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. 5 The seruantaunt aanswerde, If the womane nyle come with me in to this lond, whether Y owe lede ayen thi sone to the place, fro which thou yedist
out? 6 Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tyme thou lede ayen thidur my sone; 7 the Lord of heuen that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthte, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal yuye this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his aungel before thee, and thou schalt take fro thennus a wjif to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle sue thee, 8 thou schalt not be holdun bi the ooth; netheles lede not ayen my sone thidur. 9 Therfore the seruaunt puttide his Hond vndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. 10 And he took ten camels of the floc of his lord, and yede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he yede forth, and cam to Mesopotanye, to the citee of Nachor. 11 And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste with out the citee, bisidis the pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wymmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir, 12 he seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y bische, meete with me to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. 13 Lo! Y stonde nyy the welle of watir, and the douytris of enhabiteris of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; 14 therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answere, Drynke thou, but also Y schal yuye drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaunt Ysaae; and bi this Y schal vindirstonde that thou hast do mersi with my lord Abraham. 15 And he hadde not yit fillid the wordis with ynne hym silf, and lo! Rebecca, the douytr of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wifj of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, yede out, hauynge a watir pot in hir schuldre; 16 a damysel ful comel, and faireste virgyn, and vnknowun of man. Sothelie sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide ayen. 17 And the seruaunt mette hir, and seide, Yyue thou to me a litil of the watir of thi pot to drynke. 18 Which answere, Drynke thou, my lord. And anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on hir schuldre, and yaf drynke to hym. 19 And whanne he hadde drunke, sche addide, But also Y schal drawe watir to thi camelis, til alle draken. 20 And sche helde out the watir pot in trouysis, and ran ayen to the pot, to drawe watir, and sche yaf watir drawun to alle the camelis. 21 Sothelie he biehledh hir priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde sped his wei, ethir nay. 22 Therfor after that the camels drunken, the man brouyte forth goldun eere ryngis, weyngye twee siclys, and as many bies of the arm, in the weiyte of ten siclys. 23 And he seide to hir, Whos douyter art thou? schewere thou to me, is ony place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle? 24 Which answere, Y am the douyter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childide to him. 25 And sche addide, seyngye, Also ful myche of prouenred and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle. 26 The man bowide hym silf, 27 and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God took not awei hismersy and treuthre fro my lord, and ledde me bi riyt weie in to the house of the brother of my lord. 28 And so the damesel ran, and telde in the hous of hir modir alle thingis whiche sche hadde herd. 29 Sothelie Rebecca hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche yede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. 30 And whanne he hadde seyn the eere ryngis and byes of the arm in the handis of his sister, and hadde herd alle the wordis of hir tellynge, the man spak to me this thingis, he cam to the man that stood bisidis the camels, and nyy the welle of watir, 31 and seide to him, Entre thou, the blessof the Lord; whi stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad redi the hows, and a place to thi camels. 32 And he brouyte hym in to the ynne, and unsadlide the camels, and yaf prouenred, and hey, and watir to waishche the feetes of camels, and of men that camen with hym. 33 And breed was set forth in his siyt, which seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my wordis. He answere to the man, Speke thou. 34 And the man seide, Y am the seruaunt of Abraham, 35 and the Lord hath blessid my lord greetei, and he is maad greeet; and God yaf to hym scheep, and oxun, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and handmaides, camels, and assis. 36 And Sare, ’t the wifj of my lord, childide a sone to my lord in his eelde, and he yaf alle thingis that he hadde to that sone. 37 And my lord chargdie me greetei, and seide, Thou schalt not take to my sone a wijf of the douytris of Canaan, in whos lord Y dwelle, 38 but thou schalt go to the hous of my fadir, and of myn kynrede thou schalt take a wijf to my sone. 39 Forsothe Y answere to my lord, What if the womman nyle come with me? 40 He seide, The Lord in whose siyt Y go, schal sende his aungel with thee, and he schal dresse thi weie; and thou schalt take a wijf to my sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris hows. 41 Thou schalt be innocent fro my curs, whanne thou comest to my kynesmen, and thei yuyen not ’the womman to thee. 42 Therfor Y cam to day to the welle of watir, and Y seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, if thou hast dressid my weie in which Y go now, lol 43 Y stonde bisidis the welle of watir, and the maide that schal go out to drawe watir herith me, yyue thou to me a litil of water to drynke of thi pot, 44 and seith to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to thi camels, thilke is the womman which the Lord hath maad redi to the sone of my lord. 45 While Y turnede in thouns these thingis with me, Rebecca apperide, comynghe with a pot which sche bare in the schuldre; and sche yede doun to the welle, and drewe watir. And Y seide to hir, Yyue thou a litil to me to drynke; and sche hastide, 46 and dide doun the pot of the schuldre, and seide to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal yuye drynke to thi camels; Y drank, and wastride the camels. 47 And Y axide hir, and seide, Whos douytr art thou? Which answere, Y am the douytr of Batuel, sone of Nachor,
whom Melcha childide to him. And so Y hangide eere ryngis to ourne hir face, and Y puttide bies of the arm in hir hondis, and lowliche W worschipide the Lord, and Y blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God ledde me bi riyt weie, that Y schulde take the douytir of the brothir of my lord to his sone. Wherfor if ye don mercy and treuth to my lord, schewe ye to me; ellis if othir thing pleisith, also seie ye this, that Y go to the riyt side ethir to the left side. Laban and Batuel answeriden, The word is gon out of the Lord; we moun not speke any other thing with thee without his plesaunce.

Lol. Rebecca is before thee; take thour hir, and go forth, and be schi wiyf of the sone of thi lord, as the Lord spak. And whanne the child of Abraham hadde herd this, he felde doun, and worschipide the Lord in erthe. And whanne vessels of siluer, and of gold, and clothis weren brouyt forth, he yaf tho to Rebecca for yfte, and he yaf yftis to hir britheren, and modir. And whanne a feeste was mad, thei eeten and drunken to gider, and dwellyden there. Forsothe the child roos eerli, and spak, Delyuere ye me, that Y go to my lord. Hir britheren and modir answeriden, The damesele dwelle nameli ten daies at vs, and afterward sche schal go forth. The child seide, Nyle ye holde me, for the Lord hath dressid my weie; delyuere ye me, that I go to my lord. And thei seiden, Clepe we the damyselle, and axe we hir wille. And whanne sche was clepid, and cam, thei axiden, Wolt thou go with this man? And sche seide, Y schal go. Therfor they delyueryden hir, and hir nurse, and the seruaut of Abraham, and his felowis, and wischiden prosperitee to her sister, and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreesse thou in to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete the yatis of his enemies. Therfor Rebecca and hir damelsey stieden on the camels, and sueden the man, which turned ayen hasteli to his lord. In that tyme Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith to the pit, whom name is of hym that lyueth and seeth; for he dwellyde in the south lond. And he yede out to thenen in the feeld, for the dai was "bowid thanne; and whanne he hadde reisid the iyne, he seiy camels comynghe afer. And whanne Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca liyte doun of the camell, and seide to the child, Whos is that man that cometh bi the feeld in to the metynge of vs? And the child seide to hir, He is my lord. And sche took soone a mentil, and hilide hir. Forsothe the seruauta that to his lord Ysaac alle thingis whiche he hadde do; which Ysaac ledde hir in to the tabernacle of Sare, his modir, and took hir to wijd; and so myche he louede hir, that he temperide the sorewe which bifelde of the deeth of the modir.

25

1 Forsothe Abraham weddide another wijd, Ceture bi name, which childide to him Samram, and Jexan, and Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. Also Jexan gendride Saba and Dadan. Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Asurym, and Lathusym, and Laomytym. And sotheli of Madian was born Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth, and Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren the sones of Cethure. And Abraham yaf alle thingis which he hadde in possessioun to Isaac; sotheli he yaf yftis to the sones of concubyns; and Abraham, while he lyuede yt, departide hem fro Ysaac, his sone, to the east coost. Forsothe the daies of lijf of Abraham weren an hundrid and lyue and seuenti yeer; and he failide, and diede in good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daies, and he was gaderid to his puple. And Ysaac and Ismael, his sones, birieden him in the double denne, which is set in the feeld of Efron, sone of Seer Ethel, euene ayens Mambre, which denne he bouyte of the sones of Heth; and he was biried there, and Sare his wijf. And aftir the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac his sone, which dwellyde bisidis the pit bi name of hym that lyueth and seeth. These ben the generaciouns of Ismael, sone of Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian, seruauntesse of Sare, childide to Abraham; and these ben the names of the sones of Ismael, in her names and generaciouns. The firste gendride of Ismael was Nabamaith, affirward Cedar, and Abdeel, and Mabsan, and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, and Adad, and Thama, and Ithur, and Nafr, and Cedma. These weren the sones of Ismael, and these weren names by castels and townes of hem, twelue princes of her lynagis. And the yeeris of lijf of Ismael weren maad an hundrid and seuene and threti, and he failide, and diede, and was put to his puple. Forsothe he enhabitede fro Euila til to Sur, that biholdith Eipt, as me entrith in to Assiriens; he diede before alle his britheren. Also these ben the generaciouns of Ysaac sone of Abraham. Abraham gendride Isaac, and whanne Isaac was of fourti yeer, he weddide a wijf, Rebecca, douyter of Batuel, of Sirie of Mesopotamye, the sistir of Laban. And Isaac bisouyte the Lord for his wijd, for sche was bareyn; and the Lord herde him, and yaf conseuye to Rebecca. But the little children weren hurtlidl todigide in hir wombe; and sche seide, If it was so to conyngme to me, what nede it was to conseuye? And sche yede and axide counsel of the Lord, which answerd, and seide, Twei folkis ben in thi wombe, and twei pupilis schulen be departid fro thi wombe, and a puple schal ouercome a puple, and the more schal serue the lesse. Thanne the tyme of childberyng cam, and lo! twei children weren founden in hir wombe. He that yede out first was reed, and al rouy in the manere of a sky; and his name was clepid Esau. Anoon the tothir yede out, and helde with the hond the heele of the brother; and therofer he clepide him Jacob. Isaac was sixti
yeer eeld, whanne the little children weren borun. 27 And whanne thei weren woxun, Esau was maad a man kunnynge of huntyng, and a man ethre tilier; forsothe Jacob was a symle man, and dwellide in tabernacles. 28 Isaac loundy Esau, for he eet of the huntyng of Esau; and Rebecca loundy Jacob. 29 Sotheli Jacob Sethide potage; and whanne Esau cam theri fro the feld, 30 he seide to Jacob, Yuye thou to me of this reed sething, for Y am ful weri; for which cause his name was clepid Edom. 31 And Jacob seide to him, Sille to me the riyt of the firste gendrid childle. 32 He answerde, Lo! Y die, what schulen the firste gendrid thigs profite to me? 33 Jacob seide, therfor swere thou to me. Therfor Esau swoor, and selde the firste gendrid thigs. 34 And so whanne he hadde take breed and potage, Esau eet and drank; and yede forth, and chargide litil that he hadde seld the riyt of the firste gendrid child.

26

1 Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, aftir thilke bareynesse that bifelde in the daires of Abraham, Isaac yede forth to Abymealech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. 2 And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, Go not doun in to Egipt, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie to thee, 3 and be thou a pilgrim yther ynn; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal yuye alle these cantrees to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille the oath which Y biiyte to Abraham, thi fadir. 4 And Y schal multiplie thi seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yuye alle these thigs to thin eyris, and alle folkis of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my vois, 5 and kepte `my preceptis and commaundemntis, and kepte cemonyes and lawis. 6 And so Ysac dwellide in Geraris. 7 And whanne he was axid of men of that place of his wifj, he anwarde, Schc is my sistir; for he drede to knowleche that sche was felouchipid to hym in matrymonye, and gesside lest peraduenture thei wolde slem him for the fairnesse of hir. 8 And whanne ful many daies weren passid, and he dwellide there, Abymealech, kyng of Palestyns, bihelde bi a wyndow, and seiy hym pleiynge with Rebecca, his wifj. 9 And whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wifj; whi liedist thou, that sche was thi sistir? Isaac anwerde, Y drede, lest Y schulde die for hir. 10 And Abymealech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple myyte do letcherie with thi wifj, and thou haddist brouyt in greevous synne on vs. And the kyng comauandide to al the puple, 11 and seide, He that touchith the wifj of this man schal die bi deeth. 12 Forsothe Isaac sowide in that lond, and he found an hundrid fold in that yeer; and the Lord blesside hym. 13 And the man was maad riche, and he yede profitynge and encreessynge til he was maad ful greet. 14 Also he hadde possessiou of scheep and grete beestis, and ful myche of myyne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuye to hym, 15 and thei stoppiden in that tyne and filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, 16 in so myche that Abymealech him sif seide to Ysac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetyly mytifter than we. 17 And he yede awei, that he schulde come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle there. 18 And he diggide eft other pittis, whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid sumtyne, whanne Abraham was deed; and he clepide tho pitis bi the same names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid before. 19 Thei diggiden in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge watir. 20 But also strijf of shepherdis of Gerare was there ayens the shepherdis of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is oure; wherfor of that bifelde he clepide the name of the pit fals chaleng. 21 And thei diggiden anothir, and thei stryueden also for that, and Ysac clepide that pit enmytes. 22 And he yede forth fro thennus, and diggide another pit, for which thei stryueden not, therfor he clepide the name of that pit largenesse; and seide, Now God hath alrigid vs, and hath maad to encreesse on erthe. 23 Forsothe he stiede fro that place in to Bersabee, 24 where the Lord God apperide to him in that nyyt; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abraham. 25 And so Ysac bildide ther an auter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwardly clepid, he stretchide forth a tabernacle; and he comauandide hise seruauntis that thei schulden digge pittis. 26 And whanne Abymealech, and Ochosat, hise frendis, and Ficol, duk of knyttys, hadden come fro Geraris to that place, 27 Isaac spak to hem, What camen ye to me, a man whom ye hatiden, and puttiden awei fro you? 28 Whiche answeriden, We seiyen that God is with thee, and other thei seiden now, An ooth be bitwixe vs, and make we a couenaunt of pees, 29 that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as we touchiden `not ony thing of thine, nethir diden that that hirtide thee, but with pees we leften thee encressid bi the blessyng of the Lord. 30 Therfor Isaac made a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk thei risen ereri, 31 and sworn ech to other; and Isaac lefte hem peisibli in to her place. 32 Lo! forsothe in that daid the seruauntis of Ysac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden diggiden, and seiden, We han foundun watir. 33 Wherfor Ysac clepide that pit abundaunce; and the name of the cite was set Bersabee til in to present dai. 34 Esau forsothe fourti yeer eld weddie twei wyues, Judith, the douytir of Beeri Ethie, and Bethsamath, the douytir of Elon, of the same place; 35 whiche bothe offendiden the soule of Isaac and of Rebecca.
thou Jacob, thou bless all this, and thou hadde this thing, and he hadde go in to the field to fille the comaunderment of the fadir; 8 she seide to hir sone Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekyng with Esau, thi brothir, and seyng to him, Brynge thou me of thin huntyng, 7 and make thow metis, that Y ete, and that Y blesse thee biyor the Lord bifor that Y die. 8 Now theryor, my sone, assent to my counsel, 9 and go to the floc, and brynge to me twyne the beste kids, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he etith gladli; 10 and that whanne thow hast brouyt in tho metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bifor that he die. 11 To whom Jacob answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brother is an heeri man, and Y am smethe; if my fadir 10 touchith and feelith me, 12 Y drede lest he gesse that Y wolde scorne him, and lest he bryngye in cursyng on me for blessyng. 13 To whom the modir seide, My sone, this cursyng be in me; onely here thou my vois, and go, and brynge that that Y seide. 14 He yede, and brouytye, and yaf to his modir. Schie made redi metis, as sche knewe that his fadir wolde, 15 and schie clothed Jacob in ful goode clothys of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anentis hir siff. 16 And sche 10 compasside the hondis with little skynnys of kiddis, and kyuered the 10nakide thingis of the necke; 17 and sche yaf seeff, and bitook the loouys whiche sche hadde bake. 18 And whanne these weren brouyt in, he seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? 19 And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi firste genridr sone. Y haue do to thee as thou comaundist to me; rise thou, sitte, and ete of myn huntyng, that thi soule blesse me. 20 Eft Ysaac seide to his sone, My sone, howe mityst thou fynde so soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this that Y wolde schulde come soone to me. 21 And Isaac seide, My sone, come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher thou art my sone Esau, ethir nay. 22 He neiyede to the fadir; and whanne he hadde feelid hym, Isaac seide, Sotherl the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. 23 And Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden the linnenesse of the more sone. 24 Therfor Isaac blesse him, and seide, Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. 25 And Isaac seide, My sone, bryngye thou to me metis of thin huntyng, that my soule blesse thee. And whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brouyet, Jacob brouyte also wyn to Isaac, and whanne this was drunken, 26 Isaac seide to him, My sone, come thou hidir, and yyye to me a cos. 27 Jacob neiyede, and kisseye hym; and anoon as Isaac feelide the odour of hice clothys, he blesse him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a feel ful which the Lord hath bledid. 28 God yyye to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of etrethe, abundance of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; 29 and pupilis serue thee, and lynagys worshippe thee; be thou lord of thi britheren, and the sones of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursyd that cursith thee, and he that blesseth thee, be fillid with blessyngis. 30 Ynnethis Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, 31 Esau cam, and brouyte in metis sodun of the huntyng to, and seide, My fadir, rise thou, and ete of the huntyng of thi sone, that thi soule blesse me. 32 And Isaac seide, Who forsothe art thou? Which answerde, Y am Esau, thi firste genridr sone. 33 Isaac dreedde bi a greet astonying; and he wondride more, than it mai be bileued, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouyte to me huntyng takyn, and Y eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camest; and Y blessee him? and he schal be blesseth. 34 Whanne the wordis of the fadir weren herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was astonyyed, and seide, My fadir, blessee thou also me. 35 Which seide, Thi brother cam prudently, and took thi blessyng. 36 And Esau addide, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo! he suppleaundite me another tymere; bifor he took awei my firste genride thiingis, and now the secounde tymere he rauyschide priuell my blesseyng. And eft he seide to the fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued a blessyng also to me? 37 Ysaaac answerde, Y haue maad him thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablisched him in whete, and wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee aftir these thingis? 38 To whom Esau said, Fadir, wheh thou hast oneli o blesseyng? Y biseche that also thou blesse me. And whanne Esau wepte with greet yellyng, 39 Isaac was stirid, and seide to hym, Thi blesseyng schal be in the fatnesse of erthe, and in the dew of heuene fro aboue; 40 thou shalt lyye bi swerd, and thou shalt serue thi brothir, and tymre schal come whanne thou shalt shake awet, and nvynde thy yok fro thi nollis. 41 Therfor Esau hatide euer Jacob for the blessyng bi which the fadir hadde blesse hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The daies of morenyng of my fadir schulen come, and Y schal sle Jacob, my brothir. 42 These thingis weren teld to Rebecca, and sche sente, and cipleide hir sone Jacob, and seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brothir, manasith to sle thee; 43 now therfor, my sone, here thou my vois, and rise thou, and fle to Laban, my brothir, in Aran; 44 and thou shalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til the woodnesse of thi brother reste, 45 and his indignaciu
ceesse, and til he foryte the thingis whiche thou hast don ayens hym. Aftirward Y schal sende, and Y schal brynge thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o daiz? 45 And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It aniothe me of my lijf for the douytris of Heth; if Jacob takith a wijf of the kynrede of this lond, Y nyle lyue.

28
1 And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesside hym, and commaundide to hym, and seide, Nyle thou take a wijf of the kyn of Canaan; but go thou, 2 and walke forth in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to the hows of Batuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee of thennus a wijf of the douytris of Laban, thin vncle. 3 Sothel hi Almtyi God blesse thee, and make thee to encreesse, and multiplie thee, that thou be in to cumpaynes of pupils; 4 and God yuye to thee the blessyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thou welde the lond of thi pilgrymage, which he bihiyte to thi grauntir. 5 And whanne Ysaac hadde left hym, he yede forth, and cam in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. 6 Forsothe Esau seiy that his fadir hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent him in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wijf of thennus, and that aftir the blessyng he commaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wijf of the douytris of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeide to his fadir 8 and modir, and yede in to Sirie; 9 also Esau preuyde that his fadir bihelde not gladii the douytris of Canaan. 9 And he yede to Ismael, and wedde a wijf, with out these whiche he hadde befole, Melech, the douyter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistir of Nabiloth. 10 Therfor Jacob yede out of Bersabee, and yede to Aran. 11 And whanne he hadde come to sum place, and wolde reste thor inne aftir the goyng doun of the sunne, he took of the stoonus that laien ther, and he put tide vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. 12 And he sejye in sleep a laddir stondynge on the ethe, and the cop thur of tochinge heuene; and he seiy Goddis augels stiyenge vp and goyng doun thor bi, 13 and the Lord fastned to the laddir, seiynge to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal yuye to thee and to thi seed the lond in which thou slepest. 14 And thi seed schal be as the dust of ethe, thou schalt be alargid to the eest, and west, and north, and south; and alle lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in thi seed. 15 And Y schal be thi kepere, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to this lond, and Y schal not leeuue no but Y schal fil alle thingis whiche Y seide. 16 And whanne Jacob hadde walke of sleep, he seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. 17 And he seide dreynghe, Hou worschipful is this place! Here is noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the yate of heuene. 18 Therfor Jacob roos eeri, and took the stoon which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside in to a title, and helde oile aboue. 19 And he clepide the name of that citee Bethel, which was clepid Lusa bifoire. 20 Also he auowde a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepith me in the weie in which Y go, and yyueth to me looues to ete, and clothis to be clothid, 21 and Y turne ayen in prosperite to the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. 22 And this stoon, which Y reiside in to a title, schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre tithis to thee of alle thingis whiche thou schalt yuye to me.

29
1 Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in to the eest lond; 2 and seiy a pit in the feeld, and three flockis of scheep restyenge bisidis it, for whi scheep weren watrid therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoon. 3 And the custom was that whanne alle scheep weren gaderid togidere, thei schulden turne awei the stoon, and whanne the flockis weren fillid thei schulden put it eft on the mouth of the pit. 4 And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis, Brithren, of whennus ben ye? Whiche answeriden, Of Aran. 5 And he axide hem and seide, Wher ye knowen Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen. 6 Jacob seide, Is he hoo? Thei seiden, He is in good staat; and lo! Rachel, his douytr, cometh with his flock. 7 And Jacob seide, Yit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyne that the flockis be led ayen to the fooldis; sotheli yyye ye drynk to the scheep, and so lede ye hem ayen to mete. 8 Whiche answeriden, We mouen not til alle scheep be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit to watir the flockis. 9 Yit thee spaken, and lo! Rachel cam with the scheep of hir fadir. 10 And whanne Jacob sey seir, and knewe the douytr of his modir brother, and the scheep of Laban his vncle, he remeuuyde the stoon with which the pit was closid; 11 and whanne the flock was watrid, he kiside hir, and he wepte with ‘vois reisid. 12 And he schewide to hir that he was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and telde to hir fadir. 13 And whanne he hadde herd, that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran ayens hym, and he biclipide Jacob and kiside hym, and ledde in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the iurney weren herd, 14 Laban answeride, Thou art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir that the daies of o moneth weren fillid, Laban seide to him, 15 Whethir for thou art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely? seei thou what meye thou schalt take. 16 Forsothe Laban hadde twei douytris, the name of the more was Lya, sotheli the lesse was clepid Rachel; 17 but
Lya was blere iyed, Rachel was of fair face, and semeli in siyt. 18 And Jacob louede Rachel, and seide, Y schal serue thee seunye yer for Rachel thil lesse dyeuir.

19 Laban anseride, It is betere that Y yuye hir to thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at me. 20 Therfor Jacob seruye seunye yer for Rachel; and the deis symen dewe to hym for the gretenesse of loue. 21 And he seide to Laban, Yyue thou my wiif to me, for the tym is fillid that Y entre to hir. 22 And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis weren clepid to the feeste, he made weddnygs, 23 and in the euentid Laban brouyte in to hym Lya his dyeuir, 24 and yaf an handmaide, Sefla bi name, to the douyter. And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi custom, whanne the morewid was maad, he sey Lya, 25 and seide to his wyues fadir, What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y serued not thee for Rachel? whi hast thou disseyued me? 26 Laban anseride, It is not custom in oure place that we yuye first the ‘lesse dowytris to weddnygs; 27 fille thou the wouke of daies of this couplyng, and Y schal yuye to thee also this Rachel, for the werk in which thou schalt serue me bi othere seunye yer. 28 Jacob assaytide to the couenant, and whanne the wouke was passid, 29 he weddide Rachel, to whom the fadir hadde yoye Bala seruauntesse. 30 And at the laste he viside the weddnygs desirid, and settide the loue of the ‘wiif suynge before the former; and he serueide at Laban seunye othere yer. 31 Forsothe the Lord seiy that he dispiside Lya,† and openyde hir wombe while the sistir dwelled bareyn. 32 And Lya childide a sone conseuyed, and clepide his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiy my mekenesse; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. 33 And eft sche conseuyed, ‘and childide a sone, and seide, For the Lord seiy that Y was dispisid, he yaf also this sone to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon. 34 And sche conseuyed the thridde tyme, and childide anothir sone, and sche seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y childide thre sones to him; and therfor sche clepide his name Leuy. 35 The fourthye tym thesche conseuyed, and childide a sone, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor sche clepide his name Judas; and ceesside to childe.

30

1 Forsothe Rachel seiy, that sche was vnfruytful, and hadde enuye * to the sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, Yyue thou fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. 2 To whom Jacob was wrooth, and anseride, Wher Y am for God, which haue pruied thee fro the fruyt of thi wombe? 3 And sche seide, Y haue ‘a seruanteesse Bala, entre thou to hir that she childe on my knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. 4 And sche yaf to hym Hala in to matrimony; 5 and whanne the hosebonde hadde entrid to hir, sche conseuyed, and childide a sone. 6 And Rachel seide, the Lord demede to me, and herde my preier, and yaf a sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. 7 And eft Bala conseuyed, and childide anothir sone, 8 for whom Rachel seide, The Lord hath maad me lijk to my sistir, and Y wexide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalym. 9 Lya feelide that sche ceesside to bere child, and sche yaf Sefla, hir handmayde, to the hosebonde. 10 And whanne Sefla aftir conseuyung childide a sone, Lya seide, Blessidly; 11 and therfor sche clepide his name Gad. 12 Also Sefla childide anothir sone, 13 and Lia seide, This is for my blis, for alle wymmen schulen seie me blessid; therfor sche clepide hym Aser. 14 Forsothe Ruben yede out in to the feeld in the tym of wheeete heruest, and foond mandragis, whiche he brouyte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel seide, Yyue thou to me a part of the mandragis of thi sone. 15 Lya anseride, Whether it semet litil to thee, that thou hast rauschid the hosebonde fro me, no but thou take also the mandragis of my sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe with thee in this nyyt for the mandragis of thi sone. 16 And whanne Jacob cam ayen fro the feeld at euentid, Lya yede out in to his comying, and seide, Thou shalt entre to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for the mandragis of my sone. He slepte with hir in that nyyt; 17 and God herde hir preiers, and sche conseuyed, and childide the fuyete sone; 18 and seide, God yaf meede to me, for Y yaf myn handmayde to myn hosebond; and sche clepide his name Isacar. 19 Eft Lya conseuyed, and childide the sixte sone, 20 and seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with a good dower, also in this tym thesche hosebonde schal be with me, for Y childide sixe sones to hym; and therfore sche clepide his name Sabulon. 21 Aftir whom sche childide a douter, Dyna bi name. 22 Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, and herde hir, and openyde hir wombe. 23 And sche conseuyed, and childide a sone, and seide, God hath take a wey my schenschief; and sche clepid his name Joseph, 24 and seide, The Lord yuye to me another sone. 25 Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere thou me, that Y turne ayen in to my cuntrey and to my lond.

26 Yyue thou to me my wyues and fre children for whiche Y serueide thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruyece bi which Y serueide thee. 27 Laban seide to hym, Fynde Y grace in thi siyt, Y haue

* 29:25 disseyued me, this is the veri lettre, as Lire seith here, but comyn Latyn bokis han thus, Whi hast thou priuly put Lya to me, but this is fals lettre, as Lire seith here. † 29:31 that is, louede hir lesse than Rachel. 30:1 enuye, that is, sorewide of hir owne deaute in comparisoun of hir sister, that hadde no sich deaute.
lerned bi experience that God blesside me for thee; 28 ordeyne thou the meede which Y schal yuye to thee. 29 And he answeride, Thou woost hou Y seruuede thee, and hou greet thi possessiouon in myn hondis; 30 thou haddist litil biforn that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad riche, and the Lord blesside thee at myn entryng; therfor it is just that Y puruye sum tyme also to myn hows. 31 And Laban seide, What schal Y yuye to thee? And Jacob seide, Y woole no thing † but if thou doist that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi sheep. 32 Cumpasse thou alle thi flockis, and departe thou alle diuere scheep and of spottid flees, and what euer thing schal be dun, and spottid, and dyuere, as wel in scheep as in it, schal be my mede. 33 And my riylfulnesse schal answeree to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of couenaunt schal come bifor thee; and alle that ben not dyuere and spottid and dunne, as well in sheep as in geet, schulen repreue me of thefte. 34 And Laban seide, Y haue acceptable that that thou axist. 35 And he departide in that dai the geet, and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuere and spottid. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o colore, that is, of white and of blak flees in the hond of hise sones; 36 and he settide the space of weie of thre daies bitwixe hise sones and the hosebonde of hisi douytris, that fedde othere flockis' of hym. 37 Therfor Jacob took greenye yerdis of popeleris, and of almondis, and of planes, and in parti dide awei the rynde of tho, and whanne the ryndis weren 'drawun a wei, whinnesse apperide in these that weren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dwellden grene, and bi this maner the colore was maad dyuere. 38 And Jacob puttid tho yerdis in the trowsis, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulen come to drynke, thei schulen haue the yerdis bifor the iyen, and schulden conseuye in the siyt of the yerdis. 39 And it was doon that in thilke heete of riding the sheep schulde biholde the yerdis, and that thei schulen brynge forth spotti beestis, and dyuere, and bispreynt with dyuere colour. 40 And Jacob departide ‡ the floc, and puttide the yerdis in the trowsis bifor the iyen of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white and blake weren Labans; sotheli the othere weren Jacobis; for the flockis weren departid bytwixe hem silf. 41 Therfor whanne the sheep weren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttid the yerdis in the 'trowysis of watir bifor the iyen of rammys and of scheep, that thei schulen conseuye in the siyt of tho yerdis. 42 Forsothe whanne the late medyng and the laste conseuyng weren, Jacob puttid not tho yerdis; and tho that weren late, weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the firste tyme weren Jacobis. 43 And he was maad ful riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis, and seruaunts, camels, and assis.

31

1 Aftir that Jacob herde the wordis of the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob hath take awei alli thingis that weren oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. 2 Also Jacob perseuydee the face of Laban, that it was not ayens hym as yistirdai, and the thridde dai agoon, 3 moost for the Lord seide to hym, Turne aye into the lond of thi fadris, and to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with thee. 4 He sente, and clepide Rachel, and Lya, in to the feeld, where he keppe flockis, and he seide to hem, 5 Y se the face of youre fadir; that it is not ayens me as 'yisterdai and the thridde dai agoon; but God of my fadir was with me. 6 And ye witen that with alle my strengthis Y seruuede youre fadir; 7 but and youre fadir disseyuide me, and chaungide my meede ten sithis; and nethees God suffride not hym to anoye me. 8 If he seide ony tyme, Dyuere colourid sheep schulen be thi medis, alle sheep brouyten forth dyuere colourid lambren; forsodo whanne he seide ayenward, Thou shalte take alle white for mede, alle the flockis brouyten forth white beestis; 9 and God took a wey the substaunce of youre fadir, and yaf to me. 10 For aftir that the tyme of conseuyng of sheep cam, Y reiside myn iyen, and seiy in sleep malis dyuere, and spotti, and of diuere colouris, stiyng on femalis. 11 And the angel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob! and Y answeride, Y am redy. 12 Which seide, Reise thin iyen, and se alle malis dyuere, byspreynt, and spotti, stiyng on femalis; for Y seiy alle thingis whiche Laban dide to thee; 13 Y am God of Bethel, where thou anoyntidist a stoon, and madist auow to me. Now therefor reise thou, and go out of this lond, and turne ayein in to the lond of thi birthre. 14 And Rachel and Lya answeriden, Wher we han ony thing residue in the catels, and eritage of oure fadir? 15 Wher he 'arettide not vs as aliens, and selde, and eet oure prijs? 16 But God took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and yaf tho to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor do thou alle thingis whiche God hath comaundide to thee. 17 Forsodo Jacob roos, and puttid hise fre children and wyues on camels, and yede forth; 18 and he took al his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he haddede hee in Mesopotanye, and yede to Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan. 19 In that tyme Laban yede to schere scheep, and Rachel stal the idoils of hir fadir. 20 And Jacob nolde knoueche to the fadir of his wif, that he wolde fle; 21 and whanne he haddede go, as wel he as alle thingis that weren of hisi riyt, and whanne he haddede passid the water, and he yede ayens the hil of Galaad, 22 it was teld to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob fleede. 23 And Laban took his britheren, and pursueid

† 30:31 no thyng, that is, of thi yifte. ‡ 30:40 the floc, that is, departide the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of wateryng.
And Laban sey in sleep the Lord seyng to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli ayens Jacob.  
And thanne Jacob hadde stretchid forth the tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, ‘he settide tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob,  
Whi hast thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist drywe away my douytris as caitifs by swerd?  
Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympants, and harpis?  
Thou suffriddist not that Y schulde kisse my sones and douytris; thou hast wrouyjt folgli.  
And now sotheli myn hond mai yelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me yisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder thing with Jacob.  
Suppose, if thou coueitedist to go to thi kynsmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, wli hast thou stole my goddis?  
And Jacob answeride, That Y yede forth while thou wistist not, Y drede lest thou woldist take awy thi douytris violenti;  
sotheli that thou repreuest me of thefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifoere britheren;  
seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal the idols.  
And so Laban entride into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Ly, and of euer eithir meyne, and foonnd not; and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the tente of Rachel,  
sche hastide, and hidde the idols vndur the strewngis of the camel, and sat abowe. And sche seide to Laban,  
sekynge al the tente and fyndynge no thing,  
My lord, be not wrooth that Y may not rise before thee, for it bifeld to now me to bi the custom of wymmen; so the bisynesse of the sekke was scorned.  
And Jacob bolynye, and seide with strijp, For what cause of me, and for what synne of me, hast thou com so fersli affir me,  
and hast souy al ‘the portenawance of myn hous? What ‘hast thou founde of al the catel of thin houys? Putte thou soure before my britheren and thi britheren, and deme thei betwixe me and thee.  
Was I with thee herfore twenti yeere? Thi sheep and geet weren not bareyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok,  
nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun of a beeste; Y yeldide al harm; what euer thing periscide bi thefte, thou axistid of me;  
Y was angwischid in dai and nyyt with heete and frost, and sleep fledde fro myn iyen;  
so Y seruede thee bi twenti yeer in thin hows, fourtene yeer for thi douytris, and sixe yeer for thi flockis; and thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis.  
If God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede of Issac hadde not helpid me, perauenture now thou haddist left me nakid;  
the Lord bihelde my turmentyng and the trauel of myn hondis, and repurrayde thee ysterdam.  
Laban answeride hym, Tho Dios, and thi sones, and flockis, and alle thingis whiche thou seest, ben myyne,  
what mai Y do to my sones, and to the sones of sones?  
Therfor come thou, and make we booned of pees, that it be witnessyng bitwixe me, and thee.  
And so Jacob took a stoone, and reiside it in to a signe, and seide to hise britheren,  
Brynge ye stoonus; whiche gadridden, and maden an heep, and eten on it.  
And Labour clepidi it the heep of witnesse, and Jacob clepidi it the heep of witnessyng; euer eithir clepidi bi the proprite of his langage.  
And Labour seide, Thi this heep schal be witnesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad, that is, the heep of witnesse.  
And Laban addide, The Lord biholde, and deme bitwixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro you:  
if thou schalt turmente my douytris, and if thou schal brynge yn othe wyues on him, noon is witnesse of oure word, outakun God, whiche is present, and biholdith.  
And eft he seide to Jacob, Lo! thi this heep,  
and stoone, whiche Y reiside bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse;  
sotheli this heep, and stoon be in to witnessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and go to thee, father thou shalt passe, and thanke yuel to me.  
God of Abraham, and God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem, deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor by the drede of his fadir Ysaac; and whanne slayn sacrificialis weren offrid in the hil, he clepyed his britheren to ete brede, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei dwelliden there.  
Forsothe Laban roos bi nyyt, and kisside his sones, and douytris, and bllisside hem, and turnede ayen in to his place.  

1 Forsothe Jacob wente forth in the weie in which he began, and the augelis of the Lord metten him.  
2 And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels of God; and he clepide the name of that place Manaym, that is, castels.  
3 Sotheli Jacob sente bifoer him also messangeris to Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir, in the cuntrye of Edom;  
4 and commaundide to hem, and seide, Thus speke ye to my lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was a pilgrym at Laban,  
and Y was ‘til in to present dai;  
5 Y haue oxun, and assis, and scheep, and seruauntis, and hand maydis, and Y sende now a message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi sijt.  
6 And the messagerys turndenen ayen to Jacob, and seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo! he hastith in to thi comyng, with foure hundrid men.  
7 Jacob drede greetli, and he was aferd, and deparitide the puple that was with hym, and he deparitide the flockis, and scheep, and oxun, and camels, in to twei cumenpyes;  
8 and seide, If Esau schal come to o cumenpy, and schal smyte it, the tothir cumenpye which is residue schal be saued.  
9 And Jacob seide, Al God of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fadir Issac, Al Lord, that seidist to me,
Turne thou ayen in to thi lond, and in to the place of thi birthe, and Y schal do wel to thee, 10 Y am lesse than alle thi mercifull doyngis, and than thi treuth the which thou hast fillid to thi seruaunt; with my staf Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go ayen with twee cumpanyes; 11 deluyere thou me fro the hond of my brothir Esau, for Y drede him greelli, lest he come and sle the modris with the sones. 12 Thou spakist that thou schulsid do wel to me, and shuldist alarge my seed as the grael of the see, that mai not be noumbrid for mychinesse. 13 And whanne Jacob hadde slept there in that nyht, he departide of tho thingis which he hadde yifis to Esau, his brothir, 14 two hundred geet, and twenti buckis of geet, two hundrid sheep, and twenti rammys, 15 camels fulle with her fools thretli, fourti kyen, and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten fools of hem. 16 And he senti be the hondis of his seruauntis alle flockis bi hem sifl; and he seide to hise children, Go ye before me, and a space be betwixe flok and flok. 17 And he comaundide to the formerre, and seide, If thou schalt mete my brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man thou art, ether whidir thou goist, ether whos ben these thingis whiche thou suyet, 18 thou schalt answere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath sent yiftis to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftir vs. 19 In lijk maner, he yaf comaundementis to the secounde, and to the thridde, and to alle that sueden flockis; and seide, Speke ye bi the same wordis to Esau, 20 whanne ye fynden hym, and ye schulen addde, Also Jacob hym sifl thi seruaunt sueth oure wele. For Jacob seide, Y schal plese Esau with yiftis that goon biofere, and afterward Y schal se hym; in hap he schal be mercyful to me. 21 And so the yiftis yeden before hym; sotheli he dwellide in that nyt in the tentis. 22 And whanne Jacob hadde arise auysseli, he took his twei wyues, and so many seruauntessis with enleuen sones, and passide the forthe of Jacob. 23 And whanne alle thingis that perteyneden to hym weren led ouer, he dwellide aloone, and, lol 24 a man wrastlide with him til to the morwetid. 25 And whanne the man seiy that he miyte not overcume Jacob, he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and it driede anoon. 26 And he seide to Jacob, Leeue thou me, for the morewtid stieth now. Jacob answeride, Y schal not leeue thee, no but thou blesse me. 27 Therfore he seide, What name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob. 28 And the man seide, Thi name schal no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if thou were strong ayens God, hou miche more schalt thou have power ayens men. 29 Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what name thou art clepid? He answeride, Whi axist thou my name, whiche is woundriful? And he blesside Jacob in the same place. 30 And Jacob clepid the name of that place Fanuel, and seide, Y siiy the Lord face to face, and my lijf is maad saaf. 31 And anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide Fanuel; forsoreth he halteide in the foot. 32 For which cause the sones of Israel eten not `til in to present day the senewe, that driede in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it driede.

33

1 Forsothe Jacob reiside hise iyen, and seiy Esau comyngye, and foure hundrid men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of botho seruauntessis. 2 And he puttiude euer either handiade, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; sotheli he puttiude Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttiude Rachel and Joseph the laste. 3 And Jacob yede biofere, and worschipide lowli to erthe seunisithis, til his brothir neiyede. 4 And so Esau ran ayens his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde his necke, and kissee, and wepte. 5 And whanne the iyen weren reisid, he seiy the wymmm, and the little children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem sifl? and wher thei pertenen to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the little children, whiche God hath yo to me, thi seruaunt. 6 And the handmaydis and her sones neiyened, and weren bowid. 7 Also Lya neiyede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the laste worschipiden. 8 And Esau seide, What ben these cumpanyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob answeride, That Y schulde fynde grace before my lord. 9 And he seide, My brother, Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. 10 And Jacob seide, Y biseche, nyle thou so, but if Y foond grace in thin iyen, take thou a litil yfte of myn hondis; for Y seiy so thi face as I seiy the cheer of God; 11 be thou mercifull to me, and resseyue the blessing which Y brouyte to thee, and which blessing God yyyunye alle thingis yaf to me. Vnnethis, while the brothir compellide, 12 he resseyuede, and seide, Go we to gidere, and Y schal be felowe of thi weye. 13 And Jacob seide, My lord, thou knowist that Y haue litlle children tredre, and scheep, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to traeule more in goynde, alle the flockis schulen die in o dai; 14 my lord go before his seruaunt, and Y schal sue litil and litil hise steppis, as I shal se that my litlle children tredre, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. 15 Esau answeride, Y preie thee, that of the pulpe which is with me, nameli felowis of thi weye dwelle. Jacob seide, It is no neede; Y haue neede to this o thing onelie, that Y fynde grace in thi syyt, my lord. 16 And so Esau turnide ayen in that dai in the weye bi which he cam, in to Seir. 17 And Jacob cam in to Sochot, wher whanne he hadde bildid an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepid the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernalis. 18 And Jacob passide in to Salem, a ciete of Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Canaan, aftir that he turnede ayen fro
Mesopotaneye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis the citee. 19 And he bouye for an hundrid lambren a part of the feeld, in which he settide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. 20 And whanne he hadde reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste God of Israel.

34

1 Forsothe Dyna, the douytir of Lya, yede out to se the wymmen of that cuntry. 2 And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he louede hir, and rauyschide, and scelep with hir, and oppresse the virgyn bi violence. 3 And his soule was boundun faste with hir, and he pleside hir sop with flaterings. 4 And he yede to Emor, 5 his fadir, and seide, Take to me this damysel a wif. And whanne Jacob hadde herde this thing, while the sones were absent, and occupied in the fedyng of skeep, he was stille, til thei came ayen. 6 Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, was gon out, ’that he schulde speke to Jacob, lo! 7 hise sones camen fro the feeld. And whanne this thing that biflede was herd, thei weren wrooth greetti; for he wroutye a foul thing in Israel, and he hadde do a thing vnleueful in the defouylng of the douyter of Jacob. 8 And so Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde to youre douytrir, yeve ye hir a wijf to hym, 9 and loyne we wedyngis to gidere; yyue ye youre douytris to vs, 10 and take ye our douytris, and dwelle ye with vs; the lond is in youre power, tile ye, make ye marchaundise, and welde ye it. 11 But also Sichem seide to the fadir and britheren of hir, Frynde Y grace bifor you, and what euer thingis ye ordeyneyen Y schal yyue; 12 encreese ye the dower, and axe ye yiftis, Y schal yyue wilfull that that ye axen; oonli yyue ye this damysele a wif to me. 13 The sones of Jacob answeriden in gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren feerse for the defouylng of maindhood of the sistir; 14 We moun not do this that ye axen, nether we moun yyue oure sistir to a man vnccircumcidid, which thing is vnleueful and abhomyneable anentis vs. 15 But in this we schulen mowe be boundun in pees, if ye wolde be lijk vs, and ech of male kynde be circumcidid in you, 16 thanne we schulen yyue and take togidere oure douytris and youre; and we schulen dwelle with you, and we schulen be o puple. 17 Forsothe if ye ylen be circumcidid, we schulen take oure douytrir, and schulen go a wei. 18 The profryng of hem pleside Emor and Sichem, 19 his sone, and the yong wexyng man dilaiede not, that ne he fillide anoon that that was axid, for he louede the damysele greetti, and he was noble in al ’the hous of his fadir. 20 And thei entriden in to the yate of the citee, and spaken to the puple; 21 These men ben peseble, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundise in the loond, and tile thei it, which is large and brood, and hath nede to tileris; we schulen take her douytris to wyues, and we schulen yyue oure douytris to hem. 22 O thing is, for which so greet good is dilaied; if we circumcididen oure malis, and suen the custom of the folc, 23 bothe her subsaunce, and scheep, and alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be oure; oneli assente we in this, that we dwelle to gidere, and make o puple. 24 And alle men assentiden, and alle malis weren circumcidid. 25 And lo! in the thridd day, whanne the sowerew of woundis was moost greuous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entriden in to the citee booldteli; and whanne alle malis weren slayn, 26 thei killiden Emor and Sichem togidere, and token Dyna, her sistir, fro the hous of Sichem. 27 And whanne thei were goon out,outhere sones of Jacob felden in on the slayn men, and rifelen the citee for the veniencies of defouylng of a virgyn. 28 And thei wastiden the scheep of the men, and droues of oxun, and assis, and all thingis that weren in howsis and feeldis, 29 and ledden prisoneris the little children, and wyues of tho men. 30 And whanne these thingis weren don hardili, Jacob seide to Symeon and Leuy, Ye han troblid me, and han maad me hateful to Cananeis and Feresiais, dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to gidere and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don a wey and myn hous. 31 Symeon and Leuy answeriden, Whether thei ouyten mysuse oure sistir as an hoore?

35

1 Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apperide to thee whanne thou feldled Esau, thi brother. 2 Forsothe Jacob seide, whanne al his hous was clepid to gidere, Caste ye a wei alien goddis, that ben ’in the myddis of you, and be ye clensisid, and chaunge ye youre clothis; 3 rise ye, and stie we into Bethel, that we make there an auter to the Lord, which herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie. 4 Therfor thei yauen to hym alle alien goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in ’the eeries of hem; and he deluyde tho vndur a ’tre, clepid therubynite, which is bhynde the citee of Sichem. 5 And whanne thei yeden, drede assalidde alle men by cumpas of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursue hem goynge a wei. 6 Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which is in the lond of Canaan, bi ’sire name Bethel, he and al his puple with hym. 7 And he bilide there an auter to the Lord, and clepide the name of that place The hows of God, for God apperide there to hym, whanne he fledge his brothir. 8 Delbora, the nurisiche of Rebecca, diede in the same tyme, and sche was biried at
36

1 Forsothe these ben the generacions of Esau; he is Edom. 2 Esau took wyues of the douytris of Canaan, Ada, the douytir of Elom Ethyey, and Oolibama, the douytir of Ana, sone of Sebeon Euey; also Bathsemath, 3 the douytir of Ismael, the sistir of Nabiioth. 4 Forsothe Ada childide Elifast; Batsemath childide Rahuel; Oolibama childide Hieu, 5 and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the lond of Canaan. 6 Sotheli Esau took hisse wyues, and sones, and douytris, and ech soule of his hows, and catel, and scheep, and alle thingis whiche he `myyte haue in the lond of Canaan, and yede into anothir cuntrey, and depardtide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, and thei myteten not dwelle to gidere, and the erthe of her pilgrimag susteynede noth hem, for the multitude of flocks. 8 And Esau dwellide in the hil of Seir; he is Edom. 9 Forsothe these were the generacions of Esau, fader of Edom, 10 in the hil of Seir, and these were the names of hisse sones. Elifast, sone of Ada, `wijf of Esau; also Rahuel sone of Bathsemath, `wijf of hym. 11 And the sones of Elifast weren, Themian, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. 12 Forsothe Tanna was the seconarijs wijf of Elifast, `sone of Esau, whiche Tanna childide to hym Amaelech. These weren the sones of Ada, `wijf of Esau. 13 Forsothe the sones of Rahuel weren, Naath, and Zara, and Semna, and Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 14 And these weren the sones of Oolibama, douytir of Ana, sone of Sebeon, `wijf of Esau, whiche sche childide to hym; Hieu, and Hielon, and Chore. 15 These were the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elifast firste gendrid of Esau, duk Themian, duky Omar, 16 duk Sephia, duky Ceneth, duky Chore, duky Dathan, duky Amalech. These waren the sones of Eliphat, in the lond of Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. 17 Also these weren the sones of Rahuel, 18 `sone of Esau, duky Naath, duky Zara, duky Senna, duky Meza; forsothe these dukis were of Rahuel in the lond of Edom. These waren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 18 Forsothe these waren the sones of Oolibama, `wijf of Esau; duky Hieu, duky Hielon, duky Chore; these weren dukis of Oolibama, douytir of Ana, `wijf of Esau. 19 These were the sones of Esau, and thei weren dukis of hem; he is Edom. 20 These waren the sones of Seir Horrey, enhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, 21 and Anam, and Dison, and Eser, and Disan; these dukis weren of Horrey, sone of Seir, in the lond of Edom. 22 Forsothe the sones of Jothan weren maad, Horrey, and Themian; sotheli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. 23 And these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. 24 And these weren the sones of Sebeon; Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde hoote watreis in wildernes, whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadar; 25 and he hadde a sone Disan, and a douytir Oolibama. 26 And these waren the sones of Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. 27 Also these waren the sones of Hesper; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Acham. 28 And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 29 These waren the dukis of Horreis; duky Jothan,
duyk Sobal, duyk Sebeon, duyk Ana, duyk Dison, duyk Hazer, duyk Disan; 30 these were the duyks of Horreis, that were lورد in the lond of Seir. 31 Forsothe kyngs that regneden in the lond of Edom, before that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; 32 Balach, the sone of Beer, and the name of his citee was Deneba. 33 Forsothe Balach die, and Jobab, sone of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. 34 And whanne Jobab was beded, Husam of the lond of Themayns regned for hym. 35 And whanne he was deed, Adad, the sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abuyth, 36 And whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regned for hym. 37 And whanne he was deed, Saul of the flood Robooth ragnede for hym. 38 And whanne he was deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. 39 And whanne this was deed, Adad regned for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wife was clepid Meezabel, the douyter of Mathrect, douyter of Mesab. 40 Therfor these weren the names of duyks of Esau, in her kyngredis, and places, and names; duyk Thanna, duyk Alua, 41 duyk Jetoch, duyk Ooliba, duyk Ela, 42 duyk Phinon, duyk Ceneth, duik Themam, 43 duyk Mabsar, duyk Madiel, duyk Iram; these weren the duyks of Edom, dwellers in the lond of hys lordschip; he was Esau, the fadir of Ydumeis.

37

1 Forsothe Jacob dwellide in the lond of Canaan, in which his fadir was a pilgrim; and these weren the generacions of hym. 2 Joseph whanne he was of sixtene yeer, yit a child, kepeth a flok with his bretheren, and was with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues of his fadir; and he accuside his bretheren at the fadir of ‘the worste synne. 3 Forsothe Israel louyde Joseph ouer alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid hym in eelde; and he made to Joseph a cote of many colours. 4 Forsothe hise bretheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle, and they himden hym, and myyten not speke ony thing pesibli to hym. 5 And it bifeleth that he telde to his bretheren a sweuenye seyn, which cause was ‘the seed of more hatrede. 6 And Joseph seide to his bretheren, Here ye the sweuenye which Y seiy, Y gesside that we bounden to gidere handfuls, and that as myn handful roos, and stood, and that youre handfuls stoden aboute and worschipiden myn handful. 8 Hise bretheren answerden, Whether thou shalte be oure kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweuenys and wordis mynstryde the nurschyng of enuye, and of hatrede. 9 Also Joseph seiy another sweuenye, which he telde to the bretheren, and seide, Y seiy bi a sweuenye that as the sunne, and moone, and enleuen sterris worschipiden me. 10 And whanne he hadde told this sweuenye to his fadir, and bretheren, his fadir blamyde hym, and seide, What wolde this sweuenye to it siff which thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi bretheren, schulen worschiphe thee on erthe? 11 Therfor hise bretheren hadden enuye to hym. Forsothe the fadir biihelde pryuely the thing, 12 and whanne his bretheren dwelliden in Sichem, aboute flockis of the fadir ‘to be kept, 13 Israel seide to Joseph, Thi bretheren kepen scheep in Sichymys; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. 14 And whanne Joseph answere, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi anentis thi bretheren, and scheep; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro the valey of Ebron, and cam into Sichem; 15 and a man foond hym errynge in the feeld, and ‘the man axide, what he souyte. 16 And he answere, Y seke my bretheren, schewe thou to me where thi kepen flockis. 17 And the man seide to hym, Thei yeden awei fro this place; forsothe Y herde hym seynge, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph yede aftar his bretheren, and fooned hem in Dothaym. 18 And whanne thi hadden seyn hym afer, bifor that he neiyede to hem, 19 thi thoynten to sle hym, and spaken to gidere, Lo! the dremere cometh, come ye, 20 sle we hym, and sende we into an eld sisterne, and we schulen seie, A wylde beeste ful wickid hath deouyrud hym; and thanne it schal appere what hise dremes profitten to hym. 21 Sotheli Ruben herde this, and enforside to deluyure hym fro her hondis, 22 and seide, Sle we not the lijf of hym, nether schede we out his blood, but caste ye hym into an eeld cisterne, which is in the wildirnesse, and kepe ye youre hondis giteles. Forsote he seide this, wyllynge to deluyure hym fro her hondis, and to yedele to his fadir. 23 Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to hise bretheren, thei dispuylden hym of the coote, doun to the heele, and of many colours, and senten into the eeld cisterne, 24 that hadde no water. 25 And thei saten ‘to ete breed; and thei sien that Ismaelitis weigoers camen fro Galaad, and that her camels baren swete smellynge spiceries, and ‘rosyn, and stacten, into Egypt. 26 Therfor Judas seide to hise bretheren, What schal it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure brother, and schulen hide his blood? 27 It is betere that he be seeld to Ismaelitis, and oure hondis be not defould, for he is oure brother and fleisch. The bretheren assentiden to these wordis; 28 and whanne marchauntis of Madien passiden forth, they drowen hym out of the cisterne, and seelden hym to Ismaelitis, for thrytty platis of siluer; whiche ledden hym in to Egypt. 29 And Ruben turnede ayen to the cisterne, and fooned not the child; 30 and he to-rente his closis, and he yede to hise bretheren, and seide, The child apperith not, and whidir schal Y go? 31 Forsote thei token his coote, and dippiden in the blood of a kide, which thei hadden slayn; and senten men that baren to the fadir,
32 and seiden, We han founde this coote, se, whether it is the coote of thi sone, ether nai. 33 And whanne the fader hadde knowe it, he seide, It is the coote of my sone, a wielle beeste ful wickid hath ete hym, a beeste hath deourid Joseph. 34 And he to-rente his clothis, and he was clothid with an heire, and biwelide his sone in myche tyme. 35 Sothely whanne hisse fre children weren gaderid to gidere, that thei schulden peese the sorewe of the fadir, he nole take confort, but seide, Y schal go doun in to helle, and schal biweile my sone. And the while Jacob contynude in wepyng, 36 Madianytis seelden Joseph into Egypt to Putifar, chast 'and onest seruant of Farao, maister of the chylairie.

38

1 Yn the same tyme Judas yede doun fro his britheren, and turnede to a man of Odolla, Hiram bi name; 2 and he sith a douyter of a man of Canaan, Sue bi name. And whanne he hadde takun hir to wifj, 3 he entride to hir, and sches conseuyede, and childide a sone, and clepide his name Her. 4 And eft whanne a child was conseuyed, sche nemyde the child borun Onam. 5 And sche childide the thridde sone, whom sche clepide Cela, and whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to bere child more. 6 Forsothe Judas yaf a wifj, "Thamar bi name, to his firste gendrid sone Her. 7 And Her, the firste gendrid sone of Judas, was weeward in the siyt of the Lord, and therfor he was slayn of the Lord. 8 Therfor Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wifj of thi brothir, and be thou felschusipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. 9 And he wiste that sones schulden not be borun to him, 'and he entride to the wifj of his brother, and schedide seede in to the ethe, lest the fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother; 10 and therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he dide abomynable thing. 11 Wherfor Judas seide to Thamar, 'wijf of his sone, Be thou widewe in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he drede lest also he schulde die as hisse britheren. And sche yede, and dwelled in the hous of hir fadir. 12 Forsothe whanne many yeeris weren passid, the douyter of Sue, 'the wifj of Juda, dieide, and whanne coumfort was takun aftir morenyng, he stiede to the scheroris of hise scheep, he and Iras of Odolla, that was kepere of the floc, stieden in to Thampnas. 13 And it was told to Thamar, that 'the fadir of hir hosebone stiede to Thampnas, to schere scheep. 14 And sche dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket, and whanne the clothings was chaungid, sche sat in the weillot that leidith to Tampna; for Sela hadde woxe, and sche hadde not take hym to hosebonde. 15 And whanne Judas hadde seyn hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hildid hir face, lest sche were knowun. 16 And Judas entride to hir, and seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wifj of his sone. And whanne sche answereide, What schalt thou yvyue to me, that thou ligge bi me? 17 he seide, Y schal sende to thee a kid of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt yvyue to me a wed, til thou sendist that that thou bihetist. 18 Judas seide, What wolt thou that be youn to thee for a wed? She answereide, Thi ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf which thou holdist in the hond. Therfor the womanne conseuyide at o liggyng bi, and sche roos, and yede; 19 and whanne the cloth was 'put awei which sche hadde take, sche was clothid in the clothis of widewehod. 20 Forsothe Judas seintea a kidi bi his shepherde of Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which he hadde yove to the womanne; and whanne he hadde not founde hir, 21 he axide men of that place, Where is the womanman that sat in the weile lof? And whanne alle men answereiden, An hoore was not in this place; he turnede ayen to Judas, 22 and seide to hym, Y foond not hir, but also men of that place seiden to me, that an hoore sat neure there. 23 Judas seide, Haue sche to hir sylf, certis sche may not reparue vs of a leesyng; Y sente the kyde which Y bihyete, and thou foundist not hir. 24 Lo! sotheli aftir thre moneths thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, 'wijf of thi sone, hath do fornycaison, and hir womb semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge ye hir forth, that sche be brenct. 25 And whanne sche was led to peyne, sche sente to 'the fadir of hir hosebonde, and seide, Y haue conseuyed of the man, whose these thingis ben; knowe thou whose is the ryng, and bie of the arm, and staf? 26 And whanne the yftis weren known, he seide, Sches is more iust than Y, for Y yaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe hir no no more fleischli. 27 Sotheli whanne the childberyng neiyede, twei chyldren apperiden in the wome, and in that birth of children, oon brouyte the hond, in the which mydwijf boon a reed threed, 28 and seide, This schal go out 'the formere. 29 Sotheli while he withdrewe the hond, the tother yede out, and the womanne seide, Whi was the skyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for thee? And for this cause sche cepide his name Fares. 30 Afterward his brothir yede out, in whos hond was the reed threed, whom sche cepide Zaram.

39

1 Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, and Putifar, 'chast and onest seruant of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, brouyte hym of the hondis of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouyt. 2 And the Lord was with hym, and he was a man doynghe with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellide in 'the hows of his lord, 3 which knew best that the Lord was with Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren
dressid of the Lord in 'the hond of hym. 4 And Joseph found grace biform his lord, and 'mynystride to hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouernede the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis that weren bitakun to hym. 5 And the Lord blesside the 'hows of Egipcion for Joseph, and multiplicide al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; 6 nether he knew any other thing no but 'breed * which he eet. Forsotehe Joseph was fair in face, and schapli in siyt. 7 And so after many daies the ladi castide hir iyen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; 8 which assentide not to the vnleueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, 9 nether ony thing, which is not in my power, ether which 'he hath not bitake to me, outakun theee, which art his wifj; how therfor may Y do this yuel, and do synne ayens my lord? 10 Thei spaken siche wordis 'bi alle daies, and the woman was disesseful to the yong waxynge man, and he forsok auotrie. 11 Forsothe it bifelde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk with out wisnesse. 12 And sche took 'the hem of his clooth, and sche seide, Slepe thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fledde, and yede out. 13 And whanne the woman hadde seyn the clooth in hir hondis, and that sche was dispisid, 14 sche clepide to hir the men of hir hows, and seide to hem, Lo! my lord hath brouyt in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to do leccerhie with me, and whanne Y criede, and he herde my voys, 15 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. 16 Therfor to the preuyng of trouthe, sche schewide the mantil, holdun to the hosebonde turnynge ayen hoom. 17 And she seide, The Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou brouyest, entride to me to scorne me; and whanne he sij me crye, 18 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fledde out. 19 And whanne these thingis weren herd, the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wiff, and was ful wrooth; 20 and he bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the bounden men of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. 21 Forsothe the Lord was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and yaf grace to hym in the siyt of the prince of the prisoun, 22 which bitook in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris that weren holdun in kepynge, and what euer thing was doon, it was vndur Joseph,净值he prince knewe ony thing, 23 for alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

40

1 Whanne these thingis weren doon so, it bifelde that twei geldyngis, the boteler and the baker 'of the kyng of Egipjt, synneden to her lord. 2 And Farao was wrooth ayens hem, for the toon was 'souereyn to boteleris, the tother was 'souereyn to bakers. 3 And he sente hem in to the prisoun of the prince of knytytis, in which also Joseph was boundun. 4 And the keper of the prisoun bitook hem to Joseph, which also 'mynystride to hem. Sumdel of tyme passide, and thei weren houndun in kepynge, and bothe sien a dreem in o nyyt, 5 bi couenale expownyng to hem. 6 And whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli, and hadde seyn hem sori, 7 he axide hem, and seide, Whi is youre 'face soriere to dai than it ys wont? 8 Whiche asweriden, We seyyn a dreem, and 'noon is that expowneth to vs. And Joseph seide to hem, Whether expownyng is not of God? Telle yee to me what ye han seyn. 9 The 'souereyn of boteleris telde first his dreem; Y sey that a vnve before me, 10 in which weren thre siouns, wexide lilit and lilit in to buriounnyngis, and that aftir flouris grapyss wexiden ripe, 11 and the cuppe of Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took the grapis, and presside out in to the cuppe which Y helde, and Y yaf drynk to Farao. 12 Joseph asweride, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre siouns ben yit thre daies, 13 aftir whiche Farao schal haue mynde of thi servyce, and he schal restore thee in to the firste degree, and thou schal yyue to hym the cuppe, bi thin office, as thou were wont to do bifore. 14 Oneli hauie thou mynde on me, whanne it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci with me, that thou make suggestioun to Farao, that he lede me out of this prisoun; 15 for theeffi Y am takun awei fro the lord of Ebrews, and here Y am sent innocent in to prisoun. 16 The 'maister of bakers seyde that Joseph hadde expowned prudentli the dreem, and he seide, And Y sey a dreem, that Y hadde thre panyeris of mele on myn heed, 17 and Y gesside that Y bar in o pansire, that was heiyere, alle metis that ben maad bi craft of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. 18 Joseph asweride, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre panyeris ben yit thre daies, 19 aftir whiche Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis. 20 Fro thennus the thridde dai was the dai of birthe of Farao, which made a great feeste to hise children, and hadde mynde among metis on the maistir 'of boteleris, and on the prince of bakeris; 21 and he restoride the oon in to his place, that he schulde dresse cuppe to 'the kyng, 22 and he hangide 'the tothir in a gebat, that the treuth of 'the expownere schulde be preued. 23 And nethes whanne prosperitees bifelden, the 'souereyn of boteleris foryat 'his expownere.

* 39:6 Bi breed in holi scripture is vndirstonden al manere of mete, and bi watir al manere of drynk.
41

1 After two years, Farao said to them, "I saw dreams that I judge are not a good omen, and I was disturbed by them. 2 And the officers of the land who were with me answered me, saying, 'God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 3 And I sent to Pharaoh the eunuchs who were with me, saying, 'Tell him what you interpret.' 4 And they answered me, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 5 And I said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 6 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

7 And the officers of the land who were with me returned to Pharaoh, to interpret his dreams, saying, 'We will tell Pharaoh the answer to the dreams, for we judged that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for Pharaoh.' 8 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'What is this you tell me? I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 9 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 10 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 11 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

12 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'Tell me the answer of the dreams, for I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 13 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 14 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 15 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

16 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'Tell me the answer of the dreams, for I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 17 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 18 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 19 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

20 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'Tell me the answer of the dreams, for I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 21 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 22 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 23 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

24 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'Tell me the answer of the dreams, for I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 25 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 26 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 27 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'

28 And Pharaoh said to his officers who were with him, saying, 'Tell me the answer of the dreams, for I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.' 29 And they answered Pharaoh, saying, 'We will not interpret the dreams for you, unless you tell us the answer.' 30 And Pharaoh said to them, 'I do not know whether or not God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you. 31 But I judge that God will send down a man from heaven to interpret the dreams for you.'
cornes were kept in all cities, and so great abundance was of wheate, that it was maad euene to the gruel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. 50 Sotheli two sones were born to Joseph bifo that the hungur came, whiche Asenech, douytrir of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. 51 And he clepide the name of the firste gendrind sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to forythe alle my trauelis, and the hous of my fadir; 52 and he clepide the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encreesse in the lond of my pouert. 53 Therfor whanne seuene yeer of plente that were in Egipt weren passid, 54 seuene yeer of pouert bigunnen to come, whiche Joseph bifo seide, and hungur hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungur was in in the lond of Egipt; 55 and whanne that lond hungride, the puple creide to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche he anserwede, Go ye to Joseph, and do ye what euer thing he seith to you. 56 Forsothe hungur encreesid ech dai in al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernys, and seelede to Egipcians, for also hungur oppresseid hem; 57 and alle prouynces camen in to Egipt to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynese.

42

1 Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren seelid in Egipt, and he seide to hise sones, Whi ben ye neiglignet? 2 Y herde that wheete is seelid in Egipt, go ye doun, and bie ye necessaries to vs, that we moune lyue, and be not wastid bi nedynese. 3 Therfor ten britheren of Joseph yeden doun to bie wheete in Egipt, and Beniamyn was withholdingn of Jacob at hoome, that seide to hise britheren, Lest perauenture in the weie he suffre ony yuel. 5 Sotheli thei entriden in to the lond of Egipt, with othere men that yeden to bie; forsothe hungur was in the lond of Canaan. 6 And Joseph was prince of Egipt, and at his wille whethis weren seelid to populis. And whanne hie britheren hadden worschipid hym, 7 and he hadde knewe hem, he spak hardere as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro whennus camen ye? Whiche answeriden, Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie necessaries to lyiuffle. 8 And netheles he knewe the britheren, and he was not known of hem, 9 and he bithoyte on the dremys whiche he seiy sumtyne. And he seide to hem, Ye ben aspieries, ye camen to se the feblee thignis of the lond. 10 Whiche seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi seruauants camen to bie metis; 11 alle we ben the sones of o man, we comen pisible, and thi seruauants ymaginen not ony yuel. 12 Therfor he anserwede, It is in other maner, ye camen to se the feble thignis of the lond. 13 And thei seiden, We twelue britheren, thi seruauants, ben sones of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste is with oure fadir, an ouer is not on erthe. 14 This it is, he seide, that Y spak to you, 15 ye ben aspieries, riyt now Y schal take experience of you, bi the helthe of Farao ye schulen not go fro hennus, til youre leeste brother come; sende ye oon of you, 16 that he brynge hym, forsothe ye schulen be in boondis, til tho thignis that ye seiden ben preued, whether tho ben false ether trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, ye ben aspieries. 17 Therfor he bitook hem to kepyng thre daiues; sotheli in the thridde dai, 18 whanne thei weren led out of prisson, he seide, Do ye that that Y seide, and ye schulen lyue, for Y drede God; 19 if ye ben pisible, o brother of you be boundun in prisson; forsothe go ye, and bere wheehtis, whiche ye bouyten, 20 in to youre housis, and brynge ye youre leeste brother to me, that Y may preue youre words, and ye die not. Thei diden as he seide, 21 and thei spaken togidere, skilfuli we suffren these thignis, for we synneden ayens oure brother, and we seiyen the anguysch of his soule, while he preide vs, and we herden not; herfore this tribulacioun cometh on vs. 22 Of which oon, Ruben, seide, Whether Y seide not to yow, Nyle ye do synne ayens the child, and ye herden not me? lo! his blood is souy. 23 Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vnindirstood, for he spak to hem by interpretour. 24 And he turnede awei hym siff a littil and wepte; and he turnede ayen, and spak to hem. 25 And he took Symeon, and boond hym, while thei weren present; and he comaundide the mynstryris, that thei schulden fille her sackis with wheehte, and that thei schulden putte the money of alle in her baggis, and ouer this yuee metis in the weie; whiche diden so. 26 And thei baren wetis on her assis, and yeden forth, 27 and whanne the sak of oon was opened that he schulde yuee meete to the werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the money in the mouth of the bagge, 28 and seide to his britheren, My monei is yoldun to me, lo! it is had in the bagge; and thei weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden togidere, What thing is this that God hath doon to us. 29 And thei camen to Jacob, her fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden to hym alle thignis that biefelden to hem, and seiden, 30 The lord of the lond spak harde to vs, and gesside that we weren aspieries of the prouynce; 31 to whom we anserwede, We ben pisible, nether we purposen ony tresouns; 32 we ben twelue britheren, genridrid of o fadir, oon is not on erthe, the leeste dwelilith with the fadir in the lond of Canaan. 33 And he seide to vs, Thus Y schal preue that ye ben pisible; leeffe ye o brother of you with me, and take ye metis nedeful to youre housis, and go ye, and brynge ye to me youre leeste brother, 34 that Y wite that ye ben not aspieries, and that ye moun resseuye this brother which is holudun in boondis, and that fro thennus forth ye haue licence to bie what thignis ye wolen. 35 While these thignes weren seide, whanne alle schedden out wheeitis, thei founden money boundun in the mouth of sackis. And whanne alle togidere weren aferd, 36 the fadir
Jacob seide, Ye han maad me to be with out children; Joseph is not alyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, ye schulen take a way fro me Beniamyn; alle these yuel felden in me. 37 To whom Ruben answeride, Sle thou my tewi sones, if Y shal not brynge hym ayen to thee; take thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal restore hym to thee. 38 And Jacob seide, My sone schal not go down with you; his brother is deed, he aloone is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle 'to hym in the lond to which ye schulen go, ye schulen lede forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to hellis.

43

1 In the meene tyme hungun oppresside greetli al the lond; 2 and whanne the meetis weren wastid, whiche thei brouytten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne ye ayen, and bie ye a litil of meetis to vs. 3 Judas answeride, The ilke man denounsiede to vs vndir witnessyng of an ooth, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face, if ye schulen not brynge with you youre leeste brother; 4 therfor if thou wolt sende hym with vs, we schulen go to gidere, and we schulen bie necessaries to thee; 5 ellis if thou wolt not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden ofte, the man denounsiede to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face with out youre leeste brother. 6 Forsothe Israel seide to hem, Ye diden this in to my wretchednesse, that ye schewiden to hym, that ye hadden also another brother. 7 And thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacioun, if the fadir lyuede, if we hadden a brother; and we answeriden syngli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we mytten wite that he wolde seie, Brynge ye youre brothir with you? 8 And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende the child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure little children *; 9 'Y take the child, require thou hym of myn hoond; if Y schal not brynge ayen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilli of synne ayens thee in al tyme; 10 if delai hadde not be, we hadde com now anothre tyme. 11 Therfor Israel, 'the fadir of hem, seide to hem, If it is nede so, do ye that that ye wolten; 'take ye of the beste fruytis of the lond in youre vesselis, and 'bere ye yiftis to the man, a litil of gummee, and of hony, and of storax, and of mirre, and of therbynte, and of alemaundis; 12 and 'bere ye with you double money, and 'bere ye ayen that money which ye founden in baggis, lest perauenture it be doon bi erroor; 13 but also take ye youre brother, and go ye to the man; 14 forsothe my God Almyyti mak him pesible to you, and sende he ayen youre brother, whom he holdith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be as maad bare without sones. 15 Therfor the men token yiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei yeden doun in to Egipt, and stoden before Joseph. 16 And whanne he hadde seyn 'hem and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide the dispenderis of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen eter with me to dai. 17 He dide as it was comaundid, and ledde the men in to the hows; 18 and there thei were aferd, and seiden to thei, We ben brouyt in for thei monei which we baren ayen bifore in oure sacksis, that he putte chalenge 'in to vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. 19 Wherfor thei neiyeden in the 'yatis, and spaken to the dispender, 20 Lord, we preien that thou here vs; we camen doun now before that we schulen bie metis; 21 whanne tho weren bouyt, whanne we camen to the ynne, we openeden oure baggis, and we founden money in the mouth of sackedis, which money we han brouyt ayen now in to thei measweis; 22 but also we han brouyt other siluer, that we bie tho thingis that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure conscience, who puttide the money in oure pursis. 23 And he anseride, Pees be to you, nyle ye drede; youre God and God of youre fadir yaf to you tresouris in oure baggis; for I haue the monei preued, which ye yauen to me. And he ledde out Symeon to hem; 24 and whanne thei weren brouyt in to the hows, he brouyte watir, and thei waschiden her feet, and he yaf 'meetis to her assis. 25 Sotheli thei maden redi yiftis til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulen ete breed there. 26 Therfor Joseph entride in to his hows, and thei offrider yiftis to hym, and helden in the hondis, and worschipiden lowe to erthe. 27 And he grette hem ayen mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether youre fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom ye seiden to me? lyethe he yit? 28 Whiche answeriden, He is hool, thi seruaunt oure fadir lyethe yit; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. 29 Forsothe Joseph reyside hise iyen, and siy Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide, Is this youre litil brother, of whom ye seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of thee. 30 And Joseph hastide in to the hous, for his entrailis weren moued on his brother, and teeris brasten out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. 31 And eft whanne the face was waischun, he yede out, and refreyned hym silf, and seide, Sette ye looues. 32 And whanne tho weren set to Joseph by hym silf, and to the britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans that eeten to gidere by hem silf; for it is vnleueful to Egipcyans to ete with Ebrewis, and thei gessen sich a feeste vnhooli. 33 Therfor thei saten before hym, the firste gendrid bi the rite of his firste gendryng, and the leeste bi his age; and thei wondriden greetli, 34 whanne the partis weren takun whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and

* 43:8 Lo, prestis oblishyng.
the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that it passide in fyue partis; and thei drunken, and weren fillid with him.

44

1 Forsathe Joseph comeandid the dispenderd of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her sackis with wheete, as myche as tho moun take, and putte thou the money of ech in the hynnesse of the sak; 2 forsothe put thou in the mouth of the sak of the yongere my siluere cuppe, and the prijs of wheete which he yaf; and it was done so. 3 And whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren deluyered with her assis. 4 And now thei hadden go out of the citee, and hadden go forth a litil; thanne Joseph seide, whanne the dispenderd of his hous was clepid, Rise thou, purswe the men, and seye thou whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ye yolde yuel for good? 5 The cuppe, which ye han stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith, and in which he is wont to dyuyne; ye han do a ful wicked thing. 6 He dide as Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren takun, he spak bi ordre. 7 Whiche answeriden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi seruauntes han do so greet trespas? 8 We brouyten ayen to thee fro the lord of Chanana the monei which we founden in the hynnesse of sackis, and hou is it suyyne that we han stole fro `the hows of thi lord gold ether siluer? 9 At whom euere of thi seruaunts this that thou seikst is foundun, die he, and we schulen be seruaunts of my lord. 10 Which seide to hem, Be it doon bi youre sentence; at whom it is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe ye schulen be gilteles. 11 And so thi diden doun hastili the sackis on erthe, and alle opeyneden tho whiche he sowyte; 12 and bigan at the more til to the leeste, and foud the cuppe in `the sak of Beniamyn. 13 And whanne thei hadden `to-rent her clothis, and hadden chargid eft the assis, thei turneden ayen in to the citee. 14 And Judas entride `the firste with brithren to Joseph; for he hadde not go yit fro the place; and alle felden togidere on erthe before hym. 15 To whiche he seide, Whi wolden ye do so? whether ye witen not, that noon is lijke me in the kunnynge of dyuynyg? 16 To whom Judas seide, What schulen we answere to my lord, ether what schulen we speke, ether moun iustli ayensele? God hath founde the wickidnesse of thi seruaunts; lo! alle we ben the seruaunts of my lord, bothe we and he at whom the cuppe is foundun. 17 Joseph answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so; he be my seruaunt that stal the cuppe; forsothe go ye fre to youre fadir. 18 Sotheli Judas neiyege neer, and seide stitlisi. My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeris, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for aftir Farao thou art my lord. 19 Thou axidist first thi seruaunts, Han ye a fadir, ether a brother? 20 And we answeriden to thee, my lord, An eld fadir is to vs, and a litil child that was borun in his eede, whos brother of the same wobme is deed, and his modir hath hym aloone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym tendirli. 21 And thou seidist to thi seruaunts, Brynge ye hym to me, and Y schal sette myn iyen on hym. 22 We maden suggestioun to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his fadir; for if he schal leewe the fadir, he schal die. 23 And thou seidist to thi seruaunts, If youre leeste brother schal not come with ye, ye schulen no more se my face. 24 Therfor whanne we hadden stied to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak; and oure fadir seide, 25 Turnye ye ayen, and bie ye to you a litil of wheete; 26 to whom we schulen, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we doren not se the `face of the lord. 27 To whiche thingis the fadir answeride, Ye witen that my wiif childide twei sones to me; 28 oon yede out, and ye seiden, a beeste deuouride hym, and hidir to he apperith not; 29 if ye taken also this sone, and ony thing bifallith to hym in the weye, ye schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with morenyng to hells. 30 Therfor if Y entre to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the child faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the child, 31 and he se that the child is not with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntes schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with sorewe to hells. 32 Be Y propirli thi seruaunt, which resseyuede this child on my feith, and bihiyte, and seide, If Y schal not brynyge ayen hym, Y schal be gilte of synne ayens my fadir in al tym; 33 and so Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyc of my lord, and the child stie with hise brithren; 34 for Y may not go ayen to my fadir, if the child is absent, lest Y stonde a witnesse of the wretchesnesse that schal oppresse my fadir.

45

1 Joseph myyte no lengere absteyne hym silf, while many men stoden bifore; wherfor he comaundide that alle men schulen go out, and that noon alien were present in the knowyng of Joseph and hise brithren. 2 And Joseph reiside the vois with wepyng, which Egipicans herden, and al the hows of Farao. 3 And he seide to hise brithren, Y am Joseph; lyeth my fadir yit? The brithren myytyn not answere, and weren agast bi ful myche drede. 4 To whiche he seide mekeli, Neiye ye to me. And whanne thei hadden neiyeed nyy, he seide, Y am Joseph your brother, whom ye seelden in to Egit; 5 nyle ye drede, nether seme it to be hard to you, that ye seelden me in to these cuntreis; for God hath sent me bifore you in to Egipt for youre helthe. 6 For it is twei yeer that hungur bigan `to be in the lond, yit fyue yeer
suen, in whiche me schal not mowe ere, nether repe; and God bifor sente me, that ye be reserved on e[rthe], and moun haue metis to lyue. 8 Y was sent hidur not bi youre counsel, but bi Goddis wille, which made me as the fadir of Farao, and the lord of al his hows, and prince in al the lond of Egipt. 9 Haste ye, and ˚stie ye to my fadir, and ye schulen seie to hym, Thine son Joseph sendith these thingis; God hath maad me lord of al the lond of Egipt; come doun to me, and tarie not, and dwelle in the lond of Gessen; and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou, and thi sones, and the sones of thi sones, thi sheepe, and thi grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist, 11 and there Y schal fede thee; for yit fyue yeer of hungur ben residue, lest bothe thi perische, and thin hows, and alle thingis whiche thou weldist. 12 Lo! youre iyen, and the iyen of my brother Beniamyn seen, that my mouth spekith to you; 13 telle ye to my fadir al my glorie, and alle thingis whiche ye sien in Egipt; haste ye, and brynge ye hym to me. 14 And whanne he hadde biclippid, and hadde feld in to the necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the while also Benjamine wepte in lijk maner on the necke of Joseph. 15 And Joseph kysse alle his britheren, and wepte on alle; aftir whiche thingis thei weren hardi to speke to hym. 16 And it was herd, and pupplischid bi famous word in the halle of the kyng, Thir britheren of Joseph ben comun. And Farao ioiede, and al his meyne; 17 and Farao seide to Joseph, that he schulde commaunde hir britheren, and ˚seie, Charge youre beestis, and go ye in to the lond of Canaan, 18 and take ye fro thennus youre fadir, and kynrede, and come ye to me; and Y schal yuye to you alle the goodis of Egipt, that ye ete the merow of the lond. 19 Comaunde thou also, that thei take waynes of the lond of Egipt to the cariage of her litle children, and wyues, and seie thou, ˚Take ye youre fadir, and haste ye comyng soone, 20 nether leeue ye ony thing of the purtenaunce of youre hows, for alle the richessis of Egipt schulen be youre. 21 The sones of Israel diden, as it was commaundid to hem; to whiche Joseph yaf waynes, bi the comamendement of Farao, and metis in the weie; 22 and he commaundide twei stooles to be brouyt forth to ech; forsothe he yaf to Beniamyn thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stoolis; 23 and sente to his fadir so myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden bere of alle richessis of Egipt, and so many femal assis, brynge wheete and loues in the weie. 24 Therfor he lefte hir britheren, and seide to hem goynge forth, Be ye not wrooth in the weie. 25 Whiche stieden fro Egipt, and camen in to the lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; 26 and telden to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi sone, lyyeuth, and he is lord in al the lond of Egipt. And whanne this was herd, Jacob wakide as of a greouese sleep; netheles he bileuyde not to hem. 27 Thei telden ayenward al the ordre of the thing; and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the wayes, and alle thingis whiche Joseph hadde sent, his spirit lyuede ayen, 28 and he seide, It suffisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyeyth yit, Y schal go and ˚Y schal se hym bifoere that Y die.

46

1 And Israel yede forth with alle thingis that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slayn there to God of his fadir Isaac, 2 he herde God bi a visiouin in that nytt cleypnyg hym, ˚and seiyngye to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. 3 God seide to hym, Y am the strongeste of God thi fadir; nyle thou dredre, go doun in to Egipt, for Y schal make thee there in to a greet folk; 4 Y schal go doun thidir with thee, and Y schal brynge thee turnnyngy ayen fro thennus, and Joseph schal sette his kond on thin iyen. 5 Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and the sones token him, with her litle children, and wyues, in the waynes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, 6 and alle thingis whiche he wyldeide in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt with his seed, 7 his sone, and her sones, and douytryis, and al the generacion togidiere. 8 Forsothe thens the ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entrind in to Egipt; he with his fere childe. The firste gentrid Ruben; 9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. 10 The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and Ahoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan. 11 The sones of Leuy, Gersen, Caatham, and Merarie. 12 The sones of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam dieden in the lond of Canaan; and the sones of Fares weren bourn, Esrom, and Amul. 13 The sones of Isacar, Thola, and Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. 14 The sones of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jabhel. 15 These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche childeide in Mesopotamy of Sirie, with Dyna, hir douyter; alle the soules of hise sones and douytryis, thre and threti. 16 The sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. 17 The sones of Aser, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. 18 These were the sones of Zelta, whom Laban yaf to Lia, his douyter, and Jacob gendryde these sixtene persones. 19 The sones of Rachel, ˚wijf of Jacob, weren Joseph and Beniamyn. 20 And sones were bourn to Joseph in the loon of Egipt, Manasses and Efrayym, whiche Asenech, ˚douyter of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childeide to hym. 21 The sones of Benjamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, ˚Ros, and Mofym, and Ofym, and Ared. 22 These were the sones of Rachel, whiche
Jacob gendride; alle the persones weren fouretene. 23 The sone of Dan, Vsym. 24 The sones of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. 25 These weren 'the sones of Bala, whom Laban yaf to Rachel his douytir. 26 And Jacob gendride these; alle the soules weren seuenne. And alle the men that enteriden with Jacob in to Egipt, and yeden out of his thy, with out 'the wyues of his sones, weren sixi and sixe. 27 Forsothe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in 'the loond of Egipt, weren two men. Alle the souls of 'the hows of Jacob, that enteriden in to Egipt, weren seuenti. 28 Forsothe Jacob sente Judas before hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde 'come in to Gessen. 29 And whanne Jacob hadde come thiðrid, Joseph stiede in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he siy Jacob, and felde on 'his necke, and wepte bitwixe collyngis. 30 And the fadir seide to Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for Y siy thi face, and Y leuee thee lyuynge. 31 And Joseph spak to hise brithren, and to al 'the hows of his fadir, I schal stie, and 'Y schal telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to hym, My britheren, and the hows of my fadir, that weren in the loond of Canaan, ben comun to me, 32 and thei ben men keepers of scheep, and han bisyenes of flockis to be fed; thei brouyten with hem her scheep and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thei miyten haue. 33 And whanne Farao schal clepe you, and schal seie, What is youre werk? 34 ye schulen answere, We ben thi seruauntis, men scheepherdis, frooure childehed til in to present tyme, bothe we and oure fadris. Sotheli ye schulen seye these thingis, that ye moun dwelle in the loond of Gessen, for Egipcians walen alle keperis of scheep.

47

1 Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to Farao, and seide, My fadir and brithren, the scheep and grete beestis of hem, and alle thingis whiche thei welden, camen fro the loond of Canaan; and lo! thei stonden in the loond of Gessen. 2 And he ordeynede fyue, the laste men of hise brithren, bifoire the kyng, 3 whiche he axide, What werk han ye? Thei answereiden, We thi seruauntis ben keepers of scheep, bothe we and oure faderis; 4 we camen in to thi lond to be pilgrmys, for noo gras is to the flockis of thi seruauntis; hungur wexith greuose in the loond of Canaan, and we axen that thou commaunde vs thi seruauntis to be in the loond of Gessen. 5 And so the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi fadir and thi britheren camen to thee; 6 the lond of Egipt is in thi siyt, make thou hem to dwelle in the beste place, and yuye thou to hem the lond of Gessen; that if thou woost that witti men ben in hem, ordeyne thou hem maystris of my beestis. 7 After these thingis Joseph brouyte in his fader to the king, and settide him bifor, which bleside the king; 8 and he was axid of the king, Hou many ben the daies of the yeeris of thi liff? 9 And he answereide, The daies of pilgrymage of my liff, ben feewe and yule, of an hundrid and thretti yeer, and tho `camen not til to the daies of my fadris, in whiche thei weren pilgrmys. 10 And whanne he hadde blessid the kyng, he yede ou. 11 Forsothe Joseph yaf to hise fadir and britheren possessioun in Egipt, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erthe, as Farao comaundide; 12 and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadris, and yaf metis to alle. 13 For breed failide in al the world, and hungur oppresside the lond, moost of Egipt and of Canaan; 14 of whiche londis he gaderide al the money for the slying of wheete, and brouyte it in to the tresorie of the kyng. 15 And whanne prijs failide to the bieris, al Egipt cam to Joseph, and seide, Yyue thou `looues to vs; whi shulen we die bifoire thee, while monei failith? 16 To whiche he answereide, Brynge ye youre beestis, and Y schal yuye to you metis for tho, if ye han not prijs. 17 And whanne thei hadden brouyty tho, he yaf to hem metis for horsis, and scheep, and oxun, and assis; and he susteyned hem in that yeer for the chaungynge of beestis. 18 And thei camen in the secunde yeer, and seiden to hym, We helen not fro ourour lord, that the while monei faulyt, also beestis failyden togidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodies and lond we han no thing; 19 whi therfor schulen we die, while thou seest? bothe we and oure lond schulen be thi, bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and yuye thou seedis, lest the while the tiliere perischith, the lond be turned in to wildernes. 20 Therfor Joseph bouyte al the lond of Egipt, while all men seelden her possessioun, for the greetnesse of hungur; 21 and he made it and alle pupilis therof suget to Farao, fro the laste termes of Egipt til to the laste endis therof, 22 outakun the lond of preestis, that was youn of the kyng to hem, to whiche preestis also metis weren youn of the comun bernys, and therfor thei weren not compellid to sille her possessioun. 23 Therfor Joseph seide to the pupilis, Lol as ye seen, Farao woldith bothe you and youre lond; take ye seedis, and `sowe ye feeldis, 24 that ye moun haue fruytis; ye schulen yuye the fifth part to the kyng; Y suffre to you the foure residie partis in to seed and in to meteis, to you and to youre children. 25 Whiche answereiden, Oure helthe is in thin hond; oneli oure God biholde vs, and we schulen ioifuli serue the kyng. 26 For that tyme til in to present dai, in al the lond of Egipt, the fuyethe part is paied to the kyngis, and it is maad as in to a lawe, with out the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this condicioun. 27 Therfor Israel dwellide in Egipt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and weldide it; and he was encreessid and multiplied full mych. 28 And he lyuende therynne sixtene yeer; and alle the daies of his liff weren maad of an hundrid and seune
and fourty yer. 29 And whanne he seiy the dai of deeth nyye, he clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue founde grace in thi siyt; putte thin hond vnder myn hipe, and thou schal do merci and treuth to me, that thou bierie not me in Egipt; 30 but `Y schal slepe with my fadris, and take thou awei me fro this lond, and birie in the sepulcre of my grettete. To whom Joseph answeride, Y schal do that that thou commaundist. 31 And Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me; and whanne Joseph swoor, Israel turnede to the heed of the bed, and worschipide God.

48

1 And so whanne these thingis weren don, it was told to Joseph, that his fadir was sijk. And he took hise twei sones, Manasses and Effraym, and he dispose to go. 2 And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which was coumfortid, and sat in the bed. 3 And whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide, Almyyi God apperide to me in Luza, which is in the lond of Canaan, and blesside me, 4 and seide, Y schal encreesesse and multiplie thee, and Y schal make thee in to cumpaynes of pulpis, and Y schal yuye to thee this lond, and to thi seed after thee, in to euerlastinge possessioun. 5 Therfor thi twei sones, that ben borun to thee in the lond of Egipt bifoire that Y cam hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon schulen be aretid to me; 6 forsothe the othere whiche thou schalt gendre affer hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen be clepid bi the name of her britheren in her possessioun. 7 Forsothe whanne Y cam fro Mesopotamy, Rachel was deed to me in the lond of Canaan, in thilke weie; and it was the bigynyng of som; and Y entride in to Efratta, and beriede hir bisidis the weie of Efratta, which bi anothir name is clepid Bithlehem. 8 Forsothe Jacob seiy the sones of Joseph, and seide to him, Who ben these? 9 He answeride, Thei ben myses sone, whiche God yaf to me in this place. Jacob seide, Brynge hem to me that Y blesse hem. 10 For `the iyen of Israel, dasewiden for greet eedle, and he myyte so not clelerel; and he kisside and collide tho children ioyned to hym, and seide to his sone, 11 Y am not defraudid of thi siyt; furthermore God schewide to me thi seed. 12 And whanne Joseph hadde take hem fro `the fadris lappe, he worschipe lowe to erthe. 13 And he sette Effraym on his riyt side, that is, on the lift side of Israel; forsothe he settide Manasses in his lift side, that is, on the riyt side of the fadris, and he ioyneide bothe to hym. 14 Which helde forth the riyt hond, and settide on `the heed of Effraym, the lesse brothir; sotheli he settide the left hond on `the heed of Manasses, that was the more thyre birthye. Jacob chaungide `the hondes, 15 and blesside his sone Joseph, and seide, God, in whos siyt my fadris Abraham and Isaac yeden; God, that fedith me fro my yong wexynge age till in to present day; 16 the aungel that deluyerede me fro alle yuelys, blesse thys children, and my name be clepid on hym, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaa; and wexe thei in multitude on erthe. 17 Forsothe Joseph seiy that his fadir hadde sette the riyt hond on the heed of Effraym, and took heuyli, and he enforside to reise the fadris hond takun fro the heed of Effraym, and to bere `ouer on `the heed of Manasses. 18 And he seide to the fadris, Fadir, it acordith not so; for this is the firste gendrid; sette thi riyt hond on the heed `of hym. 19 Which forsook and seide, Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sotheli this child schal be in to pulpis, and he schal be multiplied; but his yonger brother schal be more than he, and `his seed schal encreesse in to folkis. 20 And he blesside hem in that tyme, and seide, Israel schal be blesside in thee, Joseph, and it schal be seid, God do to thee as to Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide Effraym bifoire Manasses; 21 and seide to Joseph, his sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with you, and schal lede you ayen to the lond of youre fadris; 22 Y yuye to thee o part ouer thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my swerd and bowe.

49

1 Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and seide to hem, Be ye gaderid that Y telle what thingis schulen come to you in the laiste daies; 2 be ye gaderid, `and here, ye sones of Jacob, here ye Israel youre fadir. 3 Ruben, my firste gendrid sone, thou art my strengthe and the bigynyng of my sowerwe; thou ouysttid to be the former in yiftis, the more in lordship; 4 thou art sched out as watir; wexe thou not, for thou stiedist on the bed of thi fader, and defoulidist his bed. 5 Symeon and Leuy, britheren, fiytynge vessils of wickidnesse; 6 my soule come not in to the councl of hem, and my glorie be not in the congregacioun of hem; for in her woodnesse thei killiden a man, and in her wille thei myneden the wal; 7 curside be the woodnesse of hem, for it is obstynat, and the indignacioun of hem for it is hard; Y schal departe hem in Jacob, and I schal scatere hem in Israel. 8 Judas, thi britheren schulen preise thee, thin hondisch schulen be in the nollis of thin enemies; the sones of thi fadris schulen worschiphe thee. 9 A whelp of lioun `is Judas; my sone thou stiedist to prey; thou restidist, and hast leyn as a lioun, and as a lionesse who schal reise hym? 10 The septre schal not be takun awei fro Juda, and a duky of his hipe, til he come that schal be sent, and he schal be abiding of hethene men; 11 and he schal tye his colt at the vyner, and his femal asse at the vyne; A! my sone, he schal waische his stoole in wyn, and his mentil in the
blood of grape; 12 hise iyen ben fairere than wyn, and hise teeth ben whittere than mylk. 13 Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the see, and in the stondyng of schips; and schal stretche til to Sydon. 14 Ischar, a strong asse, 15 liggyngte bitwixe termes, seiy reste, that it was good and seiy the lond that it was best, and he ndirsettide his chuldra to bere, and he was maad seruyngte to tributis. 16 Dan schal deme his puple, as also another lynage in Israel. 17 Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and cerastes in the path, and bite the feet of an hors, that the ściere therof falke bacward; Lord, 18 Y schal abide thin helthe. 19 Gad schal be gird, and schal flyte bifor hym, and he schal be gird bi hynde. 20 Aser his breed schal be pleenteuwe, and he schal yuye deliciis to kyngis. 21 Neptalym schal be an hert sent out, and yyuynge spechis of fairenesse. 22 Joseph, a sone encreessyng, a sone encresing, and fair in biholdyng; douyris runnen aboute on the wal, 23 but hisi brethren wrathethen hym, and chidden, and thei hadden darts, and thei hadden enuye to hym. 24 His bowe sat in the stronge, and the boondis of his armes, and hondis weren vnboundun bi the hond of the myty of Jacob; of hym a sheepherd yede out, the stout of Israel. 25 God of thi fadir schal be thin helpere, and Almyyi God schal blesse thee with blesyngis of euene fro aboue, and with blesyngis of the see liggyngte binethe, with blesyngis of tetis, and of wombe; 26 the blesyngis of thi fadir ben coumfortid, the blesyngis of his fadris, til the desire of euerlastyng hillis cam; blesyngis ben maad in the heed of Joseph, and in the nol of Nazarei among his britheren. 27 Beniamyn, a rauyschynge wolf, schal ete prey eerly, and in the euentid he schal deprarte spyulis. 28 Alle these weren in twelue kynredis of Israel; her fadir spak these thingys to hem, and blesse hem alle by propre blesyngis, 29 and commaundide hem, and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie ye me with my fadris in the double denne, which is in the lond of Efron Ethei, ayens Manbre. 30 in the lond of Canaan, which denne Abraham bouyte with the feeld of Efron Ethei, in to possessioun of sepulcre. 31 There thei birieden hym, and Sare his wif, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wif; there also Lia liggith biried. 32 And whanne the commaundements weren endid, bi whiche he tautyte the sones, he gaderide his feet on the bed, and die, and he was put to his puple.

50

1 Which thing Joseph seiy, and felde on  trừ the face of the fader, and wepte, and kiste hym; 2 and he commaundide hise serauntis, lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the fadir with swete smellyng spiceries. 3 While thei ściiden the commaundements, fourti dais passiden, for this was the custom of dead bodies anoyntid, and Egypt biwepete hym seuenti dais. 4 And whanne the tyme of weiling was fillid, Joseph spak to the myney of Farao, If Y haue founde grace in youre siyt, speke ye in the eers of Farao; for my fadir chargide me, 5 and seide, Lo! Y die, thou shalt birie me in my sepulcre which Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne ayen. 6 And Farao seide to hym, Stie, and birie thi fader, as thou art chargid. 7 And whanne verbs he stiede, alle the elde men of the hous of Farao yeden with him, and alle the gretter men in birthe of the lond of Egypt; the hous of Joseph with her britheren, 8 without little children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei leften in the lond of Gessen, yeden with him. 9 And he hadde charis, and horsmen, and feloship, and cumpany was maad not litil. 10 And thei camen to the cornfloor of Adad, which is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the seruice of the dead bodi, with greet weiling and strong, and fillide seuen dais. 11 And whanne the dwellers of the lond of Canaan hadde seyn this, thei seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egiptians; and therfor thei clepiden the name of that place the weiling of Egipt. 12 Therfor the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde commaundid to hem; 13 and thei baren hym in to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden hym in the double denne, which denne with the feeld Abraham hadde bouyte of Effraym Ethei, ayens the face of Mambre, into possessioun of sepulcre. 14 And Joseph turnede ayen in to Egypt with hise britheren and al the feloschipe, whanne the fadir was biried. 15 And whanne the fadir was deed, the britheren of Joseph dredden, and spaken togidere, lest peraurenture he be myndeful of the wrong which he suffride, and yelde to vs al the yuel, that we diden. 16 And thei senten to hym, and seiden, Thi fadir commaundide to vs, 17 bifore that he diede, that we schulden seie to thee these thingis bi hise wordis; Y beseche, that thou foryte the wickidnesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and malice which thei hauinten ayens thee; also we preien, that thou foruye this wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of God. Whanne these thingis weren herd, Joseph wepte. 18 And hise britheren camen to hym, and worschipiden lowe to erthe, and seiden, We ben thi serauntis. 19 To whiche he answeride, Nyle ye drede; whether we moun ayenstonde Goddis wille? 20 Ye thouten yuel of me, and God turnede it in to good, that he schulde enhaunse me, as ye seen in present tyme, and that he schulde make saaf many puplis; 21 nyle ye drede, Y schal feye you and youre litle children. And he coumfortide hem, and spak swettli, and liylty; 22 and he dwelide in Egypt, with al the hows of his fadir. And he lyuyde an hundrider yeer, and he seiy the sones of Efraym til to the thridde generacioni; also the sones of Machir, son of Manasses, wener borun in the knees of Joseph. 23 Whanne these thingis weren don, Joseph spak to hise
brither, Aftir my deeth God schal visite you, and he schal make to stie fro this lond to the loond which he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 24 And whanne he hadde chargid hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, bere ye out with you my boonus fro this place, 25 he diede, whanne an hundrid and ten yeeris of his lijf weren fillid; and he was anoyntid with swete smellynge spiceries, and was kept in a beere in Egipt.
Exodus

1 These ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entridden into Egipt with Jacob; alle entridden with her housis; Ruben, Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin. Dan, and Neptalim, Gad, and Aser. Therfor alle the soules of hem that yedent out of the hipe of Jacob weren seuenti and fyue. Forsothe Joseph was in Egipt; and whanne he was dead, and alle hise brithren, and al hiz kynrede, the sones of Israel encreessiden, and weren multiplied as buriunynge, and thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden the lond. A newe kyng, that kneve not Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egipt, and seide to his pule, Lo! the pule of the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere than we; come ye, wiseli oppresse we it, lest perauiertent it be multiplied; and lest, if batel risith ayens vs, it be addid to oure enimasy, and go out of the lond, whanne we ben ouercomun. And so he made maistris of werks souereyns to hem, that thei schulden turmente hem with chargis. And thei laden citées of tabernaclis to Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses. And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and encreessiden more. And Egipcians hatiden the sones of Israel, and turmentiden, and scorneden hem; and brouyten her lijf to bittersesse bi hard weriks of cley and to tijl stoon, and bi al seruage, bi which thei weren oppressid in the weriks of erthe. Forsothe the kyng of Egipt seide to the mydwyues of Ebrews, of which oon was clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; and he comandide to hem, Whanne ye schulen do the office of medwyues to Ebrew wyymen, and the tyme of childberyng schal come, if it is a knaue child, sle ye him; if it is a womman, kepe ye. Therfor the medwyues dredden God, and diden not bi the comandement of the kyng of Egipt, but kepten knaue children. To whiche clepid to hym the kyng Seide, What is this thing which ye wolden do, that ye wolden kepe the children? Whiche answeriden, Ebrew wyymen ben not as the wyymen of Egipt, for thei han kunnyng of the craft of medewijf, and children before that we comen to hem. Therfor God dide wel to medwyues; and the pule encreessid, and was comfortid greetli. And for the mydwyues dredden God, he bilde to hous to hem. Therfor Farao comandide al his pule, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is borun to Ebrews, caste ye into the flood; what euer thing of wyymen kynde, kepe ye.

2

Aftir these thingis a man of the hows of Leuy yede out, and toke a wiyf of his kyn, which conseuyed, and childide a sone. And sche seiy hym wel farynyge, and hidde him bi thre monethis. And whanne sche myythe not hele, thanne sche toke a leap of segge, and bawmede it with tar and pitch, and puttide the yong child with ymne, and puttide hym forth in a place of spier of the brenke of the flood, the while his sistir stood afer, and bihelde the biffaling of the thing. Lo! forsothe the douytir of Farao cam doun to beawchun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leap in the place of spier, sche sente oon of hir seruantessis, and sche openyde the leap brouyt to hir, and seiy a litil child wepyngther ymne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the yonge children of Ebrews. To whom the sister of the child seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that may nurishe the yong child? She answeride, Go thou. The damysel yede, and clepide the modir of the child. To whom the douytir of Farao spak, and seide, Take thou this child, and nurische to me; Y schal yuye to thee thi medi. The womman took, and nurisichide the child, and bitook hym woxun to the douytir of Farao, whom sche purchaside in to the place of sone; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the watir. In tho daies, aifter that Moises encreesside, he yede out to hise brithren, and seiy the turment of the hem, and a man Egipcian smytynge oon of Ebrews, hise brithren. And whanne he hadde biholdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he kildide the Egipcian, and hidde in soond. And he yede out in another dai, and seiy tweyne Ebrews chidyngye, and he seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytyst thou thi brother? Which answeride, Who oderneyde thee prince, ether iuue on vs? Whether thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist ysterdai the Egipcian? Moises drede, and seide, Hou is this word maad opun? And Farao herde this word, and souyte to sle Mymes, which fleede fro his syte, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat bisidis a pit. Forsothe seuene douyris weren to the preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trouvis weren fillid, thei couetiden to wate the flocks of her fadir. Schoepherdis camen abouve, and dreuen hem awei; and Moises roos, and defendide the dameselis; and he watride the sheepe of hem. And whanne thei hadden turned ayen to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ye swiftliere than ye weren wont?  

* 2:1 took a wiyf into fleisly coupling: for sche was his wiyf before, and hadde childid Aaron and Marie his sister.
19 Thei answeriden, A man of Egipt delyuere de vs fro the hond of scheepherdis; furthermore and he drow watir with vs, and yaf drynk to the sheep. 20 And he seide, Where is that man? whi leften ye the man? clepe ye hym, that he ete breed. 21 Therfor Moises swoor, that he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wiff, Sefora, 'the douyt of Jetro. 22 And sche childe do a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an alyen lond. Forsothe sche childe do an othir sone, whom he clepide Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and delyuere me fro the hond of Farao. 23 Forsothe aftir myche tyme the kyng of Egipt die, and the sones of Israel inwardli weiliden for werkis, and crieden, and the cry of hem for werkis stiede to God. 24 And he herde the weilynge of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, 25 and knewe hem.

3 1 Forsothe Moises kepte the sheep of Jetro, 'his wyues fadir, preest of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryue the floc to the yynere partis of deseert, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. 2 Forsothe the Lord apperide to hym in the flame of fier fro the myddis of the buyssh, and he seiy that the buyssh brente, and was not forbrent. 3 Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go and schal se this greet siyt, whi the buyssh is not forbrent. 4 Sotheli the Lord seiy that Moises yede to se, and he clepide Moises fro the myddis of the buyssh, and seide, Moyses! Moises! Which answeride, Y am present. 5 And the Lord seide, Nyei thou not hidur; but vnbnyde thou the scho of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is hooli lond.

6 And the Lord seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde ayens God. 7 To whom the Lord seide, Y seiy the affliction of my pyle in Egypt, and Y herde the cry therof, for the hardenes of hem that ben souereyns of werkis. 8 And Y knew the sorewe of the pule, and Y cam down to delyuere it fro the hondis of Egipticians, and lede out of that lond in to a good lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with milk and hony, to the places of Cananey, and of Ethie, of Amorre, and of Feresei, of Euie, and of Jebusei. 9 Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam to me, and Y seiy the turment of hem, bi which thei ben oppressid of Egipticians. 10 But come thou, I schal sende thee to Farao, that thou lede oute my pyle, the sones of Israel, fro Egipt. 11 And Moises seide to hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egipt?

12 And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my pyle fro Egipt, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. 13 Moises seide to God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of your fadris sente me to you; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? 14 The Lord seide to Moises, Y am that am. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to you. 15 And eft God seide to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of youre fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob, sente me to you; this name is to me with outen ende, * and this is my memorial in generacioun and in to generacioun. 16 Go thou, gadere thou the eldere men, that is, iugis, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of youre fadris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, and seide, Y visitynge haue visitid you, and Y seiy alle thingis that bifelden to you in Egypt; 17 and Y seide, that Y lede out you fro the affliccioun of Egypt in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethie, and of Amorre, and of Ferezei and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowyngt with mylk and hony. 18 And thei schulen here thi vois; and thou schalt entre, and the eldere men of Israel to the kyng of Egypt, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide vs; we schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildernesse, that we ofre to oure Lord God. 19 But Y woot, that the kyng of Egypt schal not delyuere you that ye go, but bi strong hond; 20 for Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal smyte Egipt in alle my maruelis, whiche Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal delyuere you. 21 And Y schal yyve grace to this pule before Egipticians, and whanne ye schulen go out, ye schulen not go out voice; 22 but a woman schal axe of hir neyi boresse and of her hoosteesse siluerne vesselis, and goldun, and clothis, and ye schulen putte tho on youre sones and douytris, and ye schulen make nakid Egipt.

4 1 Moyses answeride, and seide, The comyns schulen not blyeue to me, nether thei schulen here my vois; but thei schulen seie, The Lord apperide not to thee. 2 Therfor the Lord seide to hym, What is this that thou holdist in thin hond? Moises answeride, A yerde. 3 And the Lord seide, Caste it forth into erthe; and he castide forth, and it was turnid in to a serpent, so that Moises fledde. 4 And the Lord seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth, and helde, and it was turnid in to a yerde. 5 And the Lord seide, That thei blyeue, that the Lord God of thi fadris apperide to thee,
God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. 6 And the Lord seide, Putte thin hond in to thi bosum; and whanne he hadde put it in to the bosum, he brouyte forth it leprouse, at the lincnesse of snow. 7 The Lord seide, Withdrawe thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdraw, and brouyte forth hft, and it was lijc the tother fleisch. 8 The Lord seide, If thee schulen not bileue to thee, nether schulen here the word of the former signe, seith, the schulen bileue to the word of the signe suyenge; 9 that if thei bileuen not sotheli to these twei signes, nether heren thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schede out it on the drie lond, and what er thing thi schalt drafve vp of the flood, it schal be turned in to blood. 10 Moises seide, Lord, Y bische, Y am `not elloquent fro yistirdai and the thridle dai ago; and sithen thou hast spooken to thi seruaunt, Y am of more lettid and slowere tunge. 11 The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man, ether who made a doumb man and `deeff, seynge and blynyd? whether not Y? 12 Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche thee what thou schalt speke. 13 And he seide, Lord, Y bische, sende thou whom thou schalt sende. 14 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is eloquent; lo! he schal go out in to thi comyng, and he schal se thee, and schal be glad in herte. 15 Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym; and Y schal schewe to you what ye owen to do. 16 He schal speke for thee to the puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in these things, that perteynen to God. 17 Also take thou this yerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myraclis. 18 Moises yede, and turnede ayen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my britheren in to Egypt, that Y se, whether thei lyuen yet. To whom Jetro seide, Go thou in pees. 19 Therfor the Lord seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and turne ayen into Egypt; for alle thei ben deed that souyten thi lijf. 20 Moises took his wif, and hise sones, and puttide hem on an asse, and he turnede ayen in to Egypt, and bar the yerde of God in his hond. 21 And the Lord seide to hym turnyngye ayen in to Egypt, Se, that thou do alle wondris, whiche Y haue put in thin hond, biforn Faraou; Y schal make hard 8 his herte, and he schal not deluyere the puple; and thou schalt seie to hym, 22 The Lord seith these thingis, My firste gendrid sone is Israel; 23 Y seide to thee, deluyere thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou noldist deluyere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi firste gendrid sone. 24 And whanne Moises was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam to him, and wolde sle hym. 25 Sefora took anoon a moost scharp stoon, and circumcisdde the yerde of hir sone; and sche towchide 2 thefe of Moises, and seide, Thou art a hosebond in bloodis to me. 26 And he lefte hym, aftir that sche hadde seid, Thou art an hosebond of bloodis to me for circumcisioun. 27 Forsothe the Lord seide to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of Moises in to deseert; which yede ayens Moises in to the hil of God, and kisside him. 28 And Moises telde to Aaron alle the wordis of the Lord, for whiche he hadde sent Moises; and 29 he telde the myraclis, whiche the Lord hadde commaundid. 30 And thei camen togidere, and gaderiden alle the eldere men of the sones of Israel. 31 And Aaron spak alle the wordis, whiche the Lord hadde seid to Moises, and he dide the signes before the puple; 31 and the puple bileuedae; and thei herden, that the Lord hadde visidit the sones of Israel, and that he hadde biholde the turment of hem; and thei worschipiden lowe.

5

1 Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron entredide, and seiden to Faraou, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in deseert. 2 And he anweride, Who is the Lord, that Y here his vois, and deluyere Israel? I knowe not the Lord, and Y schal not deluyere Israel. 3 Thei seiden, God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildernes, and that we make sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest peraunture pestilence, ether swerd, bifalle to vs. 4 The kyng of Egypt seide to hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren ye the puple fro her werkes? Go ye to youre chargis. 5 And Faraou seide, The puple of the loond is myche; ye seen that the cumpanye hath encresseid; hou myche more schal it encreese, if ye schulen yuye to hem reste fro werkes. 6 Therfor Faraou commaundide in that dai to the mairis of werkes, and to rente gadereris of the puple, 7 and seide, Ye schulen no more yuye stre to the puple, to make tijl stoonyys as bifore; but go thei, and gedere stabile; 8 and ye schulen sette on hem the mesure of tijl stoonyys, which thei maden bifore, nether ye schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben idil, and therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to oure God; 9 be thei oppressid bi werks, and fille thei tho, that thei assente not to the false wordis. 10 Therfor the mairis of the workis and the rente gadereris yeden out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Faraou, Y yuye not to you stre; 10 go ye, and gedere, if ye moun fynde ony where; nether ony thing
6

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Now thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong hond he schal deluyere hem, and in myty hond he schal caste hem out of his lond. 2 And the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Y am the Lord, that appeerde to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob in Almyytti God; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai *; 4 and Y made couenaunt with hem, that Y schulde yyyue to hem the lond of Canaan, the lond of her pilgrymage, in which thei weren comelyngis. 5 Y herde the weyling of the sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians oppresseed hem, and Y hadde myynede of my couenaunt. 6 Therfor seie thou to the sones of Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal ledede out you of the prisoune of Egipcians; and Y schal deluyere frou seruage; and Y schal ayen bie in ‘an hiy arm, and in grete domes; 7 and Y schal take you to me in to a puple, and Y schal be yeoure God; and ye schulen wite, for Y am youre Lord God, ‘which haue led you out of the prisoune of Egipcians,* 8 and haue led you in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn honde, that Y schulde yyyue it to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob; and Y schal yyyue to you that lond to be welld; I the Lord. 9 Therfor Moises telde alle thingis to the sones of Israel, whiche asentide not to hym for the angwish of spirit, and for the hardest werke. 10 And the Lord spak to Moises, 11 and seide, Entre thou, and speke to Farao, kyng of Egypt, that he deluyere the children of Israel fro his lond. 12 Moises answeride before the Lord, Lo! the children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao here, moost sithen Y am vncircumcidid in lippis? 13 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and yaf comandementis to the sones of Israel, and to Farao, kyng of Egypt, that thei schulen ledede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egypt. 14 These ben the princis of housis bi her meynees. The sones of Ruben, the firste gendride of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben. 15 The sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sonne of a womman of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon. 16 And these ben the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the yeeris of lijf of Leuy weren an hundred and seuene and thretti. 17 The sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, bi her kynredis. 18 The sones of Caath, Amram, and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the yeeris of lijf of Caath weren an hundred and thre and thretti. 19 The sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi her meynees. 20 Forsothe Amram took a wijf, Jocabed, doytyr of his fabris brother, and schel childide to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie; and the yeeris of lijf of Amram weren an hundred and seuene and thretti. 21 Also the sones of Isuar weren Chore, and Nafej, and Zechry. 22 Also the sones of Oziel weren Misael, and Elisaphan, and Sechery. 23 Sotheli Aaron took a wijf, Elizabeth, the doytyr of Amynadab, the sistir of Naason, and schel childide to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazzar, and Ythamara. 24 Also the sones of Chore weren Aser, and Eclana, and Abisab; thes weren the kinredis of Chore. 25 And sotheli Eleazzar, sone of Aaron, took a wijf of the doytyris of Phatiel, and schel childide Fynes to hym. These ben the princis of the meynees of Leuy bi her kynredis. 26 This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche the Lord comandede, that thei schulen ledede out of the lond of Egypt the sones of Israel by her cumpanyes; 27 these it ben, that spoken to Pharaok king of Egypt, that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egypt; 28 this is Moises and Aaron, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egypt. 29 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord; speak thou to

* 63 Adonay, that is, tetragramaton, that signifieth Goddis beyng nakidly, without consideracion to creature.
Exodus 6:30
Farae, kyng of Egipt, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. 30 And Moises seide bifore the Lord, Lo! Y am vn circumcision in lippis; hou schal Farae here me?

7

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y haue maad thee the god of Farae; and Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophete. 2 Thou schalt speke to Aaron alle thingis whiche Y comaunde to thee, and he schal speke to Farae, that he deluyere the sones of Israel fro his hond. 3 But Y schal make hard his herte, and Y schal multiplie my signes and merueils in the lond of Egipt, and he schal not here you; 4 and Y schal sende myn hond on Egipt, and Y schal lede out myn oost, and my puple, the sones of Israel, fro the lond of Egipt bi mooste domes; 5 and Egiptians schule wite, that Y am the Lord, which haue holde forth myn hond on Egipt, and haue led out of the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. 6 And so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord comaundide, so thei diden. 7 Forsothe Moyses was of fourescoor yeer, and Aaron was of fourescoor yeer and thre, whanne thei spaken to Farae. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 9 Whanne Farae schal seie to you, Schewe ye signes to vs, thou schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and caste forth it before Farae, and be it turned into a serpent. 10 And so Moises and Aaron entriende to Farae, and diden as the Lord comaundide; and Aaron took the yeerde, and castide forth before Farae and hise seruauntis, which yerde was turned in to a serpent. 11 Forsothe Farae clepide wise men, and witchis, and thei also diden bi enchauntamentis of Egipt, and bi summe priuy thingis in lijk maner; 12 and alle castiden forth her yerdis, whiche weren turned in to dragouns; but the yerde of Aaron deuouride the yerdis of hem. 13 And the herte of Farae was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, The herte of Farae is maad greuouse, he nyle deluyere the puple; 15 go thou to hym eerli; lo! he schal go out to the watriss, and thou schalt stonde in the comynge of hym on the brynke of the flood; and thou schalt take in thin honde the yerde, that was turned into a dragoun, 16 and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews sente me to thee, and seide, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in desert; til to present time thou noldist here. 17 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, In this thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord; lo! Y schal Smyte with the yerde, which is in myn hond, the watir of the flood, and it schal be turned in to blood; 18 and the fischis that ben in the flood schulen die; and the watriss schulen weye rotun, and Egiptians drynkyngye the watir of the flood schulen be tertumentid. 19 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and holde forth thin hond on the watriss of Egipt, and on the flosdis of hem, and on the streymys of hem, and on the mareis, and alle lakis of watriss, that tho be turned in to blood; and blood be in al the lond of Egipt, as well in vesillis of tree as of stoon. 20 And Moises and Aaron diden so, as the Lord comaundide; and Aaron reiside the yerde, and smoot the watir of the flood before Farae and hise seruauntis, which watir was turned in to blood; 21 and fischis, that weren in the flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and Egiptians myyten not drynke the water of the flood; and blood was in al the lond of Egipt. 22 And the witchis of Egiptians diden in lijk maner by her enchauntamentis; and the herte of Farae was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide. 23 And he turnede awei hym sif, and entride in to his houws, nenhir he took it to herte, yhe, in this tymye. 24 Forsothe alle Egiptians diggiden watir bi the cumpas of the flood, to drinke; for thei myyten not drynke of the watir of the flood. 25 And seuen daies weren fillid, aftir that the Lord smoot the flood.

8

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farae, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; sotheli if thou nylty delyuere, lo! 2 Y schal Smyte alle thi termys with paddoks; 3 and the flood schal byule out paddoks, that schulen stie, and schulen entre in to thin hows, and in to the closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and in to the hous of thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the reluyes of thi metis; 4 and the paddoks schulen entre to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntis. 5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the flosdis, and on the streemys, and mareis; and bryng out paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 6 And Aaron helde forth the hond on the watriss of Egipt; and paddoks stieden, and hileden the lond of Egipt. 7 Forsothe and the witchis diden in lijk maner by her enchauntamentis; and thei brouyten forth paddoks on the lond of Egipt. 8 Forsothe Farae clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ye the Lord, that he do a wei the paddoks fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal deluyere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Farae, Ordeyne thou a tymye to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddoks be dryuyn awei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the flood. 10 And he answeride, To morewe. And Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that thou wite, that noon is asoure Lord God; and the paddoks schulen go awei fro thee, 11 and fro thin hous, and fro thi children, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and tho schulen
dwelle oneli in the flood. 12 And Moises and Aaron yeden out fro Farao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for the biheest of paddoks, which he hadde seid to Farao. 13 And the Lord dide bi the word of Moises; and the paddoks weren deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro feedis; 14 and thei gaderiden tho in to grete heepeis, and the lord was rotun. 15 Sotheli Farao seiy that reste was youn, and he made greuous his herte, and herde not hem, as the Lord comauondide. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron, Holde forth thi yerde, and smyte the dust of erthe, and litte flies, ether gnattis, be in al the lond of Egipt. 17 And thei diden so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and helde the yerde, and smoot the duste of erthe; and gnattis woren maad in men, and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of Egipt. 18 And witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchaumentemis, that thei schulden brynyg forth gnattis, and thei miyten not; and gnattis weren as wel in men as in werk beestis. 19 And the witchis seiden to Farao, This is the fyngur of God. And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord comauondide. 20 And the Lord seide to Moises, Risse thou eerli, and stonde bifoer Farao, for he schal go out to the watris; and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 21 that if thou schalt not delyuere the puple, lo! Y schal sende in to thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin housis, al the kynde of flies; 22 and the housis of Egipcians schulen be fillid with flies of dyuerse kyndis, and al the lond in which thei schulen be. 23 And in that dai Y schal make wondrful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that Y am the Lord in the myddis of erthe; 24 and Y schal sette departynge bitwixe my puple and thi puple; this signe schal be to morewe. 24 And the Lord didde so. And a moost greuous flie cam in to the hows of Farao, and of hise seruauntis, and in to al the lond of Egipt; and the lond was corrupt of siche flies. 25 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to Youre Lord God in this lond. 26 And Moises seide, It may not be so, for we schulen ofre to oure God the abynomacious of Egipcians; that if we schulen slie bifoer Egipcians the thingis whiche thei worschipen, thei schulen ouerleie vs with stoounus. 27 We schulen go the weie of thre daiies in to wildrinnesse, and we schulen make sacrifice to oure Lord God, as he comauondide vs. 28 And Farao seide, Y schal delyuere you, that ye make sacrifice to Youre Lord God in desert; netheses go ye not ferthere; preie ye for me. 29 And Moises seide, Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie the Lord; and the fli schal go awei fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple to morewe; nethese nyle thou more disseyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple to make sacrifice to the Lord. 30 And Moises yede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche dide bi the word of Moyses, 31 and took awei flies fro Farao, and fro hise seruauntis, and puple; noon lefte, sotheli nether oon. 32 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, so that he delyuieride not the puple, sotheli nether in this tyme.

9

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and speke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 2 that if thou forsakist yit, and withholdist hem, lo! 3 myn hond schal be on thi feedis, on horsis, and assis, and camels, and oxun, and sheep, a pestilence ful greuous; 4 and the Lord schal make a meruelous thing bitwixe the possessiouns of Israel and the possessiouns of Egipcians, that outirli no thing perische of these thingis that perteynen to the sones of Israel. 5 And the Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the lond. 6 Therfor the Lord made this word in the tother dai, and alle the luyngye beestis of Egipcians woren deed; forsothe outirli no thing perischide of the beestis of the sones of Israel. 7 And Farao sente to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche Israel woldide; and the herte of Farao was maad greuous, and he delyuereide not the puple. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take ye the hondis ful of askis of the chymney, and Moises spreynge it in to heuene bifoer Farao; and be there dust on al the lond of Egipt; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolnyngge bladdris schulen be in al the lond of Egipt. 10 And thei token askis of the chymney, and stoden bifoer Farao; and Moises spreynge it into heuene; and woundis of bolnyngge bladdris were maad in men, and in werk beestis; 11 and the witchis myten not stonde bifoer Moises, for woundis that weren in hem, and in al the lond of Egipt. 12 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the Lord spak to Moises. 13 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bifoer Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 14 for in this tyme Y schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me in al erthe. 15 For now Y schal holde forth the hond, and Y schal smyte thee and thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt perische fro erthe; 16 forsothe herfor Y haue set thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in thee, and that my name

8:21 In Ebru that is a medlyngge, and signifyth diuere beestis. 9:10 askis of the chemeney, in Ebru it is of the bolnyngge chymenei, that is, brennyngge aische.
Exodus 9:17

be teld in ech lond. 17 Yit thou withholdist my puple, and nylyt deluyere it? 18 Lo! to morewe in this same our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which maner hail was not in Egypt, fro the dai in which it was foundid, til in to present tyme. 19 Therfor sende thou `riyt now, and gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou hast in the feeld; for men and werk beestis and alle thingis that ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben gader fidro fro the feeldis, and haile falle on tho, schulen die. 20 He that drede `the Lordis word, of the seruauntis of Farao, made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle in to housis; 21 sotheli he that dispisid the `Lordis word, lefte his seruauntis and werk beestis in the feeldis. 22 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond of Egypt, on men, and on werk beestis, and on ech eere of the feeld in the lond of Egypt. 23 And Moises held forth the yerde in to heuene; and the Lord yaf thundris, and hail, and leitis rennyngs aboute on the lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the lond of Egypt; 24 and hail and fier meddliogidiere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche greetnesse, how greet apperide neuere bfore in al the lond of Egypt, sithen tilke puple was maad. 25 And the hail smoot in the lond of Egypt all thingis that weren in the feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste, and the hail smoot al the eere of the feeld, and brak al the flex of the cuntrye; 26 oonli the hail felle not in the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. 27 And Farao sente, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y and my puple ben wickid; 28 preye ye the Lord, that the thundris and hail of God ceese, and Y schal deluyere you, and dwelle ye no more here. 29 Moyses seide, Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn hoddis, and leitis and thundris schulen ceese, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond is the Lordis; 30 forsotho Y knowe, that thou and thi seruauntis dreden not yit the Lord. 31 Therfor the flex and barli was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde buriounned thanne knoppis; 32 forsotho wheete and beenyis weren not hirt, for tho weren late. 33 And Moyses yede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and helde forth the hoddis to the Lord, and thundris and hail ceessiden, and reyn dropidde no more on the erthe. 34 Sotheli Farao syi that the reyn hadde ceessid, and the hail, and thundris, and he encresside synne; 35 and the herte of hym and of his seruauntis was maad greuouse, and his herte was maad hard greetli; nethir he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide bi `the hond of Moises.

Exodus 10:16

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the herte of hym, and of his seruauntis, that Y do these signes `of me in hym; 2 and that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and of thi sones sones, how ofte Y al to-brak Egipcians, and dice signes in hem; and that ye wyte that Y am the Lord. 3 Therfore Moises and Aaron entreden to Farao, and seiden to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, How long `nylt thou be maad suget to me? Deluyere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; ellis sotheli if thou aynestondist, 4 and nylyt deluyere it, lo! Y schal brynge in to morewe a locuste in to thi coosti, 5 which schal hile the hiyere part of erthe, nether ony thing therof schal appere, but that, that was ` residue to the hail schal be etun; for it schal gnawe alle the trees that buriounnen in feeldis; 6 and tho schulen fille thin howsis, and the howsis of thi seruauntis, and of alle Ebrews, hoe greet thi fadris and graunritsien sien not, sitten thi weren borun on erthe, til in to present dai. And Moises turnede awei hym sylf, and yede out fro Farao. 7 Forsothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this sclaudre? Deluyere the men, that thei make sacrifice to `her Lord God; seest thou not that Egypt perisichide? 8 And thei ayn clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao, and he seide to hem, Go ye, and make ye sacrifice to `youre Lord God; whiche ben thei, that schulen go? 9 Moises seide, We schulen go with oure little children and eldre, and with sones, and douytris, with scheep, and grete beestis; for it is the solempnyte of `oure Lord God. 10 And Farao answerede, So the Lord be with you *; 11 hou therfor schal Y deluyere you and youre little children? to whom is it doute, that ye thaken wrong? 12 It schal `not be so; but go ye men oneli, and make ye sacrifice to the Lord; for also ye axiden this. And anoyn thei weren cast out fro the sijt of Farao. 13 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egypt, to a locust, that it stie on the lond, and deoure al the eerbe which is residue to the hail. 14 And Moises helde forth the yerde on the lond of Egypt, and the Lord broyute in a brenynge wynd al that dai and nyet; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brenynge wynd reise locustis, whiche stiden on al the lond of Egypt, 15 and saten in alle the coostiis of Egipcians; and the locustis weren vnumbourable, and suche weren not bfore that tymne, nether schulen come afterward. 16 And tho hilden al the face of the erthe, and wastiden alle thingis; therfor the eere of the erthe was deourid, and what euere of applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, `it was deourid; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eebris of erthe, in al Egypt. 17 Wherfor Farao hastide, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned ayens

* 10:10 So the Lord be with you. He seide this in scorn, vndurstoninge the contrarie.
youe Lord God, and ayens yow; 17 but now foryyue ye the synne to me; also in this tyme preie ye youre Lord God, that he take away fro me this deeth. 18 And Moyses yede out of the sryt of Farao, and preieide the Lord; 19 which made a moost strong wynd to blowe fro the west, and took, and castide the locust in to the reed see; noon dwellide, sotheli nether oon, in alle the coostis of Egypt. 20 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, and derknessis be on the lond of Egypt, so thicke that the moune be gropid.

22 And Moises helde forth the hond in to heuene, and orrible derknessis weren maad in al the lond of Egypt; 23 in thre daies no man seiy his brother; nether mouede he silf fro that place in which he was. Whereuer the sones of Israel dwelliden, liyt was. 24 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to the Lord; oneli youre scheep and grete beestis dwelle stille; youre little children go with you. 25 Moises seide, Also thou schalt yyye † to vs offryngis and brent sacrifices, whiche we schulen offe to `oure Lord God; 26 alle the flockis schulen go with vs, for `a cle schal not dwelle of this things, that ben nedeful in to the worschypyg of `oure Lord God, moost sithen we witen not what owith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. 27 Forsothe the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde delyuere hem. 28 And Farao seide to Moises, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whateuer dai thou schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. 29 Moyses answeride, Be it doon so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

11

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Yit Y schal touche Farao and Egipt with o veniaunce, and after these thingis he schal delyuere you, and schal constreyne you to go out. 2 Therfor thou schalt seie to al the puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of hir neyboresse, siluener vessels and goldun, and clothis; 3 forsothe the Lord schal yyue grace to his puple bifor Egipticans. And Moises was a ful greet man in the lond of Egipt, before the seruauntis of Farao and al the puple; 4 and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydnyyt Y schal entre in to Egipt; 5 and ech firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipticans schal die, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the handmayde, which is at the querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis schulen die; 6 and greet cry schal be in al the lond of Egypt, which maner cry was not biforn, nether schal be afturward. 7 Forsothe at alle the children of Israel a dogge schal not make pruy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ye wite bi which greet myracle the Lord deportith Egipticans and Israel. 8 And alle these thi seruauntis schulen come doun to me, and thi schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which is suget to thee; aftir these thingis we schulen go out. 9 And Moyses was ful wrooth, and yede out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here you, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egipt. 10 Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden alle signes and wondris, that ben writun, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he delyuere the sones of Israel fro his lond.

12

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron in the lond of Egipt, 2 This monethe, the bigynnyng of monethis to you, schal be the firste in the monethis of the yeer. 3 Speke ye to al the cumanye of the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, In the tenthe dai of this monethe ech man take a lomb by hise meynees and housis; 4 if sacrieffe to the Lord, that it may not suffice to ete the lamb, he schal take his neyboire, which is ioyned to his hows, bi the nombere of souils, that moune suffice to the etyng of the lamb. 5 Forsothe the lamb schal be a male of o yeer, without wem; bi which custom ye schulen take also a kide *; 6 and ye schulen kepe hym til to the fourentethe dai of this monethe; and al the multitute of the sones of Israel schal offe hym at euentid.† 7 And thee schulen take of his blood, and schulen put on euere either post, and in lyntels, `ether iyer threshfoldis, of the housis, in whiche thee schulen ete hym; 8 and in that niyt thee schulen ete fleischis, roostid with fier, and therf loues, with letusis ‡ of the feeld. 9 Ye schulen not ete therof any raw thing, nether sodun in watir, but roostid oneli by fier; ye schulen deoure the heed with feet and entrailis therof; 10 nether any thing therof schal abide til the morewtd; if any thing is residue, ye schulen breene in the fier. 11 Forsothe thus ye schulen ete hym; ye schulen girdre youre reynes, and ye schulen haue schoon in the feets, and ye schulen holde staues in hondis, and ye schulen ete hastili; for it is fase, that is, the passyng of the Lord. 12 And Y schal passe thorou the lond of Egypt in that niyt, and Y schal smyte al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egypt, fro man til to beeste; and Y the Lord schal make domes in alle the goddis of Egipt. 13 Forsothe

† 10:25 Note: also thou schalt yyye, &c. that is, thou schalt suffere that we lede beestis to sacrifices.
‡ 12:5 a kide, if a lamb may not be had in good maner.
† 12:6 that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offe oon, if fawnesse of persoones lettith not.
blood schal be to you in to signe, in the houis in whiche ye schulen be; and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal passe you; nether a wounde distriyenge schal be in you, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of Egipt. 14 Forsothe ye schulen haue this dai in to mynde, and 'ye schulen make it solempe to the Lord in youre generacions bi euerlastyng worshipyng. 15 In seuene daies ye schulen ete therf breed; in the firste dai no thing diyt with sour douy schal be in youre houisis; who euer schal ete any thing diyt with sour douy, fro the firste dai til the seuenthe dai, that soule schal perishe fro Israel. 16 The firste day schal be hooli and solempe, and the seuenthe dai schal be worschipful bi the same halewyng; ye schulen not do ony werk in tho daies, outakun these thingis that pertyen to mete; 17 and ye schulen kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y schal lede out of the lond of Egipt youre oost; and ye schulen kepe this dai in youre generacions bi euerlastyng custom. 18 In the firste monethe, in the fourenteth dai of the monethe, at euentid, ye schulen ete therf breed, til to the oon and twentithe dai of the same monethe at euentid. 19 In seuene dayes no thing 'diyt with sour douy schal be foundun in youre houisis; if ony etith any thing diyt with sour dow, his soule schal perishe fro the cumpeny of Israel, as wel of comelyngis, as of hym that ben borun in the lond. 20 Ye schulen not ete any thing diyt with sour dow, and ye schulen ete therf breed in alle youre dwellyng placis. 21 Forsothe Moyses clepide alle the eldере men of the sones of Israel, and seide to hem, Go ye, and take a beeeste by youre meynees, and offfe ye fase; and dippe ye a buned of isope, 22 In the blood which 'is in the theisifold, and spryngye ye therof the lyntel, and euer either post; noon of you schal go out at the dore of his hows til the morewtid. 23 For the Lord schal passe smytyng Egipticans; and whanne he schal se the blood in the lyntel, and in euer either post, he schal passe the dore of the hows; and he schal not suffre the smytere to entre in to youre houisis, and to hirte. 24 Kepe thou this word; it schal be a lawfull thing to thee and to thise sones til in to withuten ende. 25 And whanne ye schulen entre in to the lond which the Lord schal yvye to you, as he bihiyte, ye schulen kepe these cerymonyes; 26 and whanne youre sones schulen seie to you, What is this religiuoun? ye schulen seie to hem, 27 It is the sacrifice of the passyng of the Lord, whanne he passide ouer the housis of the sones of Israel in Egipt, and smoot Egipticans, and delyueride oure housis. And the puple was bowid, and worschipide. 28 And the sones of Israel yeden out, and diden as the Lord comanduide to Moises and to Aaron. 29 Forsothe it was doon in the myddis of the nytyt, the Lord smoot al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the caift womman, that was in the prisoun, and alle the firste gendrid of beestis. 30 And Farao roos in the nytt, and alle hise seraunantis, and al Egipt; and a greet cry was maad in Egipt, for noon hows was, in which a deed man lay not. 31 And whanne Moises and Aaron weren clepid in the nytt, Farao seide, Rise ye, go ye out fro my puple, bothe ye and the sones of Israel; go ye, offfe ye to the Lord, as ye seien; 32 take ye youre scheep and geete beestis, as ye axiden; and go ye, and blese ye me. 33 And Egipticans constreyndiden the puple to go out of the lond swiftli, and seiden, Al we schulen die! 34 Therfor the puple took meele spreynd togidere, bifor that it was diyt with sour douy; and boond in mentils, and puttid on her schuldris. 35 And the sones of Israel diden as the Lord comanduide to Moises; and thei axiden of Egipticans syluerne vesellas and goludin, and ful myche clooth. 36 Forsothe the Lord yaf grace to the puple bifor Egipticans, that the Egipticans lenten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipticans. 37 And the sones of Israel yeden forth fro Ramasses in to Socoth, almost sixe hundrid thousand of foot men, with out litle children and wymmen; 38 but also comyn puple of malis and femalis vnnumbrable stieden with hem; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diuerse kynde, stieden with hem. 39 And thei bakiden meele, which spreynd to gidere 'a while ago thei token fro Egipt, and maden therf loues bakun vnder the aischis; for the loues miyten not be diyt with sour dow, for Egipticans compelliden to go out, and suffrdiden not to make ony tariyng, nether it was leiser to make any swey. 40 Forsothe the dwellyng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei dwelliden in Egipt, was of four hundrid and thretti yeer §; 41 and whanne theo weren fillid, al the oost of the Lord yede out of the lond of Egipt in the same dai. 42 This nytt is worthi to be kept in the worschipyng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem out of the lond of Egipt; alle the sones of Israel oewen to kepe this in her generacions. 43 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, This is the religioun of fase; ech alien schal not ete therof; 44 sotheli ech seraunant bouyt schal be circumciddid, and so he schal ete; 45 a comelyng and hirid man * schulen not ete therof; 46 it schal be etun in oon hows; nether ye schulen bere out of the fleischis therof; nether ye schulen breke a boon therof. 47 Ech company of the sones of Israel schal make that fase; 48 that if ony pilgrim wolde passe into youre feith and worschipyng, and make fase of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym schal be circumciddid bifoire, and thanne he schal make lawfuli, and

---

§ 12:40 iliij. hundrid and xxx. yeer, rekenyng the yeris in whiche they dwelliden as pilgryms in the loond of Canaan, and of Egipt, and of Filisteys. * 12:45 hirid man, that is, an heuten man out of the feith and obseruaunce of the Jewis, thou he dwelleth with hem for hire.
he schal be to gidere as a man borun of the lond; forsothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he schal not ete therof. 49 The same lawe schal be to a man borun of the lond, and to a comelyng, that taketh youre feith, which is a pilgrim anentis you. 50 And alle the sones of Israel diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises and Aaron. 51 And in the same day the Lord ladde out of the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel, bi her cumpaines.

13

1 Also the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Halewe thou to me ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wombe among the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of beestis, for whi alle ben myn. 3 And Moises seide to the puple, Haue ye mynde of this dai, in which ye yeden out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond the Lord ledde you out of this place, that ye ete not breed diyt with sour dow. 4 To dai ye gon out, in the monethe of new fruytis; 5 and whanne the Lord hath led thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, which lond he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to thee, a lond flowynge with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in thi monethe. 6 In seene daies thou schalt ete therf loues, and the solemnpe of the Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; 7 ye schulen ete therf loues seene daies, no thing diyt with sour dow schapp appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. 8 And thou schalt telle to thi sone in that dai, and schalt seide, This it is that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y yede out of Egipt. 9 And it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin iyen, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage. 10 Thou schalt kepe siche a worchipynge in tyme ordine, `fro daies in to daies. 11 And whanne the Lord hath brouyt thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath yoeut it to thee, 12 thou schalt schalte departe to the Lord al the thing that openeth the wombe, and that that is the firste in thi beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halowe to the Lord. 13 Thou schalt chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for a scheep, that if thou ayen biest not, thou schalt sle; forsothe thou schalt ayen bie with prijs the firste gendrid of man of thi sones. 14 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, and seie, What is this? thou schalt answere to hym, In a strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt, of the hows of seruage; for whanne Farao was maad hard, 15 and nole deluyere vs, the Lord killide alle the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y ayen bie alle the firste gendrid things of my sones. 16 Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a thing hangid for mynde before thin iyen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egipt. 17 Therfor whanne Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the wei of `the lond of Filisteis, which is niy; and arettid lest peraurent the wolde repente the puple, if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and `the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egipt; 18 but God ledde aboute by the wei of deseert, which weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stiended fro the lond of Egipte. 19 And Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seide, God schal visite you, and bere ye out `fro hennus my boonus with you. 20 And thei yeden forth Fro Socoth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis of wildernesse. 21 Forsothe the Lord yede bifoere hem to schewe the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde, and bi nyyt in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer ei time; 22 the piler of clowde failide neuere bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi nyi, bifor the puple.

14

1 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel; 2 turne thei ayen, and sette thei tentis euene ayens Fiayroth, which is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, ayens Beelsefon; in the siyt therof ye schulen sette tentis over the see. 3 And Farao schal seie on the sones of Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond, the deseert hath closid hem to gidere. 4 And Y schal make hard his herte, and he schal pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al his oost; and Egipcians schulen wite that Y am the Lord; and thei diden so. 5 And it was told to the kyng of Egipcians, that the puple hadde fled; and the herte of Farao and of his seruauntis was chaungid on the puple, and thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we leften Israel, that it schulde not serue us? 6 Therfor Farao ioynde the chare, and took with him al his puple; 7 and he took sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer thing of charis was in Egipt, and dyuksies of al the oost. 8 And the Lord made hard `the herte of Farao, kyng of Egipt, and he pursuede the sones of Israel; and thei weren go out in an hiy hond. 9 And whanne Egipcians pursueden the steppis of the sones of Israel bifor goynge, thei founden hem in tentis on the see; al the chyualrye and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren in Fiayroth, ayens Beelsefon. 10 And whanne Farao hadde neiyed the sones of Israel, reisiden her iyen, and thei sien Egipcians biynide hem,
and dredden greetli; and thei crieden to the Lord, 11 and seiden to Moises, In hap sepulcris weren not in Egypt, therfor thou hast take vs awei, that we schulen die in wildernesse? what woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs out of Egypt? 12 Whether this is not the word which we spaken to thee in Egypt, `and seiden, Go awei fro vs, that we serue Eigipcians? for it is myche betere to serue hem, than to die in wildernesse. 13 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, stonde ye, and `se ye the grete werks of God, whiche he schal do to da; for ye schulen no more se Eigipcians, whiche ye seen now, til in to with outen ende; 14 the Lord schal fiyte for you, and ye schulen be stille. 15 And the Lord seide to Moises, What criest thie to me? Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that thei go forth; forsothe reise thou thi yerde, 16 and strechte forth thin hond on the see, and departhe thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the myddis of the see, by drie place. 17 Forsothe Y schal make hard the herte of Eigipcians, that thei pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the oost of hym, and in the charis, and in the knyttis of hym; 18 and Eigipcians schulen wite that Y am the Lord God, whanne Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the charis, and in the knyttis of hym. 19 And the auengel of the Lord, that yede before the castellis of Israel, took hym sylf, and yede bihynde hem; and the piler of cloude yede to gidir with hym, and lefte the formere thingis aftir the bak, 20 and stood bitwixe the `castels of Eigipcians and castels of Israel; and the cloude was derk toward Eigipcians, and liytnynge `the nyyt toward `the children of Israel, so that in al the tyme of the niyt thei mytynen not neiy toigidere to hem sylf. 21 And whanne Moises hadde stretcht forth the hond on the see, the Lord took it awei, the while a greet wynde and brennyng blew in al the niyt, and turnede in to dryenesse; and the wartis was departheid. 22 And the sones of Israel entrien by the myddis of the drye see; for the wattris was as a wal at the riyt side and left side of hem. 23 And Eigipcians pursueden, and entrien aftir hem, al the ridying of Farao, his cheares, and knyttis, bi the myddis of the see. 24 And the wakyng of the morewtid cam thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde on the castels of Eigipcians, bi a piler of fier, and of cloude, and killum the oost of hem; and he destriede the wheelis of charis, 25 and tho weren borun in to the depthe. Therfor Eigipcians seiden, Fle we Israel; for the Lord lyfith for hem ayenus vs. 26 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond on the see, that the wartis turne ayen to Eigipcians, on the charis, and knyttis of hem. 27 And whanne Moises hadde hold forth the hoond ayen the see, it turnede ayen first in the morewtid to the formere place; and whanne Eigipcians fledden, the wartis camen ayen, and the Lord wappide hem in the myddis of the floodis. 28 And the wartis turneden ayen, and hiliden the charis, and knyttis of al the oost of Farao, which sueden, and entrien in to the see; sotheli not oon of hem was alyue. 29 Forsothe the sones of Israel yeden thorous the myddis of the drye see, and the wartis weren to hem as for a wal, on the riyt side and left side. 30 And in that dai the Lord deleyuerede Israel fro the hod of Eigipcians, and thei sien Eigipcians deed on the brynke of the see, 31 and thei seiyen the greet hond which the Lord hadde vsid ayens hem; and the puple drede the Lord, and thei bileuended to the Lord, and to Moises his seruant.

15

1 Thanne Moises song, and the sones of Israel, this song to the Lord; and thei seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnefied gloriously; he castide doun the hors and the stiere in to the see. 2 My strengthe and my presynge is the Lord; and he is maad to me in to heelthe. This is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym; the God of my fadir, and Y schal enhauyn hym. 3 The Lord is as a man fiyter, his name is Almiyti; 4 he castide doun in to the see the charis of Farao, and his oost. Hise chosun prinsic weren drenchid in the reed see; 5 the depe wattris hiliden hem; thei yeden doun in to the depthe as a stoon. 6 Lord, thi rythond is magnyiied in strengthe; Lord, thi rythond smoot the enemye. 7 And in the mychnelnes of thi glorie thou hast put doun alle myn * aduersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that deouride hem as stobil. 8 And wattris weren gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesse; flowinge wattris stonde, depe wattris weren gaderid in the middis of the see. 9 The enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y schal departe spyuys, my soule schal be fillid. I schal drawe out my swerde; myn hond schal sle hem. 10 Thi spirit blew, and the see hilide hem; thei weren drenchid as leed in grete wattris. 11 Lord, who is lijk thee in stronge men, who is lijk thee? thou art greet doere in hoolynesse; ferfuld, and preisable, and doynge myraclis. 12 Thou heldist forth thin hond, and the erthe deouride hem; 13 thou were ledere in thi merci to thy puple, which thou ayen bouytist; and thou hast bore hym in thi strengthe to thin holi dwellyngs place. 14 Pupilis stieden, and weren wrootho; sorewis helden the dwelleris of Filistym. 15 Thanne the pryncis of Edom weren disturblid; tremblyng held the stronge men of Moab. 16 Alle the dwelleris of Caanaan `weren starke; inward drede falle on hem, and outward drede in the greetnesse of thin arm. Be thi maad vmnapllable as a stoon, til thi puple passe, Lord; til thi puple passe, whom thou weledist. 17 Thou schalt brynghe hem in, and thou schalt plaunte in the hil of thin eritage;

* 15:7 In Ebru it is thin aduersaries.
in the most stidefast dwellyng place which thou hast wrouyt, Lord; Lord, thi seyntuarie, which thin hondis made stidefast. 18 The Lord schal ’regne in to the world and fetherere. 19 Forsothe Farao, ’a ridere, entride with his charis and knyttys in to the see, and the Lord brouyte the watris of the se on hem; sothel the sones of Israel yeden bi the drie place, in the myddis of the see. 20 Therfore Marie, profetesse, the ’sistir of Aaron, took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen yeden out aftir hir with tympons and cumpanyes; 21 to whiche sche song biforn, and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied gloriously; he castide doun in to the see the hors and the stiere of hym. 22 Forsothe Moises took Israel Iro the reed the see, and theye yeden out in to the deseert of Sur, and theye yeden thre daies bi the wildirnesse, and thei founden not watir. 23 And thei camen in to Marath, and thei miyten not drynk the wattris of Marath, for tho weren bittere; wherfor and he puttide a couenable name to the place, and clepide it Mara, that is, bitternesse. 24 And the puple grutchide ayens Moises, and seide, What schulen we drynke? 25 And Moises criede to the Lord, which schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he hadde put that tre in to wattris, tho weren turned in to swtinesse. There the Lord ordeynede comaundemunts and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, 26 and seide, If thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do that is rytful byfore hym, and schalt obeie to his comaundemunts, and schalt kepe alle hise heestis, Y schal not bryngyn yn on thee al the syknesse, which Y puttide in Egypt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyour.

16

1 Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of watris, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the wattris. And thei yeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert of Syn, which is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fiftenethe dai of the secunde monethe aftir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egypt. 2 And al the congreagation of the sones of Israel grutchide ayens Moises, and ayens Aaron, in the wildirnesse. 3 And the sones of Israel seiden to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the ’hoond of the Lord in the lond of Egypt, whanne we sateyn on the ’pottis of fleisch, and eeten louyes in plente; whi leden ye vs in to this deseert, that ye schulden sle al the multitude with hungur? 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y schal reyne to you louyes fro heuene; the puple go out, that it gadere the thingis that sufficen bi eech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith in my lawe, ether nai. 5 Sotheli in the sixte dai make thei redi that that thei schulen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi eech dai. 6 And Moises and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid ye schulen wite that the Lord lede you out of the lond of Egypt; 7 and in the morewetid ye schulen se the glorie of the Lord; for Y herde youre grutchyng ayens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for ye grutchten ayens us? 8 And Moises seide, The Lord schal yvyue to you at euentid fleischis to ete, and louyes in the morewetid in plente, for he herde youre grutchyngis, bi which ye grutchiden ayens hym; for whi, what ben we? youre grutchynge is not ayens vs but ayens the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie thou to al the congreagation of the sones of Israel, Neiye ye biforn the Lord, for he herde youre grutchynge. 10 And whanne Aaron spak to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, thei bihelden to the wildirnesse, and lol! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Y herde the grutchyngis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ye schulen ete fleischis, and in the morewetid ye schulen be fillid with louyes, and ye schulen wite that Y am ’yore Lord God. 13 Therfor euentid was maad, and ’curlewes stieden and hildien the castels; and in the morewetid deew cam bi the face of the castels. 14 And whanne it hadde hilid the erthe, a litil thing, and as powned with a pestil, in the lincnesse of an hoorfrost on erthe, apperide in the wildirnesse. 15 And whanne the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which signyfieth, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche Moises seide, This is the breed, which the Lord hath yove to you to ete. 16 This is the word which the Lord commaundide, Ech man gadere therof as myche as suffisith to be etyn, gomor bi ech heed, bi the nombure of youre soulis that dwellen in the tabernacle, so ye schulen take. 17 And the sones of Israel diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another lesse; 18 and thei metiden at the mesure gomor; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made reidi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that thei myyten etc. 19 And Moises seide to hem, Noon leewe therof in to the morewetid; whiche herden not him, 20 but summe of hem leften til to the morewetid, and it bigan to buyle with wormes, and it was rotun; And Moises was wrooth ayens hem. 21 Forsothe alle gaderiden in the morewetid as myche as ’miyte suffice to be eten; and whanne the sunne was hoot, it was molton. 22 Sotheli in the sixte dai thei gaderiden double metis, that is, ’twei gomor by ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the multitude camen, and telden to Moises, which seide to hem, 23 This it is that the Lord spak. The reste of the sabot is halewid to the Lord, do ye what euer thing schal be wrouyt to morewre, and sethe ye tho thingis that schulen be sodun; sotheli what euer thing is residue, kepe ye til in to the morewe. 24 And
thei diden so as Moises comaundide, and it was not rotun, nether a worm was foundun ther ynyne. 

25 And Moises seide, Ete ye that in this dai, for it is not the sabat of the Lord, it schal not be foundun to dai in the feeld; gadere ye in syc daies, 26 forsothe the sabat of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai, therfor it schal not be foundun. 27 The seuenthe dai cam, and summe of the puple yeden out 'to gadire, and thei founden not. 28 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long 'nylen ye kepe my comaundementis, and my lawe? 29 Se ye that the Lord yaf to you the sabat, and for this he yaf to you in the sixte dai double meetis; ech man dwelle at him sylf, noon go out of his place in the seuenthe dai. 30 And the puple kepte sabat in the seuenthe dai. 31 And the hous of Israel clepide the name thereof man, which was whijt as the seed of coriandre, and the taast therof was as of flour with hony. 32 Forsothe Moises seide, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, Fille thou a gomor therof, and be it kept in to generacios to comynge aftirward, that theye knowe the brei bi which Y Fedde you in the wildernesse, whanne ye weren led out of the lond of Egipt. 33 And Moises seide to Aaron, Take thou o vessel, and putte therinne man, as myche as gomor mai take, and putte biforne the Lord, to be kept in to youre generacios, 34 as the Lord comaundide to Moises; and Aaron puttid that to be kept in the tabernacle. 35 Forsothe the sones of Israel eeten manna in fourti yeer, til thei camen in to the lond abitible; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the ends of the lond of Caana. 36 Forsothe gomor is the tenthe part of efy.

17

1 Therfor al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden tentis in Rafidym, where was not watir to the puple to drynke. 2 Whiche puple chidde ayens Moises, and seide, Yyue thou water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche Moises answereide, What chiden ye ayens me, and whi tempten ye the Lord? 3 Therfor the puple thristide there for the scarsnes of watir, and gruntiden ayens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egipt, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beestis, for thirst? 4 Forsothe Moises crieide to the Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? yit a litil, also it schal stone me. 5 The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou biforn the puple, and take with thee of the elders men of Israel, and take in thin hond the yerde, 'bi which thou hast Smyte the flood, and go; lo! 6 Y schal stonde there before thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke. Moises dido so byfore the elders men of Israel; 7 and he clepide the name of that place Temptacioun, for the chidyng of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whether the Lord is in vs, ether nay? 8 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fauyt ayensIsrael in Rafidym. 9 And Moises seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and fiyte to morewe ayens men of Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal haue 'the yerde of God in myn hond. 10 Josue dide as Moises spak, and fauyt ayens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stieden on the cop of the hil; 11 and whanne Moises reiside the hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe he let down a litil, Amalech ouercam. 12 Sotheli 'the hondis of Moises weren heuy, therfor thei token a stoon, and puttid vndir hym, in which stoon he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteynten hise hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyng down of the sunne. 13 And Josue * drooaw a wey Amalech and his puple, in 'the mouth of swerd, that is, bi the scarpness of the swerd. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take in the eeris of Josue; for Y schal do a wei the mynde of Amalech fro vndur heuene. 15 And Moises bilidde an auter, and clepide the name therof The Lord myn enhaunsere, 16 and seide, For the hond of the Lord aloone, and the batel of God schal be ayens Amalech, fro generacioun in to generacioun.

18

1 And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, * the alye of Moises, * hadde herd alle thingis which God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egipt, 2 he took Sefora, * the wijf of Moises, whom he hadde sent ayen, 3 and hisse twei sones, of which oon was clepid Gersan, for the fadir seide, Y was a comeling in alien lond, 4 forsothe the tother was clepid Eliezer, for Moises seide, God of my fadir is myn helpere, and he deluyere me fro the swerd of Farao. 5 Therfor Jetro, * alie of Moises, cam, and the sones of Moises and his wijf camen to Moises, in to deseert, where Jetro settide tentis bisidis the hil of God; 6 and sente to Moises, and seide, Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi wijf, and thi twei sones with hir. 7 And Moises yeide out into the comyng of his alie, and worschipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hem sylf to giderie with pesible wordis. 8 And whanne he hadde entrind in to the tabernacle, Moises tolde to 'his alye alle thingis whiche God hadde do to Farao,

---

* 17:13 Josue drof awiy, in Ebru it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seyen, he killide alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel.  
* 18:1 the alye of Moises, in Ebru it is, fadir of the wijf of Moises.
and to Egipcians, for Israel, and he tolde al the trauel which bifelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord delyuere de hem. 9 And Jetro was glad on alle the goodis whiche the Lord hadde to do to Israel, for he delyuere de Israel fro the hond of Egipcians. 10 And Jetro seide, Blessid be the Lord, that delyuere de you fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro the hond of Farao, which Lord delyuere his puple fro the hond of Egypt; 11 now Y knowe that the Lord is greet aboue alle goddis, for thei diden proudli ayens hem. 12 Therfor Jetro, *alie of Moises, offride brent sacrifices and offryngis to God; and Aaron, and alle the eldere men of Israel, camen to ete breed with hym bifoire God. 13 Forsothe in the tather dai Moises sat that he schulde dene the puple, that stood niy Moises, fro the morewtid til to euentid. 14 And whanne this alie hadde seyn this, that is, alle thingis whiche he dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? wifi sittist thou alone, and al the puple abidith fro the morewtid til to euentid? 15 To whom Moises answeride, The puple cometh to me, and axith the sentence of God; 16 and whanne ony strij bifalithil to hem, thei comen to me, that Y deme bitwixe hem, and schewe the comaundemantis of God, and hise lawis. 17 And Jetro seide, Thou doist a thing not good, 18 thou art wasidt with a fondon trauel, bothe thou and this puple which is with thee; the werk is a bouse thi strengthis, thou alone maist not suffe it. 19 But here thou my words and counsels, and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that perteynen to God, that thou telle the thingis that ben seid to the puple; 20 and schewe to the puple the cerymonies, and custom of worshippyng, and the weie bi which thei oewen to go, and the werk which thei oewen to do. 21 Forsothe puruey thou of al the puple myyti men, and dredynge God, in whiche is treuth, and whiche haten auarcie; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes;‡ and centuriouns, and quinquaengaries, and deenys, whiche schulen deme the puple in al tyme; sôtheli what ever thing is grettore, telle thei thei to, and deme thei oonelie lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burthun is departid in to othe men. 22 If thou schalt do this, thou schalt fille the comaundement of God, and thou schalt mowere bife hise comaundemantis; and al this puple schal turne ayen with pees to her places. 23 And whanne these thingis weren herd, Moises dide alle thingis whiche Jetro counselse. 24 And whanne noble men of al Israel weren chosun Moises ordeynede hem princis of the puple, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quinquaengaries, and denes, 25 which demeden the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. 26 And Moises lefte this alie, which turnede ayen, and yede in to his lord.

19

1 In the thridde moneth of the goyng of Israel out of the lond of Egypt, in this dai * thei camen in to the wildernes of Synai; 2 for thei yeden forth fro Rafidym, and camen til in to deseret of Synai, and settiden tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euen ayens the hil. 3 Forsothe Moises stieed in to the hil to God; and the Lord clepid hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt see seie these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sons of Israel, 4 Ye sif hem seyn what thingis Y haue to do to Egipcians, how Y bar you on the wengis of eglis, and took to me. 5 Therfor if ye schulen here my voys, and schulen kepe my couenaunt, ye schulen be to me in to a speclate † of alle puple; for al the lond is myn; 6 and ye schulen be to me in to a rewme of preesthood, and ye schulen be an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalt speke to the sons of Israel. 7 Moyses cam, and whanne the gretter men in birth of the puple weren clepid to gidere, he expownede alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide. 8 And alle the puple anserwide to gidere, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak. And whanne Moises hadde teld the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 9 the Lord seide to hym, Ryt now Y schal come to thee in a darknesse of a cloude, that the puple here me spekyne to thee, and bilee to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 10 which seide to Moises, Go thou to the puple, and make hem holi to dai and to morewe,‡ and wasiche thei her clothis, 11 and be thei rei in to the thridde dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal choum doun before al the puple on the hil of Synai. 12 And thou schalt sette termes to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye war, that ye * stie not in to the hil, nether touche ye the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. 13 Hondis schulen not touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonus, ethir he shall be persid with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethir a man, it schal not lyue; whanne a clarioun schal bigynne to sowne, thanne stie thei in to the hil. 14 And Moises cam dou in the hil, and halewede it; and whanne thei hadden waischun her clothis, 15 he seide to hem, Be ye rei in to the thridde dai, neyie ye not to youre wyuys. 16 And now the thridde day was

† 18:21 Another translacioun hath wise men, when we han miyti men.  ‡ 18:21 a tribune is he that is soureyen of a thousinde men, centurioun of an hundrid, quinquaengarie of fifty, a deen of ten.  * 19:1 in this day, that is, the firste daye of the thridde moneth.  † 19:5 In Ebru it is, ye schulen be a frendshipe, that is, a thing loudy excellently.  ‡ 19:10 Here halowyng was, to wasiche hem self and here clothis, and neyie not her wives.
comun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! thundris bigunnen to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a moost thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and 'the sownyng of a clarion made noise ful greetti, and the puple drede, that was in the castels. 17 And whanne Moises hadde led hem out in to the comyng of God, fro the place of castels, thei stoden at the rootis of the hil. 18 Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide, for the Lord hadde come doun theronne in fier; and smoke stiede therof as of a furneis, and al the hil was ferdful; 19 and the 'sown of a clarion encreesside litle and litle, and was holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answeride to hym, 20 and the Lord cam doun on the hil of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide Moises to the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied thidur, 21 the Lord seide to hym, Go thou doun, and wittnesse thou to the puple, lest perauntert wile wote passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greeet multituder therof persiche; 22 also preestis, that neiyen to the Lord, be halewId, lest Y Smyte hem. 23 And Moises seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie in to the hil of Synay; for thou hast wittnessid, and hast comaunderid, seiyinge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and halewe it. 24 To whom the Lord seide, Go thou doun, and thou schalt stie, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to the Lord, lest peraurentur he sle hem. 25 Moises yede doun to the puple, and tede alle thingis to hem.

20
1 And the Lord spak alle these wordis, Y am thi Lord God, 2 that ladde thee out of the lord of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage. 3 Thou schalt not haue alien goddis biforn me. 4 Thou schalt not make to thee a grauun ymage, nethir ony lincesse of thing which is in heuene aboue, and which is in erthe bynethe, nether of tho thingis, that ben in wattris vnndur erthe; thou schalt not 'herie tho, 5 nether 'thou schalt worschip; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and Y vsete the wickidnes of fadris in to the thridde and the fourthe generacion of hem that haten me, 6 and Y do mercie in to'a thosynde, to hem that loun me, and kepen myn heestis. 7 Thou schalt not take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym gyltes, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. 8 Haue thou mynde, that thou halowe the `dai of the sabat; 9 in sixe daies thou schalt worche and schalt do alle thi werkis; 10 forsothe in the seuenthe day is the sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do ony werk, thou, and thi sone, and thi doytrir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeeste, and the comelyng which is wthinne thi yatis; 11 for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide in the seuenthe dai; herfor the Lord blesside the `dai of the sabat, and halewde it. 12 Onoure thi fadir and thi moder, that thou be long lyuyng on the lond, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 13 Thou schalt not sle. 14 Thou schalt `do no letcherie. 15 Thou schalt `do no theft. 16 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. 17 Thou schalt not coueyte `the hous of thi neiybore, nether thou schalt desyre his wijf, not seruaunt, not handmaide, not oxe, not asse, nether alle thingis that ben hise. 18 Forsothe al the puple herde voices, and siy laumpis, and the sowne of a clarion, and the hil smokyng; and thei weren afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and stoden afer, 19 and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to vs, and we schulen here; the Lord speke not to vs, lest perauntert we die. 20 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, for God cam to proue you, and that his drede schulde be in you, and that ye schulden not do synne. 21 And the puple stood afer; forsothe Moises nseyde to the derknesse, wherynne God was. 22 And the Lord seide furthermorde to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, Ye seiyen that fro heuene Y spak to you; 23 ye schulen not make gidding of silver, nether thi schulen make to you gidding of gold. 24 Ye schulen make an aurter of erthe to me, and ye schulen offe theronne youre Brente sacrificis, and pesible sacrificis, youre speephe, and oxun, in ech place in which the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. 25 That if thou schalt make an aurter of stoon to me, thou schalt not bilde it of stoonys hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyf theronne, it schal be `polluted, eter defoulid. 26 Thou schalt not styre bi grees to myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewid.

21
1 These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt sette forth to hem. 2 If thou biest an Ebrew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe yeer; in the seuenthe yeer he schal goe out fre. 3 with out prijs; with what maner clooth he entride, with siche clooth go he out; if he entride haunynge a wijf, and the wijf schal goe out to gidere. 4 If but the lord of the seruaunt yaf a wijf * to hym, and sche childide sones and dourytis, the womman and his children schulen be hir lordis; sothelii the seruaunt schal go out with his owne clooth. 5 That if the seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and wijf, and children, Y schal not go out fre; 6 the lord brynghe hym to goddis, that is, iugis; and he schal be set to the dore, and postis; and the lord schal perse

---

* 21:4 a wijf, his owne seruauntesse, which is an hethen womman, and his seruauntesse for euere, for if sche were an Ebrew womman and thral, sche schulde go out fre with hir children in the seuenethe yeer.
Exodus 21:7  
53  
Exodus 22:9  

his eere with a nal, and he schal be seruant to hym til in to the world. 7 If ony man sillith his drouyter in to seruanntesse, sche schal not go out as handmaidis weren wont to go out; 8 if sche displiseth in the iyen of hir lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal deluyere hir; sotheli he schal not haue power to sille hir to an alien puple, if he forsakith hir. 9 Forsothe if he weddith hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir `bi the custom of douytris; 10 that if he † takith another woman to hym, he schal puruey to the damysele weddingis, and clothis, and he schal not denye the prijs of chastite. 11 If he doith not these thre, sche schal go out freli without money. 12 He that smyght a man, and wolde sle, die bi deeth; 13 forsothe if a man settide not aspies, but God `bitook hym in to hise hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to thee, whidur he owith to fle. 14 If ony man sleeth his neibore bi beforecastyng, and bi aspies, drawe thou hym aye wyf myn auter, that he die. 15 He that smyght his fadir, ether modir, die by deeth. 16 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth. 17 He that stelith a man, and sillith hym, if he is conyut of the gilt, die bi deeth. 18 If men chiden, and the tother smyte his neibore with a stoon, ether with the fist, and he is not deed, but liggett in the bed, 19 if he risith, and goith forth on his staf, he that smoot schal be innocent; so netheless that he restore hise traulis, and costis in lechis. 20 He that smythith his seruannt, ether handmayde, with a yerde, and thei ben deed in hise hondis, schal be gilti of cryme. 21 Sotheli if the seruannt ouerlyueth o dai, ether tweyne, he schal not be suget to peyne, `that is of deeth, for the seruannt is his catel. 22 If men chiden, and a man smythith a womman with childe, and sotheli makith the child deed borun, but the womman ouerlyueth, he schal be suget to the harm, as myche as the `hosebonde of the womman axith, and the iugis demen. 23 But if the deeth of hir sueth, 24 he schal yelde lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot, 25 brennyng for brennyng, wounde `with shedenyng of blood for wounde `with shedenyng of blood, `a wan wounde for a wan wounde. 26 If a man smyttith the iye of his seruannt, ethir of handmaide, and makith hem oon ijed, he schal deluyere hem fre for `the iye which he puttid out. 27 Also if he smyttith out a tooth fro his seruannt, ethir handmaide, in lijk maner he schal deluyere hem fre. 28 If an oxo smyttith with horn a man, ether a woman, and thei ben deed, the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and hise fleischis schulen not be etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be innocent. 29 That if the oxe was `a pultere with horn fro yisterdai and the thridde dai ago, and men warnened `the lord of hym, nether the lord closide hym, and he sleeth a man, ether womman, bothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus, and thei schulen sle `the lord of hym; 30 that if prijs is put to the lord, he schal yuye for his lijf what euer he is axide. 31 And if he smyttith with horn a son, and a douyter, he schal be suget to lijk sentence. 32 If the oxe asalith a seruannt, and handmaide, the lord of the oxe schal yuye thretti siclis ‡ of siluer to `his lord; forsothe the oxe schal be oppressid with stoonus. 33 If ony man openeth a cisterne, and diggit, and hilith it not, and an oxe ether asse fallith in to it, 34 the lord of the cisterne schal yelde the prijs of the werk beestis; forsothe that that is deed schal be his. 35 If another mannus oxe woundith the oxe of another man, and he is deed, thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei schulen departe the prijs; forsothe thei schulen departe bitwixe hem the karkeis of the deed oxe. 36 Forsothe if his lord wiste, that the oxe was a puttere fro yistirdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepeth not him, he schal yelde oxe for oxe, and he schal take the hool carkeyes.

22

1 If ony man stelith a scheep, ether oxe, and sleeth, ether sillith, he schal restore fiue oxen for oon oxe, and foure scheep for o scheep. 2 And if a nyyt theef breynege an hows, ether vndurmynynge, is foundun, and is deed bi a wounde takun, the smytire schal not be gilti of blood; 3 that if he dide this whanne the sunne was rysun, he dide mame sleynge, and he schal die. If a theef hath not that, that he schal yelde for thehte, he schal be seeld; 4 if that thing that he staal, is foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether asse, ether scheep, he schal restore the double. 5 If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir vyner, and suffrith his beeste, that it waaste othere mennus thingis, he schal restore for the valu of harm, `what euer beste thing he hath in his feeld, ethir vyner. 6 If fier goith out, and fyndith eeris of corn, and catchith heeps of corn, ether corhes stondynge in feeldis, he that kyndide the fier schal yeelde the harm. 7 If a man bitakith in to kepynge moneti to a freend, ether a vessel `in to keping, and it is takun awey bi thefte fro hym that resseyueth, if the theef is foundun, he schal restore the double. 8 If the theef is hid, the lord of the hounds schal brouyt to goddis, `that is, iugis, and he schal swere, that he helde not forth the hond in to `the thing of his neibyre, 9 to `do fraude; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and

† 21:10 In Ebru it is thus, that if he take to him another woman, he shal not decrease exspencis and hilynge and hir our, that is, if he takith to him, that is, to his son, another wyf with the handmayde takun bifoire into wyf, he shal decrease spensis, that is, sufficient lyflode in hir hilynge, that is, couenable clothinge, and hir our; that is, tyme to yelde dette, he shal not decrease this in withdrawynge fro hir for the tother wyf weddid abowe, for thanne thei miyten haue manye wyues togidere. ‡ 21:32 A sicle is xx. halpen.
in sheepe, and in clooth; and what euer thing may brynge in harm, the cause of euer eithir schal come to goddis, and if they demen, he schal restore the double to his neibore. 10 If ony man bitakith to his neibore oxe, asse, sheepe, and al werk beeste to kepyng, and it is deed, ether is maad feble, ether is takun of enemyes, and no man seeth this, 11 an ooth schal be in the mydys, 9 that he helde not forth the hond to the ‘thing of his neibore; and the lord schal resseyue the ooth, and he schal not be compellid to yelde. 12 That if it is takun awei bi thefte, he schal restore the harm to the lord; 13 if it is etun of a beeste, he schal brynge to the lord that that is slayn, and he schal not restore. 14 He that axith of his neibore ony thing of these bi borewyng, and it is feblid, ether deed, while the lord is not present, he schal be constreynd to yelde; that if the lord is in presence, 15 he schal not restore, moost if it cam hirid, for the meede of his werk. 16 If a man disseyueth a virgyn not yit weddid, and slepth with hir, he schal yuye dower to hir, and schal haue hir wif. 17 If the fadir of the virgyn nyle yuye, he schal yelde money, bi the maner of dower, which virgyns weren wont to take. 18 Thou schalt not suffre witchis to lyue. 19 He that doith letcherie with a beeste, die by deeth. 20 He that offrith to goddis, out takun to the Lord aloone, be he slayn. 21 Thou schalt not make sory a comelyng, nether thou schalt turmente hym; for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. 22 Ye schulen not anoye a widewe, and a fadirles ethir modirles child. 23 If ye hiriten hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, 24 and my greet vienceaunce schal haue indignacion, and Y schal Smye you with sword, and youre wyues schulen be widewis, and youre sones schulen be fadirles. 25 If thou yyuyst money to loone to my pore puple, that dwoffli with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym, as an extorsioner doith, nether thou schalt oppresse hym by vsuris. 26 If thou takist of thi neibore ‘a wed a clooth, thou schalt yelde to hym before the goyng doun of the sunne; 27 for that aloone is the cloothing of his fleisch, with which he is hild, nether he hath another, in which he slepith; if he crieth to me, Y schal here hym; for Y am mercyful. 28 Thou schalt not bacybe goddis, and thou schalt not curse the prince of thi puple. 29 Thou schalt not tarye to offre to the Lord thi tithis, and firste fruytsis. Thou schalt yuye to me the firste gendrind of thi sones; 30 also of oxen, and of scheep thou schalt do in lijk manner; seuene daies be he with his modir, in the eyytithe dai thou schalt yelde hym to me. 31 Ye schulen be holi men to me; ye schulen not ete fleisch which is biore taastid of beestis, but ye schulen caste forth to houndis.

23

1 Thou schalt not reysaue a vois of leesynge, nether thou schalt ioyne * thin hond, † that thou seie fals witnesssyng for a wickid man. 2 Thou schalt not sue the cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt ascente to the sentence of ful many men in doom, that thou go away fro treuthe. 3 Also thou schalt not haue mercy of a pore man in a ‘cause, ethir doom,‡ If thou meetist ‘the oxe of thin enemye, ethir the asse errynge, lede thou ayen to hym. 5 If thou seest that the asse of hym that hatith thee liggyth vndir a burthun, thou schalt not passe, but thou schalt reise with hym. 6 Thou schalt not bowe in the doom of a pore man. 7 Thou schalt fle a leysynge. Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and iust; for Y am aduersarie to a wickid man. 8 Take thou not yiftis, that bylinden also prudent men, and destryen the wordys of iust men. 9 Thou schalt not be diseseuful to a pilgrim, for ye knowen the soulis of comelyngis, for also ye weren pilgrims in the lond of Egipt. 10 Sixe yeer thou schalt sowe thi lond, and thou schalt gadre fruytsis therof; 11 forsothe in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt leuee it, and schalt make to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue, the beestis of the feeld ete; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and in place of olyue trees. 12 Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, in the seuenthe dai thou schalt ceesse, that thin ox ande reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreschid. 13 Kepe ye alle things, whiche Y seide to you; and ye schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of yourhe mouth. 14 In thi tymes bi alle yeeris ye schulen halewe feestis to me. 15 Thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of therf loues; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf breed, as Y commaundide to thee, in the tyme of monethe of newe thingis, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt; thou schalt not appere voide in my sijt. 16 And thou schalt kepe the solempnyte of the monethe of the firste thingis of thi werk, what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the feeld. Also thou schalt kepe the solempnyte in the goyng out of yeer, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the feeld. 17 Thries in the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere before thi Lord God. 18 Thou schalt not offre the blood of thi slayn sacrifice on sour douy; nether the fatnesse of my solempnyte schal dwelle til to the morewtid. 19 Thou schalt bere the firste thingis of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylke of his modir. 20 Lo! Y schal sende myn angel, that schal go before thee, and schal kepe in the weie, and schal lede to the place which Y haue maad redi to thee. 21 Take thou hede to

* 22:11 that is, he schal purge him openli bi ooth.  † 23:1 ioyne, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt not reise thyn hond.  ‡ 23:3 for iust doom accepteth no person.
hym, and here thou his vois, nether gesse thou hym to be dispisid; for he schal not foryyue, whanne thou synnest, and my name is in him. For if thou herest his vois, and doist alle things whiche Y speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemyes, and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten thee; 23 and myn aungel schal go before thee, and he schal lede ym thee to Amorrei, and Ethii, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and Euey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal breke. 24 Thou schalt not onoure the goddis of hem, nether thou schalt worschipe hem; thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but thou schalt destrie the goddis, and thou schalt breke the ymagis of hem. And ye schulen serue to youre Lord God, that Y blesse thi loues, and watis, and do awei sikeneses fro the myddis of thee; 26 neithir a woman vnfruitful, neither bareyn, schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille the noombre of thi daies. 27 Y schal sende my drede in to thi biforgoyng, and Y schal selle al the puple, to which thou schalt entre, and Y schal turne the backis of alle thin enemies before thee; 28 and Y schal sende out before scrabrouns, that schulen dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethii, before that thou entre. 29 Y schal not caste hem out fro thi face in o yeer, lest the lond be turnid in to wildirnesse, and beestis encreesse ayens thee. 30 litil and litil I schal caste hem out fro thi siyt, til thou be encreessid, and welde the loond. 31 Forsothe Y schal sette thi termys fro the reed see til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert til to the flood. Y schal yyu to youre hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y schal caste hem out fro youre siyt; 32 thou schalt not make boond of pees with hem, nethir with the goddis of hem. Dwelle thei not in thi lond, lest peraunture thei make thee to do synne ayens me, yf thou seruest her goddis, which thing certis schal be to thee in to sclaundir.

24

1 Also he seide to Moises, `Stie thou to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ye schulen worschipe afer, and Moises aloone stie to the Lord, and thei schulen not neiye, nether the puple schal stie with hym. 3 Therfore Moises cam, and telde to the puple alle the wordis and domes of the Lord; and al the puple answerde with o vois, We schulen do alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak. 4 Forsothe Moises wroet alle the wordis of the Lord; and he roos eerli, and bilde an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the hil, and he bilde twelve titlis bi twelve lynagis of Israel. 5 And he sente yonge men of the sones of Israel, and thei ofrenrent sacrifis, and thei ofrenrent pesible sacrifices `to the Lord, twelue calues. 6 And so Moises took half the part of the blood, and sente in to grete cuppis; forsothe he schedede the residue part on the auter. 7 And he took the book of the boond of pees, and redde, while the puple herde; whiche seiden, We schulen do alle thingis which the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. 8 Forsothe he took, and sprengide the blood on the puple, and seide, This is the blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord couenauntide with yow on alle these wordis. 9 And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden, and seyen God of Israel, vndur hise feet, as the werk of safire stoon, and as heuene whanne it is cleer. 11 And he sente not his hond on hem of the sones of Israel, that haddenn go fer awei; and thei sien God, and eeten and drunkun. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, `Stie thou to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal yyu to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and commaundemtis, whiche Y haue write, that thou teche the children of Israel. 13 Moises and Josue his mynystre risen, and Moises stiede in to the hil of God, and seide to the eldere men, Abide ye here, til we turnen ayen to you; ye han Aaron and Hur with you, if any thing of questioun is maad, ye schulen telle to hem. 15 And whanne Moises hadde stied, a cloude hilde the hil, and the glorie of the Lord dwelleide on Synai, and kyueride it with a cloude sixe daies; forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the lincenes of glorie of the Lord was as fier brentynge on the cop of the hil in the siyt of the sones of Israel. And Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stiede in to the hil, and he was there fourti daies and fourti nyhtis.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech man that offrith wifulli, ye schulen take tho. 3 Forsothe these things it ben, whiche ye schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt, 4 and purpur, and reed silk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, and skynnes of wetheris maad reed, 5 and skynnes of iacynt, 6 and trees of Sechym, and oile to liyti to be ordeyned, swete smellynge spiceries in to oynement, and encensis of good odour, 7 onochym

[v:2] 23:21 take thou heede to him, that is, perseyyse thou bisily, that thou obie to him. 23:28 scrabrouns, that is, flies with venemouse prickis, that ben bred of deed careyns. 24:5 twelue is not in Ebreu, and thertfor it semeth that ij, calysys onely weren there. 24:10 and sien God, not in his beyng, but in mansus lincesse representinge him. 24:11 Ebrus seyn, that this is the very text, and he sente not his hond on the lordis of the sones of Israel. that is, on lordis, the gloos seith.
stony, and gemmes to ourne ephod, and the racion. * 8 And thei schulen make a seyntuarie to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem, bi al the lichness of the tabernacle, 9 which Y schal schewe to thee, and of alle the vessels of ourynge therof. 10 And thus ye schulen make it; ioyne ye to gider a arke of the trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue tewy cubitis and an half, the broodnesse haue a cubit and half, the hynnesse haue ’in lijken maner a cubit and half. 11 And thou schalt ouergilde it with clenneste gold with yyne and with out forth; and thou schalt make a goldun crowne aboue ’bi cumpas, 12 and foure goldun cerclis, whiche thou schalt sette bi foure corneris of the arke; twei ceerclis be in o syde, and twei cerclis in the tother side. 13 Also thou schalt make barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile tho with gold, 14 and thou schalt bryngyn bi ny the cerclis that ben in the sidis of the arke, 15 that it be borun in tho, whiche schulen euere be in the ceerclis, nether schulen ony tymbe be drawun out of tho. 16 And thou schalt putte in to the arke the witnesyng, which Y schal yuye to thee. 17 And thou schalt make a propiciatorie ‡ of clenneste gold; ’that is a table hilinge the arke; the lengthe therof schal holde twei cubitis and an half, the broodnesse schal holde a cubit and half. 18 Also thou schalt make on euer eithir side of ’Goddis answyeryng place † twei cherubyns of gold, and betun out with hamer; 19 o cherub be in o syde of ’Goddis answyeryng place, and the tother in the tother side; 20 hele thei euer either side of the propiciatorie, and holde thei forth wyngis, and hile thei ’Goddis answyeryng place; and biholde thei hem silt to gider, while the faces ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with which the arke of the Lord schal be hil, 21 in which arke thou schalt putte the ‘witnesyng, which Y schal yuye to thee. 22 Fro thennus Y schal comaunde, and schal speke to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro the myddis of twei cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of answyeryng, alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde ’bi thee to the sones of Israel. 23 Also thou schalt make a board of the trees of Sechym, haueinge twei cubitis of lengthe, and a cubit in broodnesse, and a cubit and half in hynenesse. 24 And thou schalt ouergilde the bord with purest gold, and thou schalt make to it a goldun brynke ’bi cumpas; 25 and ’thou schalt make to that brynke a coroun rasis bitwixe fooure fyngris hiy, and ’thou schalt make on that another lytil goldun coroun. 26 And thou schalt make redi foure goldun cerclis, and thou schalt put tho in foure corners of the same boord, bi alle feet. 27 Vndur the coroun schulen be goldun cerclis, that the barris be put thorou tho, and that the board may be borun. 28 Thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt cumpas with gold to bere the board. 29 And thou schalt make redi vessels of vynegre, and viols, cenceris, and cuppis of pureste gold, in whiche fletynge sacrificys schulen be offrid. 30 And thou schalt sette on the board loues of proposicioun, in my siyt euere. 31 And thou schalt make a candilstike ’betun forth with hamer, of clenneste gold, and thou schalt make the schaft therof, and yerdis, cuppis, and litte rundleis, and lilies comyngyn forth therof. 32 Sixe yerdis schulen go out of the sidis, thre of o side, and thre of the tother. 33 Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and litte rundleis to gider, and a lilie, and in lijken maner thre cuppis at the lichness of a note in the tother, and litte rundleis togider, and a lilie; this schal be the werk of sixe yerdis, that schulen be brouyt forth of the schaft. 34 Forsothe in thilke candilstik e schulen be foure cuppis in the maner of a note, and litte rundleis and lilies ech ecch cuppe; 35 and litte rundleis schulen be vnadir twey yerdis bi thre places, whiche yerdis to gider ben maad saxe, comyngyn forth of o schaft; and therfor the little rundleis and yerdis 36 therof schulen be alle betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold. 37 And thou schalt make seuene lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho on the candilstike, that tho schyne euene ayens. 38 Also tongis to ’do out the snottis, and where tho thingis, that ben snottid out, ben quenchid, be maad of clenneste gold. 39 Al the weyt of the candilstike with alle hise veselis schal haue a talent of clennest gold. 40 Biholde thou, and make bi the saumpuler, which ys schewide to thee in the hil.

26

1 Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad thus; thou schalt make ten curtynes of bijs foldydis ayen, and of iacynt, of purpurp, and of reed silk twies died, dyuersid bi broidery werk. 2 The lengthe of o curteyn schal haue eyyte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse schal be of foure cubitis; alle tentis schulen be maad of o mesure. 3 Fyue curtynes schulen be ioyned to hem silt to gidere, and othenere fiue cleue to gidere bi lijk boond. 4 Thou schalt make handys of iacynt in the sidis, and hiynness of curtyns, that tho moun be couplid to gidere. 5 A curteyn schal haue fyfti handlis in euer eithir part, so set yn, that ’an handle come ayen an handle, and the toon may be schappid to the tother. 6 And thou schalt make

* 25:7 that is, an ouche hanginge on the prestis brest, in whiche was written dome and treuth. † 25:16 It was seid the arke of witnessing, for there yn was put a golden pott ful of manna, to witnesse that God fedde hem with bred fro heuene, and tables, to witnesse that the lawe of kynde flowyed in herte, he reiside the lawe written, the yerde of Aaron, to witnesse that ech power is of the Lord God, and Deutomeronyme, to witnesse the couenaunt that he had seid. ‡ 25:17 In the dai of merci the glorie of God descendide alwey there. § 25:18 that is the place that God answeryde fro to men preiyngye.
fifti golden ryngis, bi whiche the `veilis of curteyns schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad. *

7 Also thou schalt make enleuene saies to kyuere the hilyng of the tabernacle; 8 the lengthe of o say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies.

9 Of which thou schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt couple sixe to hem silf togidere, so that thou double the sixte say in the front of the roof. 10 And thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of o say, that it may be ioyned with the tother; and `thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be coupled with the tothir; 11 thou schalt make fifti fastnyngis of bras, bi whiche the handles schulen be ioyned to gidere, that oon hilyng be maad of alle. 12 Sotheli that that is residue in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hilyng, that is, o sai whych is more, of the myddis therof thou schalt hile the hyndreere part of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, 13 and the tother cubit on the tother part, which cubit is more in the lengthe of saies, and schal hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. 14 And thou schalt make another hilyng to the roof, of `skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft anothir hilyng of `skynnes of iacynt. 15 Also thou schalt make stondynge tablis of the tabernacle, of the trees of Sechym, 16 whiche tablis schulen haue eche bi hem silf ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a cubit and half. 17 Forsothe twei dentysg schulen be in the sidis of a table, bi which a table schal be ioyned to another table; and in this maner alle the tablis schulen be maad redi. 18 Of whiche tablis tweinti schulen be in the myddai side, that goith to the south; 19 to whiche tablis thou schalt yete fouerti silueren foundementis, that twei foundementis be set vndir eche table, bi twei corneris. 20 In the secounde side of the tabernacle, that goith to the north, schulen be twenti tablis, hauynge fouerti silueren foundementis; twei foundementis schulen be set vndir eche table.

21 Sotheli at the west coost of the tabernacle thou schalt make sixe tablis; 22 and eft thou schalt make tweeine othere tablis, 23 that schulen be reisid in the corneris `bihynk the bak of the tabernacle; 24 and the tablis schulen be ioyned to hem silf fro bynethe til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal wholdie alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng schal be kept to the twei tablis, that schulen be set in the corneris, 25 and the schulen be eiyte tablis to gidere; the silueren foundementis of tho schulen se sixtene, while twei foundementis ben rikenyd bi o table. 26 Thou schalt make also fyue barris of `trees of Sechym, to holde togidere the tablis in o side of the tabernacle, 27 and fyue othere barris in the tother side, and of the same noumbr at the west coost; 28 whiche barris schulen be put thorou the myddil tablis fro the toon ende til to the tothir. 29 And thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou schalt yete golden ryngis in tho, bi whiche ryngis, the barris schulen holde togidere the werk of tablis, whych barris thou schal hile with golden platis. 30 And thou schalt reise the tabernacle, bi the saumper that was schewid to thee in the hil. 31 Thou schalt make also a veil of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk, and wouun to gidere bi faire dyuersite; 32 which veil thou schalt hange bifor foure pileres of `the trees of Sechym; and sotheli tho pileres schulen be ouergildid; and tho schulen haue golden heedis, but foundementis of siluer. 33 Forsothe the veil schal be set in bi the cervices, with ynne which veil thou schalt sette the arke of witnessynge, wherbi the seyntuarey and the seyntuaries of seyntuarie schulen be departid. 34 And thou schalt sette the propiciatorie † on the arke of witnessynge, in to the hooli of hooli thingis; 35 and thou schalt sette a boord with out the veil, and ayens the boord `thou schalt sette the cestildike in the south side of the tabernacle; for the bord schal stonde in the north side. 36 Thou schalt make also a tente in the entring of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk. 37 And thou schalt ouergilde fyue pileres of `trees of Sechym, bifor whiche pileres the tente schal be led, of whiche pileres the heedis schulen be of gold, and the foundementis of bras.

[Page 57]

1 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede, that is, square, and thre cubitis in heiythe. 2 Forsothe horns schulen be bi foure corneris therof; and thou schalt hile it with bras. 3 And thou schalt make in to the vsis of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis, and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis of fyris; thou schalt make alle vesselis of bras. 4 And thou schalt make a brasun gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four corneris therof schulen be foure brasun ryngis, 5 whiche thou schalt putte vndur the yrun panne of the auter; and the gridele schale be til to the myddis of the auter. 6 And thou schalt make twey barris of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris thou schalt hile with platis of bras; 7 and thou schalt lede yn `the barris bi the cervices, and tho schulen be on euuer eithir side of the auter, to bere. 8 Thou schalt make that auter not massif, but voide, and holowe with ynne, as it was schewid to thee in the hil. 9 Also thou schalt make a large street of the tabernacle, `in the maner of a chirche yeerd, in whos mydday coost

* 266 tabernacle be maad, that is, oon hiling of the tabernacle. † 26:34 that is, a golden table hiling the arke of God.
ayens the south schulen be tentis of bijs foldid ayen; o side schal holde an hundrid cubitis in lengthe,
10 and twenti piloris, with so many brausn foundementis, whiche piloris schulen haue siluere heedis
with her grauyngis. 11 In lijk maner in the north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis of an hundrid
cubitis, twenti piliris, and brausn foundementis of the same noumbre; and the heedis of tho piliris
with her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. 12 Forsothe in the breede of the large street, that biholdith to
the west, schulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten piliris schulen be, and so many foundementis. 13 In
that breede of the large street, that biholdith to the east, schulen be fifti cubitis, 14 in whiche the tentis
of fiftene cubitis schulen be assigned to o side, and thre piliris, and so many foundementis; 15 and in
the tother side schulen be tentis holdyngue fiftene cubitis, and thre piliris, and so many foundementis.
16 Forsothe in the entryng of the ‘greet strete schal be maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and
purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four piliris,
with so many foundementis. 17 Alle the piliris of the grete street bi cumpas schulen be clothid with
platis of siluer, with hedes of siluer, and with foundementis of bras. 18 The greet street schal occupy
an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fifti in breede; the hiyenesse of the tente schal be of fiue cubitis; and it
chal be maad of bijs foldid ayen; and it schal haue brausn foundementis. 19 Thou schalt make of bras
alle the vessels of the tabernacle, in to alle visis and cerymonyse, as wel stakis therof, as of the greet
street. 20 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei bryngge to thee the clennesse oile of ‘the trees
of olyues, and powned with a pestel, that a lanterne 21 brene euer in the tabernacle of witchesynng
with out the veil, which is hangid in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen
sette it, that it schyne before the Lord til the morowtud; it schal be euerlastynge worshipping bi her
successiouns of the sones of Israel.

28

1 Also applie thou to thee Aaron, thi brother, with hise sones, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel,
that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar, be set in preesthood to me. 2 And thou schalt make
an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glorie and fairenesse. 3 And thou schalt speke to alle wise
men in herte, whiche Y haue fillid with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in
whiche he schal be halewied, and schal minystre to me. 4 Forsothe these schulen be the clothis, whiche
thei schulen make; ‘thei schulen make racional, and a clooth in the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt
lynnun clooth, a mytre, and a girdil; hooli clothis to Aaron, thi brother, and to hise sones, that thei
be set in preesthood to me. 5 And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and ’reed selk twies
died, and bijs; 6 forsothe thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, and
purpur, and of ’reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen, bi broyderi werk of dyuerse colours. 7 It
schal haue twey hemmes ioyned in euer either side of hiyeness, that tho go ayen in to oon. 8 Thilke
weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and of ’reed selk twies
died, and bijs foldis ayen. 9 And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou schalt graue in
tho the names of the sones of Israel, 10 sise names in o stoon, and sise othere in the tother stoon, bi
the ordre of her herte; 11 bi the werk of a grauer, and bi the peyntyng of a man that ourneth with
gemmes thou schal girth tho stoonys, with the names of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose
and cumpasse in golde. 12 And thou schalt sette tho stoonus in euer either side of the cloth on the
schuldris, a memorial to the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifor the Lord on
euer either schuldr, for remembryng. 13 And thou schalt make hookis of golde, 14 and twey lilith chaynes of
cleyneste golde, cleuynghe to hem silf togidere, whiche ltil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookis.
15 Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours, bi the weuyng of the cloth
on the schuldr, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of ’reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen. 16 It schal
be fooure cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme of the hond, as wel in lengthe, as
in breede. 17 And thou schalt sette ther yyne fooure ordris of stoonys; in the firste ordre schal be the
stoon sardius, and topazys, and smaragdus; 18 in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle, safir, and
iaspis; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie, 19 achates, and ametisite; 20 in the fouthe ordre schal be
crisolitus, onychyn, and berille; tho schulen be ciosid in golde, bi her ordris, 21 and schulen haue the
names of the sones of Israel: tho schulen be graven with twelue names; al stonys bi hem silf, with the
names of the sones ’of Israel bi hem silf, bi twelue lynagis. 22 Thou schalt make in the racional chaynes
cleuynghe to hem silf togidere of pureste golde, 23 and thou schalt make twei godlyn ryngis, whiche thou
schalt sette in euer either hiyenesse of racional. 24 And thou schalt ioyne the godly chaynes with the
ryngis that ben in the brynkis therof, 25 and thou schalt couple the ’last thingis of tho chaynes to
twey hookis in euer either side of the ’cloth on the schuldur, that biholdith the racional. 26 And thou
schalt make twei godlyn ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in the hiyennes of the racional, and in the
hemmes of the cloth on the schuldur, that ben euene ayens, and biholden the lattere thingis therof.
Also and thou shalt make twyne othere goldun ryngis, that schulen be set in euer either side of the clooth on the schuldur bynethe, that biholdith ayens the face of the lowero ioynyng, that it may be set couenabli with the 'cloth on the schuldre. And the racional be boundun bi hise ryngis with the ryngis of the 'cloth on the schuldre, with a lace of iacynt, that the ioyning maad craffilì dwelle, and that the racional and 'cloth on the schuldre mou not be departid ech eho other. And Aaron schal bere the names of the sones of Israel in the racional of doom on his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, a memorial bifoer the Lord with outen ende. Forsothe thou shalt sette in the racional of doom, techying, and treuth, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifor the Lord, and he schal bere the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the siyt of the Lord euerere. And thou shalt make the coote of the 'cloth on the schuldre aif al of iacynt, in whos myddil aboue schal be an hoond, and a wouun hemme 'bi cumpas therof, as it is wont to be don in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun liythi. Forsothe bynethe at the feet of the same coote, bi cumpas, thou shalt make as 'piyn applis, of iacynt, and purpur, of 'reed selk twies died, and of biis foldid ayen; while smale bellis ben medild in the myddis, so that a lilît 'belle of gold be and a 'piyn appli, and eft another lilêt belle of gold and a 'pyyn appli. And Aaron schal be clothid with that coote in the office of seruyce, that sown be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, and goyth out, in the siyt of the Lord; and that he die not. And thou shalt make a plate of pureste gold, in which thou shalt graue bi the werk of a grauere, the holi ⁶ to the Lord ⁷ And thou shalt bynde that plate with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, and schal neije the forheed of the bishop. And Aaron schal bere the wikkidnessis of hem whiche the sones of Israel 'offeriden, and halewiden in alle her yiftis and fre yiftis; forsothe the plate schal euere be in 'his forheed, that the Lord be plesid to him. And thou shalt bynde the coote of biis, and the myter of biis, and thou schalt make also a girdil, 'bi werk of broiderye. Forsothe thou shalt make redi to 'the sones of Aaron linnun cootis, and girdlis, and mytris, in to glorie and faernessis. And thou shalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with alle these, and hise sones with hym. And thou shalt sacre the hondis of alle; and thou schalt halewe hem, that tehie be set in preesthood to me. Also thou shalt make lynnun brechis, that tehie hile the fleisch of her filthe fro the reynes 'til to the hipis. And Aaron and hise sones schulen vse tho, whanne tehie schulen entre in to the tabernacl of witnessnyng, ether whanne tehie neiyen to the auter, that tehie mynstren in the seyntyarie, lest tehie ben gilti of wikkidnesse, and dien; it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastynge to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

But also thou shalt do this, that tehie be sacrid to me in preesthood; take thou a calf of the droue, and twi rammes with out wem, ² and therf louyes, and a cake with out sour dow, whiche be spreynyt to gidere with oile, and therf paast sodun in watir, 'bawmed, ether fried, with oile; thou shalt make alle thingis of whette flour, ³ and thou shalt offfe tho put in a panyere. Forsothe thou skal presente the calfe, ⁴ and twi rammes, and Aaron and hise sones, at the doore of tabernacl of witnessyng; and whanne thou hast waische the fadir and the sones in watir, ⁵ thou shalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the lynnun cloth, 'and coote, and the cloth on the schuldris, 'and the racional, which thou shalt bynde with a girdil. ⁶ And thou shalt sette the mytre on his heed, and the hooli plate on the mytre, ⁷ and thou shalt shedde the oile of anoyntryng on his heed; and bi this custom he schal be sacrid. Also thou shalt presente hise sones, and thou shalt clothe with lynnun cootis, ⁹ and thou shalt girde Aaron and hise sones with a girdil; and thou shalt sette mytris on hem; and thei schulen be my preestis bi euerlastyng religioun. After that thou hast halewid 'the hondis of hem, ¹⁰ also thou shalt presente the calf before the tabernacl of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis 'on the heed therof; ¹¹ and thou shalt sle it in the siyt of the Lord, bisidis the doore of the tabernacl of witnessyng. ¹² And thou shalt take the blood of the calf, and schalt putte withi thyngur on the corneris of the auter. Forsothe thou shalt schede the 'tothir blood bisidis the foundement therof. And thou shalt take al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and twayne kidneris, and the fatnesse which is on hem; and thou shalt offere encense on the auter. Forsothe thou shalt breenne with out the castels 'the fleischis of the calf, and the skyn, and the dung, for it is for synne. Also thou shalt take a ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; ¹⁶ and whanne thou hast slayn that ram, thou shalt take of 'his blood, and schalt schede aboute the auter. Forsothe thou shalt kitte thilke ram in to smale gobetis, and thou shalt putte hise entrails waischun, and feet on the fleischis koruun, and on his heed; ¹⁸ and thou shalt offfe al the ram in to encence on the auter; it is an offryng to the Lord, the swetest odour of the slayn sacrifice of the Lord. And thou shalt take the tothir ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; ²⁰ and

* 28:36 the hooli of the Lord, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton.  † 28:36 the tragramaton.
whanne thou hast offrid that ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and schalt `putte on the last part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and of hisse sones, and on the thombis of her hon; and of her riyt foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the auer, `bi cumpas. 21 And whanne thou hast take of the blood, which is on the auer, and of oile of anoynitng, thou schalt sprege Aaron and hisse clothis, the sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the clothis ben sacrif, 22 thou schalt take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and twey kideneris, and the fatnesse that is on tho; and thou schalt take the riyt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun; 23 and thou schalt take a tendur cake of o loof, spreynd with oile, paast sodun in watir, and after fried in oile, of the panyer of therf lounes, which is set in `the siyt of the Lord. 24 And thou schalt putte alle `thinges on the hondis of Aaron and of hisse sones, and schalt halewe hem, and reise bifor the Lord. 25 And thou schalt take alle thes on the hondis of hem, and schalt brene on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, `swetttist odour in the siyt of the Lord, for it is the offrying of the Lord. 26 Also thou schalt take the brest of the ram, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid bifor the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. 27 And thou schalt halewe also the brest sacrif, and the schuldur which thou departidist fro the ram, 28 bi which Aaron was halewid, and hise sones; and tho schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hisse sones, bi euerlastinge riyt, of the sones of Israel; for thoe ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis of the pesible sacrifices of hem, whiche thei ofren to the Lord.

Forsotho the sones of Aaron schulen haue aftir hym the hooil cloth, which Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoynitd ther ynn, and her hondis be sacrid. 30 Thilke, that of hisse sones schal be maad bishop for hym, schal vse that cloth seuene daies, and which sone schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that he mynystre in the seyntuaries. 31 Sotheli thou schalt take the ram of consecracioun, and thou schalt sethe hise fleischis in the hooil place, 32 whiche fleischis Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the loues, that ben in the panyere, in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng, 33 that it be a pleaunt sacrif, and that the hondis of the offreris be halewid. An alien schal not ete of tho, for tho ben hooil. 34 That if any thing leeweth of the fleischis halewid, ether of the loues, til the morewtid, that thou schalt brenne the reliis by fier, thou schulen not be etun, for tho ben halewid. 35 Thou schalt do on Aaron, and hisse sones, alle thingis whiche I comaunde to thee. Seuene daies thou schalt sacre `the hondis of hem, 36 and thou schalt offre a calf for synne bi ech day to clense; and thou schalt clense the auer, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrif of clensing, and thou schalt anoynite the auer in to halewying. 37 Seuene daies thou schalt clense and halewe the auer, and it schal be the hooil thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewid. 38 This it is, that thou schalt do in the auer, twoi lambren of o yeer contynuelli bi ech dai, 39 o lomb in the morewtid, and the tothir in the euentid; 40 thou schalt do in o lomb the tente part of flour spreynyt with yole, pouwned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourth part of hyrn, and wyn of the same mesure, to make sacrif. 41 Sotheli thou schalt offre the tother lomb at euentid, bi the custom of the offrying at the morewtid, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of swetnesse; 42 it is a sacrif to the Lord bi euerlastynge offrynge in to youre generacions, at the doore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that he speke to thee; 43 and there Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the auer schal be halewid in my glorie. 44 Y schal halewe also the tabernacle of witnessyng with the auer, and Aaron with hise sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. 45 And Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; 46 and thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, which ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

30

1 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, to brenne encense; 2 and the auer schal haue a cubit of lengthe, and another cubit of brede, that is fourer cornerid, and twei cubitis in heiythe; corneris schulen come forth of the auer. 3 And thou schalt clothe it with clennest gold, as wel the gridil therof, as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou schalt make to the auer a litil golddun coroun, 4 `bi cumpas, and twei golddun sercis vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that barris be put in to the sercis, and the auer be borun. 5 Also thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt ouerglide; 6 and thou schalt sette the auer ayens the veil, which veil hanghith bifor the ark of witnessyng bifor the propiciatorie, bi which the witnessyng is hilid, where Y schal speke to thee. 7 And Aaron schal brenne thronne encense smellynge swetty earl; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it; 8 and whanne he settith the lanternes at euentid, he schal brenne euerlastynge encense bifor the Lord, in to youre generacions. 9 Ye schulen not offre theronne encense of other makynge, nethir offrynge, and slayn sacrif, nether ye schulen offre flenyng offrynys thereonene. 10 And Aaron schal preie on the corneres therof onis bi the yeer, in the blood which is offrid for synne, and he schal

* 30:3 the gridil therof, in Ebreu it is, the roof therof, that is, the hyjere part.
plese thorne in youre generious; it schal be the hooli of hooli things to the Lord. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Whanne thou schalt take the summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem sifl schulen yue \( b \) the nombre prijs for her soulis to the Lord, and veniaunce schal not be in hem, whanne thei ben noumbrid. 13 Sotethi ech that passith to the name, schal yuye this, half a sicle bi the mesure of the temple; a sicle hath tenti halpens; the myddil part of a cicle schal be ofríd to the Lord. 14 He that is hadde in nombre, fro twenti yeer and above, 15 schal yuye prijs; a riche man schal not adde to the myddil of cicle, and a pore man schal no thing abate. 16 And thou schalt biteake in to vsis of the tabernacle of witnessyng the money takun, which is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the mynde of hem bifor the Lord, and he schal be mercifull to \( ` \) the soulis of hem. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises, 18 and seide, Also thou schalt make a greet vessil of bras with his foundement 19 to wasche, and thou schalt sette it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter \( ` \) of brent sacrifices; and whanne watir is put therinne, 19 Aaron and hise sones schulen wasche therynne her hondis and feet, 20 whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei schulen neyte to the auter that thei offere theryne encense to the Lord, 21 lest peraurentue thei dien; it schal be a lawful thing euertastinge to hym and to his seed bi successiouns. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, of the firste and chosun myrre, yfue hundrid siclis; and of canel the half, that is, twei hundrid and fifti siclis; 24 in lijk maner of calamy 25 twei hundrid and fifti siclis; also of casia yfue hundrid siclis, in the weyite of seyntuarie; oile of olyue trees, the mesure hyn $; 25 and thou schalt make the hooly oile of anoyntyng, an oynement maad bi the werk of a \( ` \) makere of oynement. 26 And thou schal anoynte therof the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testament, and the boord with his siclis, 27 the candistique, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, 28 and of brent sacrifice, and al the purtenaunces, that perteyneth to the ournyng of tho. 29 And thou schalt halewe alle things, and tho schulen be the hooli of holi things; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewe. 30 Thou schalt anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in pressthod to me. 31 And thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be to hooli me in to youre generious. 32 The fleisch of man schal not be anoyntid theor, and bi the makyng therof ye schulen not make another, for it is halewe, and it schal be hooli to you. 33 What euer man makith sicli oile, and yyueth theor to an alien, he schal be \( ` \) destried fro his puple. 34 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceries, stacten, 35 and onyca, galban of good odour, and pureste encense, alle schulen be of euene weyite. 35 And thou schal make encence, maad by werk of oynement makere, meddliid diligentli, and pure, and most worthi of halewe. 36 And whanne thou hast powned alle things in to smallste poudre, thou schalt putte theor bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense schal be to you the hooli of hooli things. 37 Ye schulen not make siche a makyng in to youre vsis, for it is hooli to the Lord. 38 What euer man makith a lijk thing, that he vse the odour theor, he schal persiche fro his puple.

31

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, Lo! 2 Y haue clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 3 and Y haue fillid hym with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, 4 to fynde out what euer thing may be maad suteli, of gold, and siluer, and bras, and marbil, 5 and gemmes, and dyuersite of trees. 6 And Y haue yove to hym a felowe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisameth, of the kynrede of Dan; and Y haue put in `the herte of hem the wisdom of ech lerned man, that thei make alle things, whiche Y comaundide to thee; 7 the tabernacle of boond of pees, and the arke of witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, ether table, which is thronne, and alle the vessels of the tabernacle; 8 also the bord, and vessels theor, the clenneste candistique with his siclis, and the auteris of encence, 9 and of brent sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hem; the greet \( ` \) waichyng vessel with his foundement; 10 hooli clothis in seruycye to Aaron prest, and to hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli thingis; 11 the oile of anoyntyng, and encence of swete smellynge spiceryes in the seyntuarie; thei schulen make alle things whiche Y comaundide to thee. 12 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 13 and thou schalt seie to hem, Se ye that ye kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and you in youre generious; that ye wite, that Y am the Lord, which halewe you. 14 Kepe ye my sabat, for it is hooli to you; he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule of hym, that doith werk in the sabat, schal perishe fro the myddis of his puple. 15 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk; in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli reste to the Lord; ech man that doith werk in this dai schal die. 16 The sones of Israel kepe sabat, and halewe it in her generious;

$\frac{30:18}{30:18}$ In Ebru it is with his feete.  
$\frac{30:24}{30:24}$ that is, a swete smellynge tre, smal and ful of knottis.  
$\frac{30:24}{30:24}$ that is, ij pound.  
* 30:34 that is, the beste mirre.  
† 30:34 that is, a litil oystre smellynge sweetely.
Forsothe the puple siy, that Moises made taringy to come doun fro the hil, and it was gaderid ayens Aaron, and seide, Riese thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifo re vs, for we witen not what bifulde to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt. And Aaron seide to hem, Take ye the golden eere rynys fro the eeries of youre wyues, and of sones and douytris, and brynyge ye to me. The puple dide tho thingis, that he comaundide, and brouyte eere rynys to Aaron; and whanne he hadde take tho, he formede bi 'werk of yetnyng, and made of tho a yotun calf. And thei seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt. And whanne Aaron had seyn this thing, he bildide an auter bifo hym, and he criede bi the vois of a criere, and seide, To morewe is the solemnepete of the Lord. And thei ryssen eerli, and offeriden brent sacrifyces, and pesible sacrifyces; and the puple sat to ete and drynyke, and thei risen to play.

Forsothe the Lord spake to Moises, and seide, Go thou, go doun, thi puple hath synned, 'whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt. Thi yeden awei soone fro the weie which thou schewidest to hem, and thei maden to hem a yotun calf, and worschipyden it, and thei offeriden sacrifyces to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt. And eft the Lord seide to Moises, Y se, that this puple is of hard not; suffre thou me, that my woodnesse be wrooth ayens hem, and that Y do away hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk. Forsothe Moises preide 'his Lord God, and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniaunce wrooth ayens thi puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt in greet strengthe and in stronge hond? Y biseche, that Egipcians seie not, he ledde hem out felli, 'that he schulde sle in the hills, and to do awei fro etrehe, thin ire ceese, and be thou quemeulf on the wickednesse of thi puple. Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of Ysaac, and of Israel, thei seruauntes, to whiche thou hast swore bi thi sylf, and seidist, Y schal multiplie youre seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yuye to youre seed al this lond of which Y spak, and ye schulen welyde it euere. And the Lord was plesid, that he dide not the yuel which he spak ayens his puple. And Moises turnede ayen fro the hil, and bar in his hond twei tablis of witnessyng, writun in euer either side, and maad bi the werk of God; and the writynge of God was grauun in tablis. Forsothe Josue herde the noise of the puple criyng, and seide to Moyses, Yellyng of fiyntyg is herd in the castels. To whom Moises answered, It is not cry of men exityng to batel, nether the cry of men compellynge to fleyng, but Y here the vois of syngeris. And whanne he hadde neiyd to the castels, he sye the calf, and dauncis; and he was wrooth greetly, and 'castide forth the tablis fro the hond, and brak tho at the rootis of the hil. And he took the calf, which thei hadden maad, and brente, and brak 'til to poudur, which he spreynyte in to watir, and yaf therof drynyke to the sones of Israel. And Moises seide to Aaron, What dide this puple to thee, that thou brouytyst in on hym the gretteste synne? To whom he answered, My lord, be not wrooth, for thou knowist this puple, that it is enclynaunt to yuel; and seide to me, Make thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifo re vs, for we witen not, what bifulde to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt. To whiche Y seide, Who of you hath gold? Thei token, and yauen to me, and Y castide it forth in to the fier, and this calf yede out. Therfor Moyses siy the puple, that it was maad bare; for Aaron hadde spuyld it for the schenship of filthie, and hadde maad the puple nakid among enemys. And Moises stood in the yate of the castels, and seide, If ony man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid to hym. To whiche he seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A man putte swerd on his hipe, go ye, and _go ye ayen fro yate_ 'til to yate bi the myddil of the castels, and ech man sle his brother, freend, and neiybore. The sones of Leuy diden bi the word of Moises, and as thee and twenti thousynd _men of felden doun in that day_. And Moises seide, Ye han halewiyd youre

---

* 31:18 In Ebrue it is not, siche wordis, but only, when he hadde fillid to speke to Moyses.  
† 31:18 that is, bi werk of God, not of man.  
* 32:6 In Ebrue it is to scorne, for idolatrye is scorneyng of God.  
† 32:10 suffre thou me, etc. God spekith bi manns maner; whanne the sone offendeth his fadir, and the fadir holdith a swerd as to sle him, the fadir seith to a man byenge besides him, holde me not fro smyting, and he meeneth contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also be withhelden; and herbi Moises took hardnesse to preye for the puple to withholde the vniaunce of God. Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth hem sylf; ells no the thing ayaenstondith Goddis ire. The glos enterlynerie here and Greg. bi many autorites of hooly wryte.  
† 32:28 In Ebrue it is had three thousand only, some men acorden thus that is diuersite, and seyn, in Ebrue ben nombrid oonly thei that weren princypals in the trespas, that is, indisuses othere the that, but with these were slayn so mani of othere that the noumber stie to xxiiij. thousande; either thus, three thousande felden bi the swerdis of Leuytis, and xx. thousande felden bi othere punchynge.
hondis to dai to the Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother, that blessyng be youun to you. 30 Sotheli whanne `the tother day was maad, Moises spak to the puple, Ye han synned the moost synne; Y schal stie to the Lord, if in ony maner Y schal move biseche hym for youre felony. 31 And he turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath synned a greet synne, and thei han maad goldun goddis to hem; ethir foyyue thou this gitt to hem, 32 ether if thou doist not, do awey me fro thi book, which thou hast write. 33 To whom the Lord answereid, Y schal do awey fro my book hym that synneth ayens me; 34 forsothe go thou, and lede this puple, whydur Y spak to thee; myn aungel schal go bifoire thee; forsothe in the day of veniaunce Y schal visite also this synne of hem. 35 Therfor the Lord smoot the puple for the gilt of the calf, which calf Aaron made.

33

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go and stie fro this place, thou, and the puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond, which Y haue swore to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob, `and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi seed. 2 And Y schal sende thi bifoore goere an aungel, that Y caste out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusey; 3 and that thou entre in to the lond flowyng with mylk and hony; for Y schal not styte with thee, for `thou art a puple of hard nol, lest peraunterent Y leese thee in the weie. 4 The puple herde this worste word, and morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ournyng bi custom. 5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys Y schal stie in the myddis of thee, and Y schal do awey thee; riyt now putte awei thin ournyng, 6 that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. 6 Therfor the sones of Israel puttiden awey her ournyng frø the hil of Orreb. 7 And Moises took the tabernacle, and settide fer with out the castels, and he clepide the name therof of the tabernacle of boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde ony questioun, yede out to the tabernacle of boond of pees, with out the castels. 8 And whanne Moises yede out to the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech man stood in the dore of his tente, and thei bihelden `the bak of Moises, til he entride in to the tente. 9 Sotheli whanne he entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, a piler of cloude cam doun, and stood at the dore; and the Lord spak with Moises, 10 while alle men sien that the piler of cloude stood at the `dore of tabernacle; and thei stoden, and worschipiden bi the dores of her tabernacel. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises face to face, as a man is wont to speke to his freend; and whanne he turnede ayen in to `the castels, Josue, his mynystre, the sone of Nun, a child, yede not awey fro the tabernacle. 12 Forsothe Moises seide to the Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out this puple, and thou `schewist not to me, whom thou schalt sende with me, `most sithen thou seidist, Y kNEWE thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace before me. 13 Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iyen; biholde thi puple, and this folk. 14 And God seide, My face schal go bifoire thee, and Y schal yyue reste to thee. 15 And Moises seide, If thi siyl schalt not go bifoire, `lede not vs out of this place; 16 for in what thing moun we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi siyt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle puplics that dwellen on erthe? 17 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal do also this word, which thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe thi siyl bi name. 18 And Moises seide, Schewu thi glorie to me. 19 God answereide, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the `name of the Lord bifor thee, and Y schal do merici to whom Y wole, and Y schal be mercifull on whom it plesith to me. 20 And eft God seide, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schalt not se me, and schal lyue. 21 And eft God seide, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on a stoon; 22 and whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyuere with my riyt honde, til Y passe; and Y schal take awey myn hond, 23 and thou schalt se myn hyndredre partis, forsothe thou mayst not se my face.

34

1 And afterward God seide, Hewe to thee twey tablis of stoon at the licesse of the formere, and Y schal write on tho tablis thilke wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou `hast broke, hadden. 2 Be thou redi in the morewtd, that thou stie anoon in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on the cop of the hil; 3 no man stie with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed ayens `the hil. 4 Therfor Moises hewide twey tablis of stoon, whiche manere tablis weren bifoire, and he roos bi nyyt, and stie in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord comaundide to hym; and he bar with hym the tablis. 5 And whanne the Lord hadde come doun bi a cloude, Moises stooed with hym, and clepide inwardly `the name of the Lord; 6 and whanne the Lord passide bifore hym, he seide, Lordschiper, Lord God, mercyful, and pitouse, paciент, and of myche mersiful doying, and sothefast, 7 which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to `a thousande, which doist awey wickidenesse, and trespassis,
and synnes, and noon bi hym sifl is innocent anentis thee, which yeldist the wickidnesse of fadriss to
sones and to sones of sones, into the thriddle and fourthre generacion. And hastili Moises was bowid
low 3 in to erthe, and worschipide, 9 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, Y biseche that
thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard nol, and that thou do away oure wickidnesses and synnes, and
welde vs. 10 The Lord answeride, Y schal make couenaunt, and in siyt of alle men Y schal make signes,
that weren neuer seyn on erthe, nether in ony folkis, that thi puple, in whos myddis thou art, se the
ferdyl werk of the Lord, which Y schal make. 11 Kepe thou alle thingis, whiche Y comaundide to thee
to dai; I my siff schal caste out bifor thi face Amorrey, and Cananey, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey,
and Jebuei. 12 Be war, lest ony tyme thou ioyne frendshipis with the dwelleris of that lond, whiche
frenshipis se in to fallyng to thee. 13 But also distrie thou 34 the auteris of hem, breke the ymagis, and
kitte doun the woodis; 14 34 nyyl thou worschiphe an alien God; 35 the Lord a gelous louyere is his name,
God is a feruent louyere; 15 make thou not couenaunt with the men of the cuntreis, lest whanne thei
han do fornycacioun with her goddis, and han worschipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee,
that thoe ete of thingis offrid to an ydol. 16 Nether thou schalt take a wyif of her doutryis to thi sones,
lest after thi doutryi han do fornycacioun, thei make also thi sones to do fornycacioun in to her
goddis. 17 Thou schalt not make to thee yotun goddis. 18 Thou schalt kepe the solempnyyte of therf
louyes; seuen dayes thou schalt ete therf louyes, as Y comaundide to thee, in the time of the monethe
of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veere tyme thou yedist out of Egypt. 19 Al thing of male kynde
that openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuynge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of sheep, it schal be
myn. 20 Thou schalt ayenbie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou yuuest not prijs
therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt ayenbie the firste gendrid of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere
voide in my siyt. 21 Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, the seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe.
22 Thou schalt make to thee the solempnyyte of woukis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of
wheete, and the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis genadrid in to bernes, whanne the tyme 3 of veere
cometh ayen. 23 Ech male kynde of thee schall appere in thre tymes of the yeer in the siyt of the Lord
Almuyti, thi God of Israel. 24 For whanne Moises schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi
ternes, noen schal sette tresouns to thi lond, while thou stiest and apperist in the siyt of thi Lord God,
thieres in the yeer. 25 Thou schalt not offre on sour dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of
the slayn sacrifice of the solempnyte of fase schal abide in the morewtid. 26 Thou schalt offre in the
hows of thi Lord God the firste of the fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his
modir. 27 And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi whiche Y smooit a boond of pees,
bothe with thee and with Israel. 28 Therfor Moises was there with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi fourti
nyytis, he eet not breef, and drank not watir; and he wroot in tablys ten wordis of the boond of pees.
29 And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde twei tablis of witnessynge, and he wiste
not that his face was horned 36 of the felouschipe of Goddis word. 30 Forsothe Aaron and the sones of
Israel sien Moises face horned, 31 and thei dreeden to nieyi niy, and thei weren clepid of hym, 32 and they
turned ayen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to
hym, 32 yhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche Moises comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd
of the Lord in the hil of Synai. 33 And whanne the wordis weren fillid, he puttid a veil on his face; 34
and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and dide away that veil, til he yede out; and thanne
he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; 35 whiche sien that the face
of Moyses goynge out was horned, but eft he hilde his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

35

1 Therfor whanne al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These
thingis it ben, whiche the Lord comaundide to be doon. 2 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe
daï schal be hooli to you, the sabat and reste of the Lord; he that doith werk in the sabat schal be slayn.
3 Ye schulen not kyndle fier in alle youre dwellyng places bi the 3 dai of sabat. 4 And Moises seide to al
the cumpany of the sones of Israel, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, and seide, 5 Departe ye at
you the firste fruytis to the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi wille offre tho to the Lord, gold, and siluer,
and bras, 6 and iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, 7 and skynnys
of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 8 trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordyned, and that the
oyenment be maad, and encense moist sweete, 9 stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to the ornynge of the
`cloth on the schuldris, and of the racional. 10 Who euer of you is wiys, come he, and make that, that the
Lord comaundide, 11 that is, the tabernacle, and the roof therof, and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildenys

34:29 was horned, beesnes of wondurful schynynge yeden `forth an hiy [from him] at the maner of horns, whiche the postle in ij.
pistle to Cor. iij. co. clepith the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, `and he [Israel] knew not that the `liyt [skyn] of his face
was horned.
of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundementis; 12 the arke, and barris; the propiciatorie, and the veil, which is hangid before it; 13 the bord with barris, and vesselis, and with looues of settyng forth; 14 the candilstike to susteyne liytis, the vessels, and lanternes therof, and oile to the nurchynigs of fyris; the aueter of encense, and the barris; 15 the oile of anonyntyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; 16 the aueter of brent sacrifice, and his brasun gridelle, with hise barris, and vesselis; the `greet waishynge vessel, and `his foundement; 17 the curteyns of the large street, with pileris and foundementis; the tente in the dore of the porche; 18 the stakis of the tabernacle and of the large street, with her coordis; 19 the clothis, whose vss is in `the seruyce of seyntuarie; the clothis of Aaron bishop, and of hisen sones, that thei be set in preesthood to me. 20 And al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede out of `the siyt of Moyses, 21 and offride with moost reidi soule and deuout the firste thingis to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessying, what euuer was nedeful to the ournyng, and to hooili clothis. 22 Men and wymmen yauen bies of the armes, and eeryngis, ryngis, and ournementis of `the arm nii the hond; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the yiiftis of the Lord. 23 If any man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and `reed selk twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 24 metals of siluer, and of bras, thei offerdien to the Lord, and trees of Sechym in to dyuuerse vsis. 25 But also wymmen taught yauen tho thingis, whiche thei hadde spunne, iacynt, purpur, and vermlyoun, 26 and bijs, and the heeris of geet; and yauen alle thingis by her owen fre willie. 27 Forsothe princes offerdien stooyns of onychyn and iemmes, to `the cloth on the schuldris, and to the racional, and swete smellynge spiceries, 28 and oyle to the liytis to be orderyd, and to make redi oynement, and to make the encense of swettist odour. 29 Alle men and wymmen offerdien yiftis with deuout soule, that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyes; alle the sones of Israel halewiden wilful thingis to the Lord. 30 And Moises seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseelei bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 31 and the Lord hath fillid hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vndurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctrny, 32 to fynde out and to make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stooyns to be grauuin, 33 and in werk of carpentrie; what euuer thing may be foundun craftfyl, the Lord yaf in his herte; 34 and the Lord clepide Ooliab, the sone of Achnymasech, of the lynage of Dan; 35 the Lord tauyte bothe `with wisdom, that thei thei the werkis of carpenter, of steynour, and of broiderere, of iacynt, and purpur, and of `reed selk, and of bijs, and that thei make alle thingis, and fynde alle newe thingis.

36

1 Therfor Beseeleel, and Ooliab, and ech wiys man, to whiche the Lord yaf wisdom and vndurstondyng, that thei kouden worche crafteli, maden thingis that were nedeful in to vsis of seyntuarie, and whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad. 2 And whanne Moises hadde clepid hem, and ech lerned man, to whom the Lord hadde youe wisdom and kunnyng, and whiche profriiden hem bi her wille to make werk, 3 he bitooke to hem alle the yiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thei were bisi in the werk ech dai, the pople offride auowis eerli. 4 Therfor the werkmen weren compellid to come, 5 and thei seiden to Moises, The pople offrith more than is nedeful. 6 Therfor Moises comaundide to be cried bi the vouis of a criere, Nether man nether womman orffe more ony thing in the werk of seyntuarie; and so it was ceessid fro yiftis to be offrid, for the thingis offrid sufficiden, 7 and weren ouer abundant. 8 And alle wise men in herte to fille the werk of the tabernacle maden ten curteyyns of bijs foldid ayen, and of iacyntc, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, bi dyuuerse werk, and bi the craft of many colouris. 9 Of whiche curteyyns oon hadde in lengthe eiythe and twenti cubitis, and foure cubitis in breeide; o mesure was of alle curteyns. 10 And he ioynede fyue curteyyns oon to anoither, and he couplide othere fyue to hem siff to gridere; 11 and he made handlis of iacynt in the hemme of o curteyn on euer either side, 12 and in lijck maner in the thether curteyn, that the handlis schulen comen to gidere ayens hem siff, and schulen be ioyned togider; 13 therfor he yetttide also fifti goldun sercilis, that schulen `bite the handlis of curteyyns; and o tabernacle was maad. 14 He made also enleuene saies of the heeris of geet, to hile the roof of the tabernacle; 15 o saie hadde thretti cubitis in lengthe, foure cubitis in breeide; alle the saies weren of o mesure; 16 of whiche saies he ioynede fyue bi hem siff, and siche othere bi hem siff. 17 And he made fifti handlis in the hemme of o say, and fifti in the hemme of the tother say, that tho schulen be ioyned to hem siff to gidere; and he made fifti bokelis of bras bi whiche 18 the roof was fastned to gidere, that oon hilyng were maad of alle the saies. 19 He made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of the skynnes of rammes maad reed, and another veil aboue of skynnes of iacynt. 20 He made also stondynghe tablis of the tabernacle of the trees of Sechym; 21 the lengthe of o table was of ten cubitis, and the breede helde o cubit and an half. 22 Tywy dentyngis weren bi ech table, that the oon schulde be ioyned to the tother; so he made in al the tablis of the tabernacle. 23 Of whiche tablis twenti
Exodus 36:24

werten at the mylday coost ayens the south, \textsuperscript{24} with fourti foundementis of siluer; twey foundementis weren set vndur o table on euer either side of the corneris, where the dentyngis of the sidis weren endid in the corneris. \textsuperscript{25} And at the coost of the tabernacle that biholdith to the north he made twenti tablis, \textsuperscript{26} with fourti foundementis of siluer, twei foundementis bi ech table. \textsuperscript{27} Forsothe ayens the west he made sixe tablis, \textsuperscript{28} and tweyne othere tablis bi ech corner of the tabernacle bihinde, \textsuperscript{29} whiche weren ioyned fro bynethe til to aboue, and weren borun in to o ioynyng to gidere; so he made on euer either part bi the corneris, \textsuperscript{30} that tho weren eiyte tablis to gidere, and hadden sixtene foundementis of siluer, that is, twei foundementis vndur ech table. \textsuperscript{31} He made also barris of the trees of Sechym, fyue barris to holde to gidere the tablis of o side of the tabernacle, \textsuperscript{32} and fyue othere barris to schappe to gidere the tablis of the tother side; and without these, he made fyue othere barris at the west coost of the tabernacle ayens the see. \textsuperscript{33} He made also another barre, that schulde come bi the myddil tables fro corner til to corner. \textsuperscript{34} Forsothe he ouergildide tho wallis of tablis, and yetide the siluere foundementis `of tho, and he made the golden serclis `of tho, bi whiche the barris myyten be brouyt in, and be hilide the same barris with goldun platis. \textsuperscript{35} He made also a veil dyuere and departid, of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk, and bijs foldid ayen bi werk of brodierie. \textsuperscript{36} He made also foure pileres of `the trees of Sechym, whycyhe pileres with the heedis he ouergildide, and yetide the siluere foundementis `of tho. \textsuperscript{37} He made also in the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk `and bijs foldid ayen bi the werk of a broydreie. \textsuperscript{38} And he made fyue pileres with her heedis, whiche he hilide with gold, and he yetide the brasun foundementis `of tho, whiche he hilide with gold.

37

\begin{itemize}
\item Forsothe Beseleel made also an arke of the trees of Sechym, hauynge twey cubitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit and an half in breede; forsothe the hiynesse was of o cubit and an half; and he clothide the arke with purest gold, with ynye and without forth. \textsuperscript{2} And he made to it a goldun coroun `bi cumpas, \textsuperscript{3} and yetide foure goldun ryngis, bi foure corneris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and twei ryngis in the tother side. \textsuperscript{4} And he made barris of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris he clothide with gold, \textsuperscript{5} and whiche barris he putte into the ryngis that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere it. \textsuperscript{6} He made also a propiciatorie, that is, Goddis answerynge place, of pureste gold, of twei cubitis and an half in lengthe, and of o cubit and an half in breede. \textsuperscript{7} Also he made twei cherubyns of gold, betou in with hamer, whiche he setttide on euer eithir side of the propiciatorie, \textsuperscript{8} o cherub in the hiynesse of o part, and the tother cherub in the hiynesse of the tother part; twei cherubyns, oon in ech hiynesse of the propiciatorie, stretchynge out the wengis, \textsuperscript{9} and hilynge the propiciatorie, and biholdyng hem silf togidere and that. \textsuperscript{10} He made also a boord of `the trees of Sechym, in the lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the breede of o cubit, whiche boord hadde `a cubit and an half in heiythe. \textsuperscript{11} And he cumpaside the boord with clemneste gold, and made to it a goldun brynyke bi cumpas; \textsuperscript{12} and he made to that brynyke a goldun coroun, rasid bitwixe of foure fyngris; and on the same coroun he made anothir goldun coroun. \textsuperscript{13} Also he yetide foure goldun serclis whiche he settide in foure corneris, \textsuperscript{14} bi alle the feet of the boord ayens the coroun, and he puttide barris in to the serclis, that the `boord may be borun. \textsuperscript{15} And he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and cumpasside tho with gold. \textsuperscript{16} And he made vesselis to dyuere vsis of the boord, vessels of vyenegre, violis, and litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in whiche the fletynge sacrifices schulen be offrid. \textsuperscript{17} And he made a candistike, betou in with hamer, of clemneste gold, of whos barre yerdis, cuppis, and litle rundelis and lilies camen forth; \textsuperscript{18} sixe in euer eithir side, thre yerdis on o side, and thre on the tother side; thre cuppis in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and litle rundelis to gidere, and lilies; \textsuperscript{19} and thre cuppis at the lnesesse of a note in the tather yerde, and litle rundelis to gidere, and lilies; forsothe the werk of sixe schafts, that camen forth of the `stok of the candistike, was euene. \textsuperscript{20} Sothelie in that barre weren foure cuppis, in the maner of a note, and litle rundelis and lilies weren bi alle cuppis; \textsuperscript{21} and litle rundelis vndur twei schafts, bi thre placis, whiche to gidere be maad sixe schafts comyng forth of o barre; \textsuperscript{22} therfor and the litle rundelis, and schafts therof, weren alle betun out with hamer, of pureste gold. \textsuperscript{23} He made also seuene lanternes, with her `snytyng tongis, and the vessels where `tho thingis, that ben snytid out, ben quenchid, of clemnest gold. \textsuperscript{24} The candistike with alle his vessels weyede a talent of gold. \textsuperscript{25} He made also the auter of encense, of trees of Sechym, hauynge a cubit bi square, and twei cubitis in heiythe, of whos corneris camen forth hornes. \textsuperscript{26} And he clothide it with clemneste gold, and the gridele, and wallis, and hornes; \textsuperscript{27} and he made to it a littil goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris be put in to tho, and the auter mow be borun. \textsuperscript{28} Forsothe he made tho barris of the trees of

\end{itemize}
Sechym, and hilide with goldun platis. 29 He made also oile to the oynement of halowyng, and encense of swete smellynge spicies, moost clene, bi the werk of ’a makere of oynement.

38

1 He made also the auter of brent sacrifce of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thee cubitis in heiythe; 2 whose horses camen forth of the corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. 3 And in to visis therof he made redi of bras dyuere vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis, and ’ressettis of firis. 4 He made also the brasun gridile therof, ‘bi the maner of a net, and a ´panne for colis vndur it, in the myddis of the auter. 5 And he yetide foure ryngis, by so many endis of the gridile, to putte in the barris to bere; 6 and he made tho same barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilide with platis of bras. 7 And lede in to the sercils that stonden forth in the sidis of the auter. Forsothe thilke auter was not sad, but holowe of the bildyngis of tablis, and voide with ynne. 8 He made also a ’greet waischyng vessel of bras, with his foundement, of the myrors of wymmen that wakiden in the ’greet street of the tabernacle. 9 And he made the greet street, in whose south coost weren tentis of bijs foldid ayen, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti brasun pilers with her foundememtis, 10 the heedis  of pilers, and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; 11 eueni at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and foundememtis and heedis of pilers, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal. 12 Forsothe in that coost that biholdith the west weren tentis of fifty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundememtis, and the ´heedis of the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. 13 Sothely ayens the eest he made redi tentis of fifti cubitis, 14 of whiche tentis o side helde fiftene cubitis of thre pilers with her foundememtis; and in the tother side, 15 for he made the entryng of the tabernacle bitwixe euer either, weren tentis eueni of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many foundememtis. 16 Bijs foldid ayen hilide alle the tentis of the greet street. 17 The foundememtis of pilers weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of tho pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothise with siluer tho pilers  of the greet street. 18 And in the entryng therof he made a tente, ‘bi werk of broiderie, of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun, and of bijs foldid ayen, which tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the heiythe was of fyue cubitis, bi the mesure which alle the tentis of the greet street hadden. 19 Forsothe the pilers in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundememtis, and the heedis of tho pilers and grauyngis weren of siluer; 20 and he made brasun stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street, bi cumpas. 21 These ben the instrumentis  of the tabernacle of witnessysng, that ben noumbred, bi the comaundement of Moises, in the cerymoyes of Leyutis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone of Aaron, preest. 22 Whiche instrumentis Beseele, sone of Hur, sone of Hur, of the lyncge of Juda, fillide; for the Lord comaundide bi Moises, 23 while Ooliab, sone of Achysameth, of the lyncge of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a tapesere and a broederere of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. 24 Al the gold that was spendid in the werk of seyntuarie, and that was offrid in yiftis, was of ’nyne and twenti talentis,  and of seuene hundrid and thretti siclis, at the mesure of seyntuarie. 25 Forsothe it was offrid of hym  that passiden to noumbrer fro twenti yeer and aboue, of sise hundrid and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. 26 Furthermome, an hundrid talentis of siluer weren, of whiche the foundememtis of the seyntuarie weren yotun togidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; 27 an hundrid foundememtis weren maad of an hundrid talentis, and for ech foundememt was ordoynd o talent. 28 Forsothe of a thouysynde seuene hundrid and ‘ thrre scoor and fiftene siclis he made the heedis of pilers, and he ’clothise tho same pilers with siluer. 29 Also of bras weren offrid ‘thrre scoor and twelve thouysynde talentis, and foure hundrid siclis ouer. 30 Of whiche the foundememtis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessysng weren yotun, and the brasun auter, with his gridile, and al the vessels that perteynen to the vss therof, and the foundememtis of the greet street, as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryng therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street bi cumpas.

39

1 Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur, vermyloun, and bijs, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid,
whan he mynystride in hooli thingis, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 2 Therfor he made the 'cloth on the schuldris of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, 3 and of bijs foldid ayen, bi werk of broderie; also he kittle thinne goldun platis, and made thinne in to threedis, that tho moun be foldid ayen, with the warp of the forme colours; 4 and he made tweyne hemmes couplid to hem sifl to gidere, in euer either side of the ends; and 'he made a girdil of the same colours, 5 as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 6 And he made redi twei `stonys of onychyn, boundun and closid in gold, and graun bi the craft of worchere in iemmys, with the names of the sones of israel; sixe names in o stoon, and sixe in the tother stoon, bi the orde of her birthe. 'And he settide tho stoonus in the sidis of the ´clooth on the schuldris, in to a memorial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 8 He made also the racional, 9 by werk of broderie, bi the werk of the ´cloth on the schuldris, of gold, iacynt, purpur, and reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; he made the racional foure cornerid, 9 double, of the mesure of foure fingris. 10 And settide thereynne foure ordis of iemmes; in the firste orde was sardius, topazius, smaragdus; in the seconde was carbuncle, 11 saifir, iaspis; 12 in the thridde orde was ligurie, achates, ametist; 13 in the fourthe orde was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cumpassid and enclosid with gold, bi her ordis. 14 And tho twelve stonys weren grauny with twelve names, of the lynage of Israel, alle stonys bi hem sifl, bi the names of alle lynagis bi hem sifl. 15 Thei maden also in the racional litte chaynes, cleynuge to hem sifl togidre, 16 of pureste gold, and tweyne hokys, and so many ryngis of gold. Forsothe thei settiden the ryngis on euer either side of the racional, 17 of whiche ryngis twei goldun chaynes hangiden, whiche thei settiden in the hokis, that stonden forth in the corneris of the ´cloth on the schuldris. 18 These acordiden so to hem sifl, bothe bifoire and bihynde, that the ´cloth on the schuldris, and the racional, 19 weren knyt togidere, fastned to the girdil, and couplid ful strongli with ryngis, whiche ryngis a lace of iacynt ioynedeg tidgere, lest tho weren loose, and `fletiden down, and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 20 Thei maden also `a coote on the schuldris, al of iacynt; 21 and the hood in the hiyere part, aboute the myddis, and a wouun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; 22 forsothe bynethe at the feet pyn appli of iacynt, and purpur, and vermlyoun, and bijs foldid ayen; 23 and little bellis of pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pum garnadis, in the lowest part of the coote, bi cumpas; 24 a golden little belle, and a pyn apple; with whiche the bishop yede ounned, whanne he `was set in seruyce, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 25 Thei maden also cootis of bijs, bi wouun werk, to Aaron and to hise sones, 26 and mytres with smale corouns of bijs, 27 and lynynn clothis of bijs; 28 forsothe a girdil of bijs foldid ayen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermlyoun, departid bi craft of broderie, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 29 Thei maden also a plate of hooli worschipyng, of pureste gold, and thei writeden thyrnne bi werk of a worchere in iemmys, The hooli of the Lord. 30 And thei bounden it with the mytrey bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 31 Therfor al the werk of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessyng, was parformed; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises. 32 And thei offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenaunc, ryngis, tablis, barris, pileres, and foundements; 33 the hilyng of `skynnes of rammes, maad reed, and another hilyng of skynys of iacynt; 34 the veil, the arke, barris, propiciatorie; 35 the boord with vessels, and with the loues of settyng forth; 36 the candilstike, lanternes, and the purtenauncis of tho, with oile; 37 the goldun auter, and oynement, and encence of swete smellynge spiceries; 38 and the tente in the entring of the tabernacle; 39 the brasun auter, gridile, barris, and alle vessels therof; the `greet waischyng vessel, with his foundement; the tentic of the greet street, and the pilers with her foundements; 40 the tente in the entring of the greet street, and the cooridis, and stakis therof. No thing of the vessels failide, that weren comaundid to be maad in to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to the roof of the boond of pees. 41 Also the sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones, vsen in the seyntuaries, 42 as the Lord comaundide. 43 And aftir that Moises siy alle tho thingis fillid, he blesside hem.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, 2 in the firste monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise the tabernacle of witnessyng. 3 And thou schalt sette the arke thyrnne, and thou schalt leeue a veil bifore it. 4 And whanne the bord is borun yn, thou schalt sette ther onne tho thingis, that ben comaundid iustli. The candilstike schal stonde with hise lanternes, 5 and the goldun auter, where ynnne encence is bren bifo the arke of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente in the entring of the tabernacle; 6 and bifoir it the auter of bren sacrifice, 7 the `waischyng vessel bitwixe the auter and the tabernacle, which `waischyng vessel thou schalt fille with water. 8 And thou schalt cumpas the greet street, and the entrung ther of with tentis. 9 And whanne thou hast take oyle of anoynyng, thou schalt anoynete the tabernacle, with hise vessels, that tho be halewid; 10 the auter of bren sacrifice, and alle
vessels ther of; the `waischyng vessel, 11 with his foundement. Thou shalt anoynte alle thingis with the oile of anoyntyng, that tho be hooli of hooli thingis. 12 And thou shalt present Aaron and his sones to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 13 and, whanne thei ben `waischid in water, thou shalt clothe hem with hooli clothis, that thei mynystre to me, and that the anoyntyng of hem profite in to euerlastynge preesthod. 14 And Moyses dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide. 15 Therfor in the firste monethe of the secunde yeer, in the firste dai of the monethe, the tabernacle was set. 16 And Moises reiside it, and settide the table, and foundementis, and barris, and he ordeynede pilers; 17 and `spredde abrood the roof on the tabernacle, and puttide an hilyng aboue, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He puttide also the witnessyng in the arke, and he settide barris with ynne, and Goddis answerwyng place aboue. 19 And whanne he hadde brouyt the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille the comaundement of the Lord. 20 He settide also the boord in the tabernacle of witnessyng, at the north coost, without the veil, 21 and he ordeynede the looues of settyng forth bifore, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 22 He settide also the candilstike in the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene ayens the boord, 23 in the south side, and settide lanernes bi ordre, bi the comaundement of the Lord. 24 He puttide also the goldun auter yndur the roof of witnessyng, 25 ayens the veil, and he brente theronne encense of swete smellyinge spiceries, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 26 He settide also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, 27 and the auter of bremen sacrifice in the porche of the witnessyng, and he offride theryne bremen sacrifice, and sacrifices, as the Lord comaundide. 30 Also he ordeynede the `waischyng vessel, bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter, and fillide it with watir. 31 And Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, waischiden her hondis and feet, 32 whanne thei entridden into the roof of boond of pees, and neiyeden to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 33 He reiside also the greet street, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settide a tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that alle thingis weren perfittli maad, 34 a cloude hilide the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the Lord fillide it; 35 nether Moyses myte entre in to the tabernacle of the boond of pees, while the cloude hilide alle thingis, and the maieste of the Lord schynede, for the cloude hilide alle thingis. 36 If ony tyme the cloude lefte the tabernacle, the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpaynies; 37 if the cloude hangide aboue, thei dwelliden in the same place; 38 for the cloude of the Lord restide on the tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nyyt, in the siyt of the populis of Israel, bi alle her dwellyngis.
Leviticus

1 FORSOTHE the Lord clepide Moyses, and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, `and seide, 2 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of you, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slayn sacrifices, if his offryng is brennt sacrifice, 3 and of the droue of oxun, he schal offere a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. 4 And he schal sette hondis on the heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be acceptable, and proftying in to clensyng of hym. 5 And he schal offere a calf bifor the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offrue the blood thuer of, and they schulen schede bi the cumpas of the auer, which is bifor the dore of the tabernacle. 6 And whanne the skyn of the sacrifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte the membris in to gobetis; 7 and they schulen put vndur in the auer fier,* and they schulen make an heep of wode bfore; and they schulen ordyne aboue 8 the trees thoo thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, 9 whanne the entrailis and feet ben waischid with watir; and the preest schal brenne tho on the auer, in to brennt sacrifice, and sweete odour to the Lord. 10 That if the offryng is of little beestis, a brennt sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offere a male beeste with out wem, 11 and he schal offere at the side of the auer that biholdith to the north, bfore the Lord. Sothelie the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof on the auer `bi cumpas, 12 and they schulen departe the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and they schulen putte on the trees, vndur whiche the fier schal be set; 13 sothelie thei schulen wasiche in watir the entrailis and feet; and the preest schal brenne alle thingis offrid on the auer, in to brennt sacrifice, and sweett odour to the Lord. 14 Forsothe if the offryng of brennt sacrifice to the Lord is of briddis, of turtlis, and of culuer briddis, 15 the preest schal offere it at the auer; and whanne the heed is writhun to the necke, and the place of the wounde is brokun, he schal make the blood renne doun on the brenke of the auer. 16 Sothelie he schal caste forth the littil bladdir of the throte, and fetheris bisidis the auer, at the eest coost, in the place in which the aischis ben wont to be sched out; 17 and he schal brenke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue, nether he schal departe it with yrun; and he schal brenne it on the auer, whanne fier is set vndur the trees; it is a brennt sacrifice, and an offring of sweete odour to the Lord.

2

1 Whanne a soule offfrith an offring of sacrifice to the Lord, flour of wheete schal be his offring. And he schal schede oile ther onne, 2 and he schal putte encense, and he schal bere to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche sones oon schal take an handful of `flour of wheete, and of oile, and alle the encense; and he schal putte a memorial on the auer, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 3 Forsothe that that `is residue of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and hisi hones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offryngis to the Lord. 4 Forsothe whanne thou offrist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of wheete flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, spreynyd with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with oile; 5 if thin offryng is `of a friyng pann, of wheete flour spreynyd with oile and without sour dow, 6 thou schaldeparte it in smale partis, and thou schal schede oile ther onne. 7 Ellis if the sacrifice is of a gridele, eunni the wheete flour schal be spreynyd with oile; 8 which wheete flour thou schal offere to the Lord, and schalt take in the hondis of the preest. 9 And whanne he hath offrid it, he schal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he schal brenne it on the auer, in to `odour of swetness to the Lord. 10 Sothelie what euer thing `is residue, it schal be Aarons and hisi hones, the hooli of hooli thingis of the offringis to the Lord. 11 Ech offring which is offrid to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether onyi thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brennt in the sacrifice of the Lord. 12 Ye schulen offrer oneli the firste fruytis of tho, and yiftis; sotheli tho schulen not be put on the auer, in to odour of swetnessse. 13 Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou schalt offfere, thou schal make it saury with salt, nether thou schalt take awei the salt of the boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offfryng thou schalt offfre salt. 14 Forsothe if thou offrist a yift of the firste thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of `eeries of corn yit grene, thou schalt seenge tho in fier, and thou schalt breke in the maner of seedis; and so thou schalt offfre thi firste fruytis to the Lord, 15 and thou schalt schede oyle theronre, and schalt putte encense, for it is the offfryng of the Lord. 10 Of which the preest schal brenne, in to mynde of the yftpse, a part of the `seedis brokun, and of oile, and al the encense.

* 1:7 fier, that is, trees to the nurchyng and continuance of fier youun fro heuene.
3

1 That if his offrigh is a sacrifice of pesible thingis, and he wolde offre of oxun, he schal offre bifoare the Lord a male, ether a female, without wem. 2 And he schal sette hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest schulen schede the blood bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offryng to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with ynne; 4 thei schulen offre twye kyderenis, with the fatnesse bi which the guttis cledip ylron ben hild, and the calle of the lyuer with the little reynes. 5 And thei schulen brenne tho on the auter, in to brente sacrifice, wannye fier is put vndur the trees, in to offryng of sweetset odour to the Lord. 6 Sotheli if his offryng is of sheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether a female, tho schulen be without wem. 7 If he offrith a lombe bifor the Lord, 8 he schal sette his hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 9 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, 10 and al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and alle the entrails, and euer eithir litil reyne, with the fatnesse which is bisidis the `guttis cledip ylron, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 11 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedyng of fier, and of the offryng to the Lord. 12 If his offryng is a geet, and he offrith it to the Lord, 13 he schal sette his hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 14 And thei schulen take therof, in to `the fedyng of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and that hilith alle the entrails, 15 and twel little reynes with the calle which is on the bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrails that cleuen to the little reynes. 16 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedyng of fier, and of sweetset odour; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, 17 by euerlastynge riyt in generacions, and in alle youre dwellyng placis, nether in ony maner ye schulen ete blood, nether fatnesse.

4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 Whanne a soule hath do synne bi ignorance, and hath do ony thing of alle comaundemtis `of the Lord, whiche he comaundide that tho schulen not be don; if a preest which is anoyntid, 3 hath do synne, makynge the puple to trespasse, he schal offre for his synne a calf without wem to the Lord. 4 And he schal brynge it to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, bifor the Lord, and he schal sette hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it to the Lord. 5 And he schal take vp of the blood `of the calf, and schal brynge it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng. 6 And whanne he hath dippid the fyngr in to the blood, he schal sprengere it seuen sithis bifor the Lord, ayens the veil of the seyntuarie. 7 And he schal putte of the same blood on the corners of the auter of encense moost acceptable to the Lord, which auter is in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede al the `tother blood in to the fondement of the auter of brente sacrifice in the entryng of the tabernacle. 8 And he schal offre for synne the ynnere fatnesse of the calf, as well as it that hilith the entrails, as alle thingis that ben with ynne, 9 twel little reynes, and the calle, which is on the bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, 10 with the little reynes, as it is offrid of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible thingis; and he schal brenne tho on the auter of brente sacrifice. 11 Sotheli he schal bere out of the castels the skyn, and alle the fleischis, with the heed, and feet, and entrails, 12 and dung, and the `residue bodi in to a clene place, where aischis ben wonte to be sched out; and he schal brenne tho on the heap of trees, whiche schulen be brent in the place of aischis sched out. 13 That if al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel knowith not, and doith by vnkunnyng that that is ayens the comauendemt of the Lord, 14 and afterward vnkindstondith his synne, it schal offre a calf for synne, and it schal brynge the calf to the dore of the tabernacle. 15 And the eldere men of the puple schulen sette hondis on the heed therof bifor the Lord; and whanne the calf is offrid in the sity of the Lord, 16 the preest which is anoyntid schal bere ynne of his blood in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; 17 and whanne the fyngur `is dippid, he schal sprengere seuen sithis ayens the veil. 18 And he schal putte of the same blood in the horns of the auter, which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede the `residue blood bisidis the fondement of the auter of brente sacrifice, which is in the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng. 19 And he schal take al the fatnesse therof, and schal brenne it on the auter; 20 and so he schal do also of this calf, as he dide also bifor; and whanne the prest schal preye for hem, the Lord schal be mercifull. 21 Forsothe he schal bere out thilke calf, and schal brenne it, as also the formere calf, for it is for the synne of the multitude. 22 If the prince synneth, and doith bi ignorance o thing of many, which is forboden in the lawe of the Lord, 23 and afterward vnkindstondith his synne, he schal offre to the Lord a sacrifice, a `buk of geet, `that hath no wem; 24 and he schal sette his hond on the heed therof. And whanne he hath offrid it in the place, where brent
sacrifice is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it is for synne; 25 the preest schal dippe the fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne, and he schal touche the corneris of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue blood at the foundement therof. 26 Sotheli the preest schal brente the innere fatisse aboue the auter, as it is wont to be doon in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 27 That if a soule of the puple of the lord synneth bi ignorance, that he do ony thing of these that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and trespassith, 28 and knowith his synne, he schal offre a geet without wem; 29 and he schal sette hond on the heed of the sacrifice which is for synne, and he schal offre it in the place of brent sacrifice. 30 And the preest schal take of the blood on his fyngur, and he schal touche the horns of the auter of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 31 Sotheli he schal take a wei al the yynere fatnesse, as it is wont to be don a wei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis, and he schal brente it on the auter, in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 32 Sotheli if he offrith of little beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, 33 a sheep without wem, he schal putte the hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in the place where the beest of brent sacrifices ben wont to be slayn. 34 And the preest schal take of the blood therof in his fyngur, and he schal touche the horns of the autir of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 35 And he schal do away al the yynere fatnesse as the innere fatnesse of the ram which is offrid for pesible thingis, is wont to be don a wei, and he schal brente it on the auter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym.

5

1 If a soule synneth, and * hereth the vois of a swerere, † and is witnesse, ‘for ether he syi, ether ‘is witynge, if he schewith not, he schal bere his synne. 2 A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether which is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it sif, ether touchith ony other crepynge beeste, and foyetyth his vnclenessse, he is gilti, and trespassith. 3 And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclenessse of man, bi al the vnclennesse bi which he is wont to be defouid, and he foyetyth, and knowith afterward, he schal be suget to trespas. 4 A soule that swerith, and bryngith forth with hisse lippis, that it schulde do ether yuel, ether wel, and doith not, and conmermeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and foyetyth, and aftewerd vnstrandith his trespas, do it penaunce for synne, 5 and offre it of the flockis a femal lamb, ethir a goet; 6 and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne. 7 But if he may not offre a beeste, offre he twei turtlis, ethir ‘briddis of culuers to the Lord, oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice. 8 And he schal yyue tho to the preest, which schal offre the firste for synne, and schal folde ayen the heed therof to the wengis, so that it cleue to the necke, and be not ‘brokyn outiuri. 9 And the preest schal sprynge the wal of the auter, of the blood therof; sotheli what euer ‘is residue, he schal make to droppe doun at the ‘foundement of the auter, for it is for synne. 10 Sotheli he schal brente the tother bridd in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doon; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 11 That if his hond mai not offre twei turtlis, ethir twei ‘briddis of culuers, he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi ‡ of wheete flour; he schal not putte oile ‘in to it, nether he schal putte ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. 12 And he schal yyue it to the preest, which preest schal take vp an handful therof, and schal brente on the auter, in to mynde of hym that offeride, 13 and the preest schal preie for hym, and schal clenese; forsothe he schal have the tother part in yyte. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises, 15 and seide, If a soule brekith cerymonyes bi errour, and synneth in these thingis that ben halewid to the Lord, it schal offre for his trespas a ram without wem of the flockis, that may be bouyt for twei siclis, bi the weyte of the seyntuarie. 16 And he schal restore that harm that he dide, and he schal putte the fyuete part aboue, and schal yyue to the preest, which preest schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 17 A soule that synneth bi ignorance, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vnstrandith his wickidnesse, 18 it schal offre to the preest a ram without wem of the flockis, bi the mesure of estymacioun of synne; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide vnwytynge, and it schal be foryouun to him, 19 for by errour he trespasside ayens the Lord.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, A soule that synneth, and dispisith the Lord, and denyeth

---

* 5:1: This word and is sette for that is. † 5:1: In Ebreu it is of an ooth, and this lettre is vnstrandoun of hym, that is requiriid to bere
witnessyng of a thing that he knowith, and wole not, but hidith the truth. ‡ 5:11: that is, the tenthe part of iij. buschelis.
to his neibore a thing bitakun to kepyng, that was bitakun to his feith, ethir takith maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ether makith fals chalang, 3 ether fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth furthermore and forswerith, and doth any other thing of manye in whiche things men ben wont to do synne, 4 if it is conuict of the gilt, 5 it schal yelde hool alle thingis whiche it wolde gete bi fraude, and furthermore the fyuethe part to the lord, to whom it dide harm. 6 Sotheli for his synne it schal offre a ram vnmwmed of the foc, and it schal yuue that ram to the preest, bi the valu and mesure of the trespas; 7 and the preest schal preie for hym bifor the Lord, and it schal be foryouun to hym, for alle thingis whiche he synnede in doyng. 8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 9 Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hise sones, This is the lawe of brent sacrifice; it schal be brent in the auter al nyty til the morewe; fier that is youn fro heuen schale be of the same auter. 10 The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and pryuy lynnun clothis; and he schal take awei the aischis, which the fier deouuryng brente, and he schal putte bisidis the auter; 11 and he schal be spylid of the formere clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal bere aischis out of the castels, and in a moost clene place he schal make tho to be wastid til to a deed sparcel. 12 Forsothe fier schal brenne eureue in the auter, which fier the preest schal nuriSChe, puttyung trees vndur, in the morewtid bi ech daie; and whanne brent sacrifice is put aboue, the preest schal brenne the ynnere fatnessis of pesible thingis. 13 This is euerlastynge fier, that schal neuer faile in the auter. 14 This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletynge offryngis, whiche `the sones of Aaron schulen offre before the Lord, and bifor the auter. 15 The preest schal take an handful of wheete flour, which is spreyn with oile, and al the encense which is put on the wheete flour, and he schal brene it in the auter, in to mynde of swettist odour to the Lord. 16 Forsothe Aaron with hise sones schal ete the tother part of wheete flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete in the hooli place of the greet street of the tabernacle. 17 Sotheli herfor it schal not be `dyp with sour dow, for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hooli `of the noumbre of holi thingis, as for synne and for trespas. 18 Malis ooni of the kynrede of Aaron schulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and euerlastynge in youre generacionis, of the sacrifice of the Lord; ech man that touchith theschal be halewyd. 19 And the Lord spak to Moises, 20 and seide, This is the offryng of Aaron, and of hise sones, which thei oen offre to the Lord in the day of her anoonyng *; thei schulen offre the tenyte part of ephi of wheete flour, in euerlastynge sacrifice, the myddis therof in the morewtid, and the myddis therof in the euentid; 21 which schal be spreyn with oile in the friyng panne, and schal be fried. 22 Sotheli the preest which is successour to the fadir `bi ryet, schal offre it hoot, in to sweteste odour to the Lord; and al it schal be brent in the auter. 23 For al the sacrifice of preestis schal be wastid with fier, nether ony man schal ete therof. 24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 25 Spek thou to Aaron and to hise sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord, in the place where brent sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 26 The preest that offrith it, schal ete it in the hooli place, in the greet street of the tabernacle. 27 What euer thing schal touche the fleischis therof, it schal be halewidi; if a cloth is bispreyn of the blood therof, it schal be waischun in the hooli place. 28 Sotheli the erthun vessel, in which it is sodun, schal be brokun; that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be scourid, and schal be waischun with watir. 29 Ech male of preestis kyn schal ete of the fleischis therof; for it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 30 Sotheli the sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos blood is borun in to the tabernacle of witnessyng to clenste in the seyntuarie, schal not be etun, but it schal be brent in fier.

7

1 And this is the lawe of sacrifice for trespas; it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 2 Therfor where brent sacrifice is offrid, also the sacrifice for trespas schal be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 Thei schulen offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, 4 the twelie little reynes, and the fatnesse which is bisidis ilion, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 5 And the preest schal brene tho on the auter; it is encense of the Lord, for trespas. 6 Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete these fleischis in the hooli place, for it is hooli `of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 7 As a sacrifice is offrid for synne, so and for trespas, o lawe schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. 8 The preest that offrith the beeste of brent sacrifice, schal haue the skyn therof. 9 And ech sacrifice of wheete flour, which is bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad redi in a gridile, ethir in a friyng panne, it schal be that preestis, of whom it is offrid, 10 whether it is spreyn with oile, ethir is drye. To alle the sones of Aaron euene mesure schal be departyd, `to ech `bi hem sif. 11 This is the lawe of `the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to the Lord. 12 If the offryng is for doyng of thankyngis, thei schulen offre looues without sour dow spreynit with oile, and `therf looues sodun in watir, that ben anooyntid with oile; and thei schulen offre

* 6:20 In Ebru it is, in the day in whiche he anooyntide him.
wheete flour bakun, and thinne loues spreynyt to gidere with the medlyng of oile. 13 Also thei schulen offre 'loues diyt with sour dow, with the sacrifice of thankyngis which is offrid for pesible thingis; 14 of whiche o loof schal be offrid to the Lord for the firste fruytis, and it schal be the preestis that schal schede the blood of the sacrifice, 15 whose fleischis schulen be etun in the same dai, nether ony thing of tho schal dwelle til the morew. 16 If a man offrith a sacrifice bi a vow, ethir bi fre wille, it schal be etun in lijk maner in the same dai; but also if ony thing dwelth 'in to the morew, it is leueful to ete it; 17 sotheli fier schal waaste, whateuer thing the thridde day schal fynde. 18 If ony man etith in the thridde dai of the fleischis of sacrifice of pesible thingis, his offryng schal be maad voide, nethir it schal profite to the offeree; but rather whateuer soule defoulith hym silf with suche mete, he schal be gilte of 'brekyng of the lawe. 19 Fleisch that touchith ony vnclene thing, schal not be etun, but it schal be brent bi fier; he that is clene, schal ete it. 20 A pollutid soule, that etith of the fleischis of the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to the Lord, schal perishe fro his puplis. 21 And he that touchith vnclenessse of man, ether of beeste, ether of alle thing that may defoule, and etith of suche fleischis, schal perishe fro his puplis. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the ynnere fatnesse of a sheep, of an oxe, and of a geet; 24 ye schulen haue in to dyuere vss the ynnere fatnesse of a carkeis deed by it silf, and of that beeste which is takun of a rauenus beeste. 25 If ony man etith the ynnere fatnesse, that owith to be offrid in to encense of the Lord, he schal perishe fro his puple. 26 Also ye schulen not take in mete the blood of ony beeste, as wel of briddis as of beestis; 27 ech man that etith blood schal perishe fro his puplis. 28 And the Lord spak to Moises, 29 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, He that offrith a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, ofre togidere also a sacrifice, that is, fletynge offryngis therof. 30 He schal holde in the hondis the ynnere fatnesse of the sacrifice, and the brest; and whanne he hath halewid bothe offrid to the Lord, he schal yyue to the preest, 31 which schal brende the ynnere fatnesse on the auter; sotheli the brest schal be Aarons and hise sones; 32 and the riyt schuldur of the sacrifices of pesible thingis schal turne in to the firste fruytis of the preest. 33 He that of Aarons sones offrith the blood, and the ynnere fatnesse, schal haue also the riyt schuldur in his porcioun. 34 For Y haue take fro the sones of Israel the brest of reysing, and the schuldur of departhyng, of the pesible sacrifices 'of hem, and Y haue yoe to Aaron the preest and to hise sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, of al the puple of Israel. 35 This is the anoynytng † of Aaron, and of hise sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ynne Moises offride hem that thei schulden be set in preesthod, 36 and whiche thingis the Lord comaundid to be youun to hem of the sones of Israel, bi euerlastynge religiuon in her generacions. 37 This is the lawe of brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewyng, and for the sacrifices of pesible thingis; 38 which lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundid to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offringis to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

8

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Aaron with hise sones, 2 'the clothes of hem, and the oile of anoynytng, a calf for synne, twei rammes, a panyere with therf loues; 3 and thou schalt gedere al the cumpanye to the dore of the tabernacle. 4 Moises didse as the Lord comaundid; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, he seide, 5 This is the word which the Lord comaundid to be don. 6 And anoon Moises offride Aaron and hise sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, 7 he clothide the bishop with a lynnun schirte, 'and girdide 'the bishop with a girdil, and clothide with a coote of iacynt, and 'puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, 8 which cloth on the schuldris he boond with a girdil, and 'dresside to the racional, wherynne doctryn and truthe was. 9 And Moises hidle the heed with a mytre, and 'settide theronne, ayens the forhed, the golden plate halewid in halewyng, as the Lord comaundid to hym. 10 He took also the oile of anoynytng, with which he anoynide the tabernacle with al his purtenaunce; 11 and whanne he hadde halewid and hadde spreynyt the auter seuen sithes, he anoynide it, and halewid with oile alle the vessels therof, and the 'greet waisching vessel with his foundement. 12 Which oile he schedde on 'the heed of Aaron, and anoynide hym, and halewid. 13 And he clothide with lynnun cootis, and girdide with girdils 'his sones offrid, and settide on mytris, as the Lord comaundid. 14 He offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadde put her hondis on 'that calf, 15 he offrith it, and drow up blood; and whanne the fyngur was dippid, he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clensid and halewid, he schedde the 'residue blood at the 'foundement therof. 16 Sotheli he brent on the auter the yynne fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mage, and the twei little reynes with her little fatnessis; 17 and he brente without the castels the calf, with the skyn, fleischis,

* 7:14 In Ebru it is, of alle. † 7:35 the oynting, that is, the offering in the day of her oynting.
and dung, as the Lord commaundide. 18 He offride also a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and hise sones hadden set her hondis on the heed therof, 19 he offride it, and schedde the blood thereof bi the cumpas of the auter. 20 And he kittere thilke ram in to gobetis, and brente with fier the heed therof, and membris, 21 and ynnere fatnesse, whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun biforn; and he brente al the ram togidere on the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour to the Lord, as the Lord commaundide to hym. 22 He offride also the secundoe ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and hise sones puttiden her hondis on the heed therof. 23 And whanne Moises hadde offrid the ram, he took of the blood, and touchide the laste part of the ryte eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his riyt honde, in lijk maner and of the foot. 24 He offride also `the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchid of the blood of the ram offrid the laste part of `the riyt eeres of alle, and `the thombs of the riyt honde and foot, he schedde the `tothir blood on the auter bi cumpas. 25 Sotheli he departide the ynnere fatnesse, and the tale, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twey reynes with her fatnessis and with the riyt schuldur. 26 Forsothe he took of the panyere of therf loues, that was bifor the Lord, loues without sour dow, and a cake spreynyt with oile, and he puttid loues first sodun in watir and afterward fried in oile on the ynnere fatnesse, and the riyt schuldur; and bitook alle thingis togidere to Aaron. 27 and to hise sones. And aftir that thei `reisiden tho biforn the Lord, 28 eft `he brente tho takun of her hondis, on the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offring of halewyng, in to the odour of swettesne of sacrifice `into his part to the Lord. 29 He took also the brest of the ram of consecracion in to his part, and reiside it bifor the Lord, as the Lord commaundide to hym. 30 And he took the oynement, and blood that was in the auter, and `spreynte on Aaron, and hise clothis, and on `the sones of hym, and on her clothis. 31 And whanne he hadde halewid hem in her clothings, he commaundide to hem, and seide, Sethye ye fleischis bifor the `yatis of the tabernacle, and there ete ye tho; also ete ye the loues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere, as God commaundide to me, `and seide, Aaron and hise sones schulen ete tho loues; 32 sotheli whatever thing is residue of the fleisch and loues, fier schal waste. 33 Also ye schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuene daies, til to the day in which the tymne of youre halewyng schal be fillid; for the halewyng is endid in seuene daies, 34 as it is doon in present tymne, that the rytyfulnesse of sacrifice were fillid. 35 Ye schulen dwelle dai and nynt in the tabernacle, and ye schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ye die not; for so it is comaundid to me. 36 And Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

9

1 Forsothe whanne the eijtith dai was maad, Moises clepide Aaron, and hise sones, and the grettore men in birthe of Israel; 2 and he seide to Aaron, Take * thou of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram `in to brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wem, and offre tho bifor the Lord. 3 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take ye a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o yeer and with out wem, 4 in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a ram for pesible thingis; and offre ye tho bifor the Lord, and offre ye whete flour spreynyt with oile in the sacrifice of ech; for to dai the Lord schal appere to you. 5 Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche Moises commaundide, to the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, 6 Moises seide, This is the word, which the Lord commaundide, do ye, and his glorie schal appere to you. 7 And Moises seide to Aaron, Neye thy thou to the auter, and offre thou for thy synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord commaundide. 8 And anoon Aaron neiyde to the auter, and offride a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood hise sones offriden to him, in which blood he dippide the fyngr, and touchide the hornes of the auter, 10 and schedde the residue at the foundement therof; 11 and he brente on the auter the yynere fatnesse, and little reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 12 Forsothe he brente bi fier without the castels the fleischis and skyn therof. 13 And he offride the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hise sones offriden to hym the blood therof, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the auter; 14 thei offriden also thilke sacrifice kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membris; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on the auter, 15 whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun bifor with watir. 16 And he offride and killide a buk of geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clensid, he made brent sacrifice, 17 and addide in to the sacrifice fletynge offryngis that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cerymonyes of brent sacrifice of the moretwid. 18 He offride also an oxe, and a ram, pesible sacrifices of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the auter. 19 Forsothe thei putpiden on the brestis the yynere fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, 102 that is, purueie of thi coostis a calf to be offrid for thi synne. that is, purueie of thin owe costis. 9:9 the auter, that is, of brent sacrifice.
and the little reynes with her fatnessis, and the calle of the mawe. 20 And whanne the ynnere fatnessis weren brent in the auter, 21 Aaron departide the brestis, and the riyt schuldris of tho, and reiside bifor the Lord, as Moyses comaundide. 22 And he streiye forth hondis to the puple, and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices for synne, and brent sacrifisies, and pesible sacrifisies, weren fillid, he cam doun. 23 Sotheli Moyses and Aaron entriden in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and yeden out afterward, and blessiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. 24 And lo! fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the ynnere fatnesses that weren on the auter; and whanne the cumpaynes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, and felden on her faces.

10

1 And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones of Aaron, hadden take censeris, thei puttiden fier and encense aboue, and offriden bifor the Lord alien fier, which thing was not comaundid to hem. 2 And fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride * hem, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. 3 And Moyses seide to Aaron, This thing is it which the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neyien to me, and Y schal be glorified in the sijt of al the puple; which thing Aaron herde, and was stille. 4 Sotheli whanne Moises hadde clepid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother of Aaron’s fadir, he seide to hem, Go ye, and take awye youre britheren fro the sijt of seynturie, and bere ye out of the castels. 5 And anoon thei yeden, and token hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnu cootis, and castiden out, as it was comaundid to hem. 6 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ithamarr, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ye make nakid † youre heeidis, and nyle ye reende clothiss, lest perauenture ye dien, and indignacioun rise on al the cumpauny; youre britheren and all the hows of Israel byweile the brennyng which the Lord reiside.

7 But ye schulen not go out of the yatis of the tabernacle, ellis ye schulen perisiche; for the oile of hooli anoynytyn is on you. Whiche diden alle thingis bi the comaundement of Moises. 8 Also the Lord seide to Aaron, 9 Thou and thi sones schulen not drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunkun, whanne ye schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, lest ye dien; for it is euerlustyng comaundement in to youre generaciouns, 10 that ye haue kunnyng to make doon bytwixe hooli thing and vnholi, bitwixe pollutid thing and cleene; 11 and that ye teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. 12 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ythamarr, hise sones, that weren residue, Take ye the sacrifice that lefte of the offrynge of the Lord, and ete ye it with out sour dow, bisidis the auter, for it is hooli’ of the noumber of hooli thingis. 13 Sotheli ye schulen ete in the hooli place that that is youn to thee and to thi sones, of the offrynys of the Lord, as it is comaundid to me Also thou, 14 and thi sones, and thi douytris with thee, schulen ete in the clemnest place the brest which is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fere sones, of the heefull sacrifices of the sones of Israel; 15 for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest, and the ynnere fatnessis that ben brent in the auter; and perteynyn tho to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlustyng lawe, as the Lord comaundide. 16 Among these thingis whanne Moises souyte the ‘buk of geet that was offrid for synne, he foonid it brent, and he was wrooth ayens Eliazar and Ythamarr,’ the sones of Aaron that weren left. 17 And he seide, Whi eten not ye the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which sacrifice is hooli ‘of the noumber of hooli thingis, and is youn to you, that ye bere the wickyndnesse of the multitude, and preye for it in the sijt of the Lord; 18 moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynnne hooli thingis, and ye oyuyn ete it in the seynturie, as it is comaundid to me? 19 And Aaron anweride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifisse is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sotheli this that thou seest, bифele to me; how myyte Y ete it, ether plese God in cerymonywis with soreful soule? 20 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he ressyueyde satisfaccioon.

11

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 2 Seie ye to the sones of Israel, Kepe ye alle thingis whiche Y wroot to you, that Y be youre God. These ben the beestis, whiche ye schulen ete, of alle lyuynge beestis of erthe; 3 ye schulen ete ‘all thing among beestis that hath a clee departid, and cewith code; 4 sotheli what euer thing ceweth code, and hath a clee, but departith not it, as a camel and otherbe beestis doon, ye schulen not ete it, and ye schulen arrette among vnclene thingis.

5 A cirolgirle, * which ceweth code, and departith not the clee, is vnclene; and an hare, 6 for also he ceweth code, but departith not the clee; 7 and a swiyn, that ceweth not code, thouy he departith the clee. 8 Ye schulen not ete the fleischis of these, nether ye schulen touche the deed bodyes, for tho

---

* 10:2 deuouride hem, that is, killede hem, for nether her bodies, nether her clothis weren wastid, and so it semeth that thei weren sauyd. † 106 make nakid, etc. in Ebreu it it, ye schulen not encreesse youre heeidis, that is, suffringer the heeris wexe ouer comyn maner, as hethen diden in deth of frendis. * 11:5 A cirolgirle, that is, a beeste ful of thornes, and more than an ichoun. In Ebrue it is a cory.
ben vnclene to you. 9 Also these thingis ben that ben gendrid in watris, and is leeuful to ete; 10 ye schulen ete al thing that hath fynnes and scalis, as well in the see, as in floodis and stondynge watris; sotheli what euer thing of tho that ben moued and lyuen in watris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abhominable, and wlatsum to you; 11 ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen eschewe the bodies deed bi hem sifl. 12 Alle thingis in watris that han not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid, 13 These thingis ben of foulis whiche ye schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of you; an egle, and a grippre, aliæ,† and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; 14 and al of raunya kynde bi his licnesse; 15 a strucioun, 16 and nýt crowe, a lare, and an hauke bi his kinde; 17 an owle, and dipper, and ibis ‡; 18 a swan and cormoraunt, and a pellican; 19 a fawcun, a iay bi his kynde; a leepwynke, and a remerows. 20 Al thing of foulis that goith on fooure feets, schal be abhominably to you; 21 sotheli what euer thing goith on fooure feet, but hath lengere hipis bihynt, bi whiche it skippith on the erthe, ye schelen ete; 22 as is a buke $ in his kynde, and acatus, * and opymacus, † and a locuste, alle bi her kynde. 23 Forsothe what euer thing of briddis hath fooure feet oneli, it schal be abhominably to you; 24 and who euer touchith her bodies deed bi hem sifl, schal be defoulid, and schal be vnclene `til to euentid; 25 and if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing of these, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene til to the goyng doun of the sunne. 26 Sotheli ech beeste that hath a clee, but departith not it, nether chewith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing touchith it, schal be defoulid. 27 That that goith on hondis, of alle beestis that gon on fooure feets, schal be vnclene; he, that touchith her bodies deed bi hem sifl, schal be defoulid `til to euentid; 28 and he, that berith siche deed bodies, schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene `til to euentid; for alle these thingis ben vnclene to you. 29 Also these thingis schulen be arettid among defoulid thingis, of these that ben moued on erthe; a wesele, and mows, and a cocodrille, † alle bi her kynde; 30 mygal $ camelion, * and stellio, † and lacerta, ‡ and a maldewer. 31 Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith her bodies deed bi hem sifl, schal be vnclene `til to euentid; 32 and that thing schal be defoulid, on which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem sifl fallith, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as skynnes `and heiris; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho thingis schulen be defoulid `til to euentid, and so afterwird tho schulen be clensis. 33 Sotheli a vessel of erthe, in which ony thing of these fallith with ynye, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. 34 Ech mete, which ye schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water $ is sched thereon; and ech fletynge thing, which is drunken of ech vessel, `where ynye vnclene thingis bifelden, schal be vnclene; 35 and what euer thing of siche deed bodies bi hem sifl felde theronne, it schal be vnclene, whether furnesis, ethir vessels of thre feets, tho schulen be destried, and schulen be vnclene. 36 Sotheli wellis and cisternes, and al the congregacioun of watris, schal be clene. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it sifl, schal be defoulid. 37 If it fallith on seed, it schal not defoule the seed; 38 sotheli if ony man schedind seed with watir, and afterwird the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi hem sifl, it schal be defoulid anoon. 39 If a beeste is deed, which it is leeuful to you to ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene `til to euentid; and he that etith therof ony thing, 40 ethir berith, schal waische his clothis, and schal be vnclene `til to euentid. 41 Al thing that crepith on erthe, schal be abhominably, nether schal be takun in to mete. 42 What euer thing goith on the brest and fooure feets, and hath many feet, ethir drawun bi the erthe, ye schulen not ete, for it is abhominably. 43 Nyle ye defoule youre soulsis, nether touche ye ony thing of tho, lest ye ben vnclene; 44 for Y am youre Lord God; be ye hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ye not youre soulsis in ech crepynghe `beeste which is moued on erthe; for Y am the Lord, 45 that ladde you out of the lond of Egip, that Y schulde be to you in to God; ye schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. 46 This is the lawe of lyuynge beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lyuynge soule which is moued in watir, and crepith in erthe; 47 that ye knowe differences of clene thing and vnclene, and that ye wite what ye schulen ete, and what ye owen forsake.

† 11:13 aliæ, that is, a kynde of egle. ‡ 11:17 ibis, that is, a cicony, that ethith paddokis and serpentis. ibis, that is, an vnclene watir foule, that with his bille puttyngge water into his ers, purgith hisifll. $ 11:22 a buke is the fruyt of locuste, bifor that it hath wyngis. * 11:22 acatus, that is, a fruyt of locust, whanne it bigynneth to haue wyngis. † 11:22 opymacus, that is, a beeste that fylith with serpentis. opymacus, that is, a foule that is enemy to serpentis.

† 11:29 a cocodrille, that is, a beeste of iijj. feet, that hath naileis and teiles, and [hauynghe the nether cheke vnmoveable, and he s.] restith on the lond bi day, and in water bi nyty. In Ebru it is an urchun. $ 11:30 mygal, ether a glotenouse mows. an amgal, that is, a trecherous born beest, and a gileful and most gloterous mous.

* 11:30 camelian, that is, a beeste dyuersis in dyuyse colours. a camelian, that is, a beeste dyuersis in dyuyse colours after dyuerse loyngiris. † 11:30 stellio, that is, a worm that hath many briyt iemmes in the bak. stellio, that is, a worme peystid as with sterris. ‡ 11:30 lacerta, that is, a serpent that hath many shuldris as hondis. $ 11:34 watir, that is, vnclene watir. watir, that is, conteyined in a vessel, wheryme vnclene thing biforse felde.
12

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to
2 them, if a womman, whanne sche hath resseyued seed, childith a knaue child, sche schal be vncleene bi
3 seuene daies bi the daies of departure of corrupt blood, that renneth bi monethis; 4 and the yong child
5 schal be circumsidid in the eytieth dai. 4 Sotheli sche schal dwelle thre and thretti daies in the blood
6 of hir purifying; sche schal not touche ony hooli thing, nethir sche schal entre in to the seyntuarie, til
7 the daies of her clensing be fillid. 5 Sotheli if sche childith a female, sche schal be vncleene twei woukis,
8 bi the custom of flowyng of vncleene blood, and `thre scoor and sixe daies schal dwelle in the blood
9 of her clensing. 6 And whanne the daies of hir clensyng, for a sone, ether for a douytir, ben fillid, sche
10 schal brynge a lamb of o yeer in to brent sacrificie, and a `bryd of a culuer, ethir a turtle, for synne,
11 to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 7 and sche schal yuye to the preest, which schal offre tho
12 bifor the Lord, and schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid fro the flowyng of hir blood. This
13 is the lawe of a womman childynge a male, ethir a female. 8 That if hir hond fyndith not, nethir may
14 offre a lamb, sche schal take twei武术s, ethir twei `briddis of culueres, oon in to brent sacrificie, and
15 the tother for synne; and the preest schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

13

1 The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, 2 A man in whos skyn and fleisch ryssith dyuser
2 colour, ether welke, ethir as `sum schynyngye thing, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouyt to
3 Aaron preest, ether to oon `who euer of hise sones; 4 and whanne he seeth lepre in the skyn, and the
5 heeris chaungide in to whitye colour, and that spice of lepre lowere than the tother skyn and fleisch, it
6 is a wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the `doom of the preest. 4 Sotheli if schynyng
7 whijtnesse is in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heeris ben of the formere
8 colour, the preest schal close hym seuene daies; 5 and schal bholde hym in the seuenthe dai, and
9 sotheli if the lepre wexith not futher, nethir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest
10 schal close hym avyn seuene other daies; 6 and schal bholde in the seuenthe day, if the lepre is derkere,
11 and wexith not in the fleisch, the preest schal clense hym, 7 for it is a scabbage; and the man schal
12 waische bi the schal and clensid, that he is heldun and cleene. 7 That if the lepre wexith eft, aftir that he is seyn of
13 the preest, and is yoldun to clennesse, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and schal be demed of vncleennesse. 8 If the
14 wounde of lepre is in man, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and he schal se the man; 9 and whanne whijt
15 colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith the siyt of heeris, 5 thilke fleisch apperith quyk, 10 it schal
16 be demid eldest lepre, and grown to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym, 5 11 and he schal
17 not close eft, for it is of opyn vncleennesse. 12 But if lepre rennyng aboute in the skyn 6 flourith out, and
18 hilith al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing fallith vndur the siyt of iyen; the preest
19 bholde lepre hym, 13 and schal deme `that he is holdun with clennesse lepre, for all the skyn is turned
20 in to whijtnesse, and therfor the man schal be cleene. 14 Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch apperith in hym,
21 thanne he schal be defoulid bi the doom of the preest, and he schal be arretid among vncleene men; for
22 quyk fleisch is vncleene, if it is spreynyt with lepre. 16 That if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtnesse,
23 and hilith al the man, 17 the preest schal bholde hym, and schal deme, that he is cleene. 18 Fleisch and
24 skyn, in which a botche is bred, 19 and is heelid, and `a step of wounde apperith whijt, ethir `sum deel
25 reed, `in the place of the botche, the man schal brouyt to the preest; 20 and whanne the preest seeth
26 the place of lepre lowere than the tother fleisch, and the heeris turned in to whijtnesse, the preest
27 schal defoule hym 5 ; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. 21 That if the heer is of the former
28 colour, and the signe of wounde is sumdeel derk, and is not lowere than the `nuy fleisch, the preest
29 schal close the man seuene daies; 22 and sotheli, if it wexith, the preest schal deme the man of lepre;
30 forsothe if it stodidth in his place, it is a signe of botche, and the man schal be cleene. 24 Fleisch and
31 skyn, which the fier hath brente, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed `signe of wounde, 25 the preest
32 bholde it, and lo! if it is turned in to whijtnesse, and the place therof is lowere than the tother
33 skyn, the preest schal defoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the `signe of wounde. 26 That if
34 the colour of heeris is not chaungid, nether the wounde is lowere than the tother fleisch, and thilke
35 spice of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man bi seuene daies; 27 and in the seuenthe
36 dai he schal bholde; if the lepre wexith in the fleisch, the preest schal defoule the man; 28 ellis if the
37 whijtnesse stodidth in his place, and is not cleer ynow, it is a wounde of brennyng, and therfor the man
38 schal be clensid, for it is a signe of brennyng. 29 A man ethir womman, in whos heed ethir beered lepre
39 buriounneth, the preest schal se hem; 50 and if the place is lowere than the tother fleisch, and the heer

* 13:6 the preest schal clense him, that is, schal deme him [to be] cleene.
† 13:9 chaungith the siyt of heeris, that is, the formere kyndly colour.
‡ 13:10 defoule him, that is, deme him [to be] foul.
§ 13:20 that is, aeme him foul.
is whijt, ‘and is sotilere, ‘ether smallere, than it is wont, the preest schal defoule hem, for it is lepre of the heed, and of the beerd. 31 Ellis if he seeth the place of wem euene with the nyy fleisch, and seeth the here blak, the preest schal close hem bi seuen daisies, and schal se in the seunthe daie; 32 if the wem waxith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde is euene with the tother fleisch, 33 the man schal be schauun, without the place of wem, and he schal be closid eft bi seune othenere daisies. 34 If in the seunthe daye the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lowerre than the tother fleisch, the preest schal clense the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 35 Ellis if aftir the clensyng a spotte wexith eft in the skyn, 36 the preest schal no more enquere, whether the heer is chauungid in to whijt colour, for apeerthli he is vnclene. 37 Sothenli if the spotte stondith, and the heers ben blake, knewe the preest that the man is heelid, and tristilli ‘pronounce he the man cleene. 38 A man ethir a womman, in whos skyn whijtynesse apperith, the preest schal biholde hem; 39 if he perseyueth, that whijtynesse ‘sum deel derk schyneth in the skyn, wite he, that it is no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and that the man is cleene. 40 A man of whos heed heers fleten awei, is calu, and clene; 41 and if heeris fallen fro the forheed, he is ballid, 42 and is cleene; ellis if in the ballidanesse biforn, ethir in the ballidanesse bihynede, whijt ethir reed colour is bred, and the preest seeth this, 43 he schal condempe the man without doute of lepre, which is bred in the ballidanesse. 44 Therfor whoeuer is defouulid with lepre, and is departid at the doom of the preest, 45 he schal haue hise clothis vnsewidel, bareheed, the mouth hildil with a cloth, he schal crie hym sily defouulid, and vyi; 46 in al tymne in which he is lepre and vnclene, he schal dwelle aloone without the castels. 47 A wollun cloth, ethir lynunn, that hath lepre in the warp, 48 ethir oof, ethir certis a skyn, ethir what euer thing is maad of skyn, 49 if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte, ethir reed, it schal be arettid lepre, and it schal be schewid to the preest; 50 which schal close it biholde bi seuen daies. 51 And eft he schal biholde in the seunthe daie, and if he perseyueth, that it wexide, it schal be contynuel lepre; he schal deme the cloth defouulid, and al thing in which it is foundun; 52 and therfor the cloth schal be bent in flawmes.

53 That if he seeth that the spotte wexide not, he schal comaundhe, 54 and theulen wasche that thing wherynne the lepre is, and he schal close it ayen bi seune othenere daies; 55 and whanne he seeth the formere face not turned ayen, netheles that nether the lepre wexede, he schal deme that thing vnclene, and he schal brenne it in fier, for lepre is sched in the ouer part of the cloth, ethir thourousy al. 56 Ellis if the ‘place of lepre is derkere, aftir that the cloth is waischun, he schal breake away that place, and schal deparre fro the hool. 57 That if fleynge lepre and vnstidefast apperith furthermore in these places, that weren vnwemmed biforn, it owith be bent in fier; if it ceessith, 58 he schal wasche the secounde tymne tho thingis that ben cleene, and tho schulen be cleene. 59 This is the lawe of lepre of cloth, wollun and lynunn, of warg and of oof, and of al purtenaunce of skyn, hou it owith to be clensyd, ethir ‘to be defouulid.

14

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the custom of a leprouse man, 2 whanne he schal be clensid. He schal brouyt to the preest, 3 which preest schal go out of the castels, and whanne he schal fynde that the lepre is clensid, 4 he schal comaundhe to the man which is clensid, that he offfe for hym silyt twei quyke sparewis, whiche it is leeluful to ete, and a ‘tree of cedere, and vmylyoun,* and ispois. 5 And the preest schal comaundhe that oon of the sparewes be offfrid in ‘a vessel of erthe, 6 on quyke wattris; sotheli he schal dippe the tother sparewye quyk with the ‘tre of cedere, and with a reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe offfrid, 7 with which he schal sprengre sevensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid ryftfiulli; and he schal deluyer the quyk sparewe, that it fle in to the feel. 8 And whanne the man hath wasche hise clothis, he schal schaue alle the heeris of the bodi, and he schal be waischun in warr, and he schal be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels; so onelli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi seune daies; 9 and that in the seunthe daie he schaue the heeris of the heed, and the beerd, and brewis, and the heeris of al the bodi. And whanne the clothis and bodi ben waischun, 10 eft in the iyetithe dai he schal take twei lambren without wem, and a sheep of o yeer without wem, and thre dyemes of wheele flour, in to sacrifice, which be spreynte with oile, and bi it sylf a sextarie of oyle. 11 And whanne the preest, that purgith the man, hath set hym and alle hise thingis bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, he schal take a lambom, 12 and schal offfre it for trespas, and schal offfre the sextarie of oyle; and whanne alle thingis ben offfrid bifor the Lord, 13 he schal offfre the lomb, where the sacrifice for synne and the brennt sacrifice is wont to be offfrid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and for trespas the offryng perteyneth to the preest; it is hooli of the nombure of hooli thingis. 14 And the preest schal take of the blood of sacrifice which is offfrid for trespas, and schal putte on the laste part of the riyt eere ‘of hym which is clensid, and on the thums of the riyt hond and foot. 15 And he schal putte of the sextarie of oyle in to his

* 14:4 vmylyoun, that is, a reed threed.
left hond, 16 and he schal dippe the riyt fyngur therynne, and schal spryngy seuensithis bifor the Lord.

17 Sotheli he schal scheide that that is residue of the oile in the left hond, on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym which is clensid, and on the thombis of the riyt hond and foot, and on the blood which is sched for trespas, 18 and on the heed `of hym. 19 And the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal make sacrifice for synne; thanne he schal offre brent sacrific, 20 and schal putte it in the auer with hise fletynge sacrifices, and the man schal be clensid riytfuli. 21 That if he is pore, and his hoon may not fynde tho thingis that ben seid, he schal take for trespas a lomb to offryn, that the preest preie for him, and the tenthe part of wheete flour spreneyt togidere with oile in to sacrific, and a sextarie of oile, 22 and twei turtlis, ethir twei `briddis of culerus, of whiche oon be for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrific; 23 and he schal offre tho in the eiytythe dai of his clensyng bifor the Lord. 24 And the preest schal take the lomb for trespas, and the sextarie of oile, and schal reise togidere; 25 and whanne the lomb is offrid, he schal putte of the blood therof on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym that is clensid, and on the thombis of his riyt hond and foot. 26 Sotheli the preest putte the part of oile in to his left hond, 27 in which he schal dippe the fyngur of the riyt hond, and schal spryngy seuensithes ayens the Lord; 28 and the preest schal touche the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym that is clensid, and the thome of the riyt hond and foot, in the place of blood which is sched out for trespas. 29 Sotheli he schal putte the tother part of oile, which is in the left hond, on the `heed of the man clensid, that he plese the Lord for hym. 30 And he schal offre a turtle, ethir a culuer brid, 31 oon for trespas, and the tothir in to brent sacrific, with her fletynge offrynys. 32 This is the sacrific of a leprouse man, that may not haue alle thingis in to the clensyng of hym sif. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 34 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, which lond Y schal yuye to you in to possessioun, if the wounde of lepre is in the housis, 35 he schal go, whos the hous is, `and schal telle to the preest, and schal seie, It semeth to me, that as a wound of lepre is in myn hous. 36 And the preest schal comaunde, `that thei bere out of the hous alle thingis before that he entre in to it," and me se where it be lepre, lest alle thingis that ben in the hous, be maad vnclene; and the preest schal entre aftirward, that he se the lepre of the hows, 37 And whanne he seeth in the wallis therof as litle valeis `foile bi palenesse, ethir bi reednesse, and lowere than the tother hiyere part, 38 he schal go out at the dore of the hows, and anoon he schal close it bi seuene daies. 39 And he schal turne ayen in the seuenthe day, and schal se it; if he fyndith that the lepre encreesid, 40 he schal comaunde that the soonyis be cast out, in whyche the lepre is, and that tho stonys be cast out of the citee in an vnclene place. 41 Sotheli he schal comaunde that thilke hows be rasid with yyne bi cumpas, and that the dust of the rasyng be spreneyt without the citee, in an vnclene place, 42 and that otherse soonyts be put ayen for these, that ben takun away, and that the hows be daubid with othir morter. 43 But if aftir that the stoons ben takun away, and the dust is borun out, 44 and othere erthe is daubid, the preest entrith, and seeth the lepre turned ayen, and the wallis spreneyt with spottis, the lepre is stidfastly dwellynge, and the hows is vnclene; 45 which hows thei schulen destroye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the citee, in an vnclene place, the stoons therof, and the trees, and al the dust. 46 He that entrith in to the hous, whanne it is schit, schal be vnclene `til to euentid, 47 and he that slepith and etith ony thing therynne, schal waische hise clothys. 48 That if the preest entrith, and seeth that the lepre encreessid not in the hows, aftir that it was daubid the seconde tyme, he schal clese it; for heelthe is yoldun. 49 And in the clensyng therof he schal take twey sparewis, and `a tre of cedre, and `a reed threid, and isope. 50 And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a vessel of erthe, on quyk watris, 51 he schal take the `tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threid, and the quyk sparewe, and he schal dippe alle thingis in the blood of the sparewe offrid, and in lyuynge watris; 52 and he schal spryngy the hows seueen sithis; and he schal clense it as wel in the blood of the sparewe as in lyuynge watris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in the `tre of cedre, and in ysope, `and reed threid. 53 And whanne he hath lef the sparewe to felle in to the feeld frely, he schal preye for the hows, and it schal be clensid riytfuli. 54 This is the lawe of al lepre, 55 and of smytynge, of leproue of clothys, and of housis, 56 of synng of wounde, and of little whelkis brekyngy out, of spotte schynnyngy, and in colours chaungid in to dyuerse spices, 57 that it may be wist, what is cleene, ether uncleene.

15

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, `and seide, 2 Speke ye to the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, A man that suffrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be vnclene; 3 and thanne he schal be demed to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle momentis foul vmour `ethir moysture cleueth to his fleisch, and growth togidere. 4 Ech bed in which he slepith schal be vnclene, and whare euer he sittith. 5 If ony man touchith his bed, he schal waische his clothys, and he schal waishun in watir, and schal be vnclene `til to euentid. 6 If a man sittith where he satt, also thilke man schal waische hise clothys,
and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 7 He that touchith hise fleischis, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 8 If sikh a man castith out spetyng on hym that is cleene, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 9 The sadil on which he sittith, 10 schal be vnclene; and ech man that touchith what euer thing is vndur hym that suffrith the fletyng out of seed, schal be defoulid 'til to euentid. He that berith ony of these thingis, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 11 Ech man, whom he that is such touchith with hondis not waischun bifoire, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 12 A vessel of erthe which he touchith, schal be brokun; but a 'vessel of tre schal be waischun in watir. 13 If he that suffrith sich a passiou, is heeldi, he schal noumbre seuene daies aftir his clensyng, and whanne the clothis and al 'the bodi ben waischun in lyuynge watris, he schal be clene. 14 Forsothe in the eiyythe dai he schal take twei turtles, ethir twei 'briddis of a culuer, and he schal come in the 'siyt of the Lord at the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng, and schal vyue tho to the preest; 15 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tother in to bret sacrifice; and the preest schal prye for hym bifoir the Lord, that he be clensid fro the fletyng out of his seed. 16 A man fro whom the seed of letcherie, 'ethir of fleischli couplyng, goith out, schal waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 17 He schal waische in watir the cloth 'and skyn which he hath, and it schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 18 The womman with which he 'is couplid fleischli, schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 19 A womman that suffrith the fletyng out of blood, whanne the moneth cometh ayen, schal be departid bi seune daies; ech man that touchith hir schal be vnclene 'til to euentid, 20 and the place in which sche slepith ether sittith in the daies of hir departyng, schal be defoulid. 21 He that touchith her bed, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 22-23 Who euer touchith ony vessel on which sche sittith, he schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be defoulid 'til to euentid. 24 If a man is couplid fleischli with hir in the tyme of blood that renneth bi monethis, he schal be vnclene bi seune daies, and ech bed in which he slepith schal be defoulid. 25 A womman that suffrith in many daies the 'fletyng out of blood, not in the tyme of monethis, ethir which womman ceessith not to flete out blood aftir the blood of monethis, schal be vnclene as longe as sche 'schal be suget to this passiou, as if sche is in the tyme of monethis. 26 Ech bed in which sche slepith, and 'vessel in which sche sittith, schal be defoulid. 27 Who euer touchith hir schal waische his clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene 'til to euentid. 28 If the blood stondith, and ceessith to flete out, sche schal noumbre seuene daies of hir clensyng, 29 and in the eiyythe dai sche schal ofre for hir sifl to the preest twei turtles, ethir twei 'briddis of culueris, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 30 and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to bret sacrifice; and the preest schal prye for hir bifoir the Lord, and for the fletyng out of hir vnclennesse. 31 Therfor ye schulen teche the sones of Israel, that thei escheve vnclennesis, and that thei die not for her flisith, whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle which is among hem. 32 This is the lawe of hym that suffrith fletyng out of seed, and which is defoulid with fleischly couplyng, 33 and of a womman which is departid in the tymes of monethis, ethir which flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man that slepith with hir.

16

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, aftir the deeth of the twei sones of Aaron, whanne thei offridden alien fier; and weren slayn, and comaundide to hym, 2 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre not in al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which is with ymne the veil bifoir the propiciatorie, bi which the arke is hilid, that he die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude on Godis aansweryng place; 3 no but he do these thingis bifoire. He schal offer a calf for synne, and a ram in to bret sacrifice; 4 he schal be clothid with a lynnen coote, he schal hide the schamefast membri with pryuy lynnnu clothis; he schal be girdid with a lynnnu girdil, he schal putte a lynnnu mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. 5 And he schal take of al the multitude of the sones of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o ram in to bret sacrifice; 6 and whanne he ofrith a calf, and preieth * for hym, 7 and for his hows, he schal make twei 'buckis of geet to stonde bifoir the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and he schal sende 'on euer eithir, o lot to the Lord, and another lot to the goat that schal be sent out. 9 Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he schal ofre it for synne; 10 sotheli whos lot goith out in to goat that schal be sent out, he schal settie hym quyk bifoir the Lord, that he sende preyers 'on hym, and sende hym out in to wildernes. 11 Whanne these thingis ben doon riytfulli, he schal ofre the calf, and 'he schal prye for hym silf, and for his hows, and schal ofre the calf. 12 And whanne he hath take the censeer, which he hath fillid of the coolis of the auter, and 'he

* 166 and preieth, in Ebreu it is, and clensith, that is, ordeyneth to clense.
hath take in hond the `swete smellynge spicery maad into encense, he schal entre ouer the veil in to the hooi thingis; 13 that whanne swete smellynge spiceries ben put on the fier, the cloude and `vapour of tho hile Goddis answeryng place, which is on the witnessynge, 14 and he die not. 14 Also he schal take of the `blood of the calf, and he schal sprengre seuensithis with the fyngur ayens `the propiciatorie, `to the eest. 15 And whanne he hath slayn the `buk of geet, for synne of the puple, he schal bryngye in the blood therof with ynn the veil, as it is commaundid of the `blood of the calf, that he sprynge euene ayens Goddis answeryng place, 16 and he schal clensyng the seyntuari fro vnclennessis of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassyngis, and alle synnes. Bi this custom he schal do in the tabernacle of witnessynge, which is set among hem, in the myddis of partis fsp of the abitaciuon `of hem. 17 No man be in the tabernacle, whann the bischop schal entre in to the seyntuari, that he preye for hym sylf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpeny of Israel, til he go out of the tabernacle. 18 Sotheli whanne he hath go out to the aueter which is bifor the Lord, preye he for hym sylf, and schede he on the horns therof, bi cumpas, the blood `that is takun of the calf, and of the `buk of geet; 19 and sprynge he seuensithis with the fyngur, and clensye he, and halwe the autir fro vnclennessis of the sones of Israel. 20 Aftir that he hath clensid the seyntuari, and tabernacle, and aueter, thanne offre he the luyynge `buc of geet; 21 and whanne euer either hond is set on the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the trespassis and synnes `of hem, whiche the preest schal wische to the heed therof, and schal sende hym out in to deseert bi a man maad redi. 22 And whanne the `buc of geet hath bore alle the wickidnessis `of hem in to a deseert lond, 23 and is left `in deseert, Aaron schal turn ayen in to the tabernacle of witnessynge; and whanne the clothis ben put of, in which he was clothid bifoire, whanne he entrind in to the seyntuari of God, and ben left there, 24 he schal waische his fleisch in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his owen clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath offrid the brent sacrifice of hym sylf, and of the puple, he schal preye as wel for hym sylf, as for the puple; 25 and he schal brenne on the aueter the innere fattenesse which is offrid for synne. 26 Sotheli he that leet go the `buc of geet able to be sent out, schal waische his clothis and bodi with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 27 Forsothe thei schulen bere out of the castels the calf and `buk of geet, that weren offrid for synne, and whos blood was brouyt in to the seyntuari, that the clensyng were fillid; and thei schulen brenne bi fier as well the skwynys, as the fleischis and dung of tho. 28 And who euer brenneth tho, schal waische his clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 29 And this schal be to you a lawful thing eueralstynge; in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, ye schulen turment youre soulis, and ye schulen not do ony werk, nethir a man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng which is a pilgrym among you. 30 The deluyeryng fro synne, and the clensyng of you schal be in this dai, ye schulen be clensid bifoire the Lord fro alle youre synnes; 31 for it is sabat of restyng, and ye schulen turment youre soulis bi eueralstynge religiouin. 32 Sotheli the preest schal clense, which is anoynitid, and whos hondis ben halewid, that he be set in preesthod for his fadir; and he schal be clothid in a lynnun stoole, and in hooli clothis, 33 and he schal clense the seyntuari, and the tabernacle of witnessynge, and the aueter, and the preestis, and al the puple. 34 And this schal be to you a lawful thing eueralstynge, that ye preye for the sones of Israel, and for alle the synnes `of hem, onys in the yeer. Therfor he dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 2 and to hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and seide thou to hem, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, 3 and seide, Ech man of the hows of Israel schal be gilit of blood, if he sleeth an oxe, * ether a sheep, ethir a geet in the castels, ethir out of the castels, 4 and offrith not an offryng to the Lord at the dore of the tabernacle; as he schedde mannus blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 5 Therfor the sones of Israel owen to offre her sacrificys to the preest, whiche thei sleen in the feeld, that tho be halewid to the Lord, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, and that thei offre tho pisible sacrificys to the Lord. 6 And the preest schal schede the blood on the aueter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; and he schal brenne the yynere fatnesse in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 7 And thei schulen no more offre her sacrificys to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycaccon; it schal be a lawful thing eueralstynge to hem, and to the aiftercomeris `of hem. 8 And thou schalte seie to hem, A man of the hows of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, that offrith a brent sacrifice, ethir a slayn sacrifice, 9 and bryngith it not to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal perische fro his puple. 10 If ony man of the sones of Israel, and of comelyngis that

* 16:13 which is on the witnessynge, that is, on the ark with the tablis of lawe. 16:16 of partis, in Ebreu it is, of filthys. 17:3 if he sleeth, etc. bi the maner of sacrifice.
ben pilgryms among you, etith blood, † Y schal sette faste my face ayens `the soule of hym, and Y schal leese hym fro his pulpe; 11 for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and Y yaf that blood to you, that ye clense on myn auter `for youre soulis, and that the blood be for the synne of soul. 12 Therfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuyng man of you schal not ete blood, nethir of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you. 13 What euer man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms anentis you, takith a wielde beeste, ethir a brid, whiche it is leueful to ete, whether bi huntyng, whether bi hauckynge, schede the blood therof, and hile it with erthe; 14 for the lijf of ech fleisch is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the blood of any fleisch, for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and who euer etith blood, schal perische. 15 A man that etith a thing deed ‡ bi it silt, ethir takun of a beeste, as wel of men borun in the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal wasche his clothys and hym silt in wair, and he schal be `defoulid til to euentyd; and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischith not his clothis, 16 ether his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.

18

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Y am youre Lord God; 3 ye schulen not do by the custom of the lond of Egipt, in which ye dwelliden; ye schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntry of Canaan, `to which Y schal bryngye you yn, nethir ye schulen go in the lawfull thingis of hem. 4 Ye schulen do my domes, and ye schulen kepe myn heestis, and ye schulen go in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 5 Kepe ye my lawys and domes, whiche a man `schal do, and schal lyue in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 6 Ech man schal not neiy to the nuy † womman of his blood, that he schewe `the filthe of hir; Y am the Lord. 7 Thou schalt not diskyyuere the filthe of thi fadir and the filthe of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt not schewe hir filthe. 8 Thou schalt not vnhyile the filthe of the wifj of thi fadir, for it is the filthe of thi fadir. 9 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sistir, of fadir `ether of modir, which sister is gendrid at hooome ether without forth.†

10 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douytier of thi sone, ether of neee † of thi douytier, for it is thi filthe. 11 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douytier of the wifj of thi fadir, which sche childe to thi fadir, and is thi sistir. 12 Thou schalt not opene the filthe of the `sister of thi fadir, for sche is the fleisch of thi fadir. 13 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the sistir of thi modir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir. 14 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the brothir of thi fadir; nethir thou schalt neiye to his wifj, which is ioyned to thee bi affynite. 15 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sones wifj, for sche is the wifj of thi sone, nether thou schalt diskyyuere hir schenship; and no man take his brothers wifj.

16 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of `the wifj of thi brother, for it is the filthe of thi brothe. 17 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi wifj,§ and of hir douytier; thou schalt not take the douytir of hir sone, and the douytir of hir douytier, that thou schewe hir schenship; thei ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie is incest. 18 Thou schalt not take `the sister of thi wifj, in to concubynage † of hir, nethir thou schal schewe `the filthe of hir, while thi wifj lyueh yit. 19 Thou schalt not neiye to a womman that suffrith rennyng of blood of monethe, nethir thou schalt schewe hir filthe. 20 Thou schalt not do letcherie with `the wifj of thi neiybore, nether thou schalt be defoulid with medlyng of seed. 21 Thou schalt not yuue of thi seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch, nether thou schalt defoul the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 22 Thou schalt not be medlid with a man bi letcherie of womman, for it is abhomy acius. 23 Thou schalt not do letcherie with ony beeste, nethir thou schalt be defoulid with it. A womman schal not ligge vnnder a beeste, nether schal be medlid therwith,† for it is gret synne.

24 Be ye not defoulid in alle these thingis, in whiche alle `folkis, ether ethen men, ben defoulid, whiche folkis Y schal caste out bifo youre sity, 25 of whiche the lond is defoulid, of which lond Y schal vsyte the grete synnes, that it spewe out hise dwellers. 26 Kepe ye my lawful thingis and domes, that ye do not of alle these abhomy acius, as wel a man borun in the lond as a comelyng which is a pilgrym at you. 27 For the dwellers of the lond, that weren bifo you, diden alle these abhomy acius, and defouliden that lond. 28 Therfor be ye war, lest it caste out viliche also you in ljj manere, whanne ye han do ljj synnes, as it castiide out vilenche the folk, that was bifor you. 29 Ech man that doith ony thing of these abhomy acius, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 30 Kepe ye myn heestis; nyle ye do tho thingis, whiche thei that weren bifo you diden, and be ye not defoulid in tho; Y am youre Lord God.

† 17:10 In Ebru it is, eny blood. † 17:15 deed, this is vnDurstonduin of beestis graunited to mete. * 18:6 nyy, onely degrees of consanguinlyte expressid in this co. ben forbedun in mariahe. † 18:9 at hooome ether withoute, that is, in wedloc, ether out therof. ‡ 18:10 neezie, that is, the douytir of thi douytier. § 18:17 of thi wifj, etc., in Ebru it is, the filthe of a womman, and of hir douytir.

* 18:18 In Ebru it is, to anguish of hire. † 18:23 nether schal be medlid therwith, that is, defoulid bi fleisly knowing therof.
19

1 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou to al the cumpenye of the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 3 Ech man drede his fadir and his modir. Kepe ye me sabatis; Y am youre Lord God. 4 Nyle ye be turned to ydols, nether ye schulen make to you ytotun goddis; Y am youre Lord God. 5 If ye offen a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, that it be queeneful, 6 ye schulen ete it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother dai; sotethi what euer thing is residue in to the thriddie dai, ye schulen brene in fier. 7 If ony man etith therof aftir twei daes, he schal be vnholi, and gilti of vnfaithfulness `ether wickednesse; and he schal bere his wickednesse, 8 for he defoulde the hooli thing of the Lord, and his soule schal periscle fro his puple. 9 Whanne thou schalt repe the fruytis of thi lond, thou schalt not kitte `til to the ground the corn of the lond, nether thou schalt gadere the eers of corn that ben left; 10 nethir in thi vynner thou schalt gadere reysuns and greynes fallynge doen, but thou schalt leeeue to be gadered of pore men and pilgrmys; Y am youre Lord God. 11 Ye schulen not do thefte. Ye schulen not lye, and no man disseyue his neiybour. 12 Thou schalt not forswere in my name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 13 Thou schalt not make fals chalenge to thi neiybore, nethir thou schalt oppresse hym bi violence. The werk of thin hirid man schal not dwelle at thee `til the morewtid. 14 Thou schalt not curse a deef man, nether thou schalt sette an hurtyng bifor a bylnd man; but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for Y am the Lord. 15 Thou schalt not do that, that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vniustli; bholde thou not the persoone of a pore man, nethir onoure thou the face of a myytti man; deme thou iustli to thi neiybore. 16 Thou schalt not be a sclaunderere, nether a priuey babcitere in the puples; thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neiybore *; Y am the Lord. 17 Thou schalt not hate thi brother in thin herte, but repreue hym oponly, lest thou haue synne on hym. 18 Thou schalt not seke venaience, nether thou schalt be myndeful of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt loue thi freend as thi sylf; Y am the Lord. 19 Kepe ye my lawis. Thou schalt not make thi beestis to genrede with the lyuyng beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the feeld with dyuerse sede. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun of twei thingis. 20 If a man slepith with a womman by fleischly knowyng of seed, which womman is an `hand maide, ye, a noble womman of kyn, and netheles is not ayenbouyti bi prijs, nethir rewarded with fredom, bothe † schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. 21 Sotheli the man for his trespas schal offre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge; 22 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be foryouun. 23 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of biheest, and han plautid therynne appil trees, ye schulen do awei the firste flourish; the applis whiche tho trees bryngen forth, schulen be vnclenee to you, nethir ye schulen ete of tho. 24 Forsothe in the fourthe yeer al the fruyt of tho trees schal be ´halewin preiseful ‡ to the Lord; 25 forsothe in the fifthe yeer ye schulen ete fruytis, and schulen gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am youre Lord God. 26 Ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. Ye schulen not make veyn diuyynng, nether ye schulen kepe dremes; 27 nether ye schulen clippe the heer in round, nether ye schulen schaue the beerd; 28 and on deed men ye schulen not kitte youre fleischis, nether ye schulen make to you ony fygris, ether markis in youre fleisch; Y am the Lord. 29 Sette thou not thi douytir to do leccherie for hire, and the lond be defoulid, and be fillid with synne. 30 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye my seynttuarie; Y am the Lord. 31 Bowe ye not to astronomers, nether aixe ye of thynges of fals dyuynours, that ye be defoulid bi hem; Y am youre Lord God. 32 Rise thou bifor an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoone of an eld man,§ and drede thou thi Lord God; Y am the Lord. 33 If a comelyng enhabitith in youre lond, and dwellith among you, dispise ye not hym, 34 but be he among you as a man borun in the lond; and ye schulen loue hym as you sylf, for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 35 Nyle ye do ony wickid thing in doom, in reule, in weyte, and in mesure; the balance be iust, 36 and the weiytis be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextarie be euene; Y am youre Lord God, that ladded you out of the lond of Egipt. 37 Kepe ye alle myn heestis, and alle domes, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord.

20

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If any man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, yyueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. 3 And Y schal sette faste my face ayens hym, and Y schal kitte awei him fro the myddis of my puple, for he yaf of his seed to Moloch, and

---

* 19:16 Thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neiybore, ioynynge thee with hem that ymagynen the deth of the innocent.
† 19:20 bothe etc. in Ebreu it is, sceh schal be betun. ‡ 19:24 preiseful, in Ebreu it is, to hem that preyseyn the Lord. § 19:32 an eeld man vndurstonde of him that is eeld in vertues and wisdom.
defoulide my seyntuarie, and defoulide myn hooli name. 4 That if the puple of the lond is necgligent, and as litil chargynge myn heeste, and suffrith the man that yaf of his seed to Moloch, nether wolle sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, 5 and his kynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schulen do fornycacioun with Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. 6 If a man bowith to astronomers, and false dyuyours, and doith fornycacioun with hym, Y schal sette my face ayens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydys of hys puple. 7 Be ye halewid, and be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 8 Kepe ye myn heeestis, and do ye tho, for Y am the Lord that halewe you. 9 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth; if a man cursith fadir and modir, his blood be on hym. 10 If a man doith leccherie with 'the wijf of another man, and doith auowtrie with 'the wijf of his neiybore, bothe auower and auowtresse die bi deeth. 11 If a man slepith with hys stepdamme, and schewith 'the schenschip of his fadir, bothe die bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 12 If ony man slepith with 'his sones wijf, euer either die, for thei han wurqtyt greet synne; her blood be on hem. 13 If a man slepith with a man, bi lechterie of a womman, euer either hath wurqtyt vnleueful thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 14 He that weddith ouer his wijf hir moder, hath wurqtyt greet synne; he schal be brenyt quyk with hem, and so greet vnleueful doyng schal not dwelle in the myddis of you. 15 He that doith leccherie with a greet beeste, ethir a litil beeste die bi deeth, also sle ye the beeste. 16 A womman that liggit vnclene ony beeste, be slayn togidere with it; the blood 'of hem be on hem. 17 He that takith his sistir 'the douyter of his fadir, ether the douyter of his modir, and seeth hir filthe, and sche seeth the schenschip of the brothir, thei han wurqtyt an vnleueful thing, bothe schulen be slayn in the siyt of her puple; for thei schewiden togidere her filthe, and thei schulen bere her wickidnesse. 18 If a man doith fleischly knowyng with a womman * in the flux of monethe,† and schewith hir filthe, and sche openeth the welle of hir blood, bothe schulen be slayn fro the mydys of her puple. 19 Thou schalt not diskyuere the filthe of thi modris sistir, and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this, schal 'make nakid the schenschip of his fleisch, and bothe schulen bere her wickidnesse. 20 He that doith fleischli knowyng with the wijf of 'his fadris brother, ether of his modris brother, and schewith the filthe of his kyn, bothe schulen bere her synne, thei schulen die without fre children.‡ 21 He that weddith 'the wijf of his brother, doith an vnleueful thing; he schewide 'the filthe of his brother, he schal be without fre children. 22 Kepe ye my lawis and my domes, and do ye tho, lest the lond, in to which ye schulen entre and dwelle, caste out viliuche also you. 23 Nyle ye go in the lawful thingis § of nacios, whiche Y schal caste out bifor you, for thei diden alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhynmacioun of hem. 24 Forsothe Y speke to you, Welde ye 'the lond of hem, which Y schal yuye to you in to eritage, the lond flowyngne with mylk and hony; Y am youre Lord God, that departheid you fro othere puple. 25 Therfor also ye deparate a cleene beeste fro vnclene, and a cleene brid fro vnclene, lest ye defouye youre soulis in a beeste, and in briddis, and in alle thingis that ben moued in ethere, and whiche thingis Y schewide to you to be defoulid. 26 Ye schulen be hooli to me, for 'Y am the hooli Lord, and Y departheid you fro othere puple, that ye schulen be myne. 27 A man ethir a womman, in which is an vnclene spirite spekyngne in the 'wombe, ethir 'a spirit of fals dyuynynge, * die thei bi deeth; men schulen oppresse hem bi stoonus; her blood be on hem.

21

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not defoulid in the deed men of hise citeseyns, 2 no but oneli in kynesmen and niy of blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and sone and douyter, and brother and sister, virgyn, which is not weddied to man; 4 but nether he schal be defoulid in the prince of his puple. 5 Preestis schulen not schaue the heed, nether beerd, nether thei schulen make keruynge in her fleischis; thei schulen be hooli to her God, 6 and thei schulen not defoule his name; for thei ofren encense of the Lord, and the loues of her God, and therfore thei schulen be hooli. 7 A preest schal not wedde a wijf a corrupt womman, and a 'foule hoore, nether he schal wedde 'hir that is forsakun of the housebone, for he is halewid to his God, 8 and ofrith the loues of settynge forth; therfor be he hooli, for 'Y am the hooli Lord that halewid with you. 9 If the 'douyter of a preest is takun in defouylung of virgynite, and defouylid the name of his fadir, sche schal be bret in flawmes. 10 The bishop, that is the mooest preest among hise britheren, on whose heed the ole of anoynytung is schen, and whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and he is clothed in

* 20:18 If a man doith fleisli knowing with a womman, etc. that is vnurstonden of that man that wittingly knowith sicch a womman, and is conuyct thereof in doom, ellis he schal be vnclene in viij. dayes, as in xv. co. before. † 20:18 that, is while the blood dutir that renneth by monethes. ‡ 20:20 with out fre children, that is, if children be borun of sich wedlocc, thei schulen be vNILNawful and schulen not eir. Austyn and § 20:23 nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of nacios, that is, in worschiping and in the maner of lyuynge of hem. * 20:27 This is not vnurstondon of wode men in which the wickid spirite spekith with out her procuryng, but of hem that procuren that the deuel speke in hem.
hooli clothis, schal not diskyuere his heed, he schal not tere his clothis, 11 and outirli he schal not entre to ony deed man; and he schal not be defoulied on his fadir and modir, 12 nether he schal go out of hooli thingis, lest he defoule the seyntuarie of the Lord, for the olie of hooli anoyntryng of his God is on hym; Y am the Lord. 13 He schal wedde a wifj vrygyn; 14 he schal not take a wide, and forsakun, and a foul woman, and hoore, but a damesele of his puple; 15 medle he not the generacioun of his kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for Y am the Lord, that `halewe hym. 16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 17 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi meynes, that hath a wem, schal not offre breed to his God, 18 nethir schal seyntaurie, of the seruyc; 19 if he is blind; if he is crokidd; if he is ether of litle, ether of greet, and wrong nose; if he is `of brokun foot, ethir hond; 20 if he hath a botche; ethir if he is blereiyed; if he hath whijt colour in the iye, that lettith the siyt; if he hath contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe in the bodi; ethir `is brokun `in the pryuy membris. 21 Ech man of the seed of Aaron preest, which man hath a wem, schal not neyve to offre sacrificis to the Lord, nether `to offre looues to his God; 22 nethes he schal ete the looues that ben offrid in the seyntuarie, 23 so onelit that he entrent not with ynne the veil; he schal not neyve to the auter, for he hath a wem, and he schal not defoule my seyntuarie; Y am the Lord that halewe hem. 24 Therfor Moises spak to Aaron, and to hise sones, and to al Israel, alle thingis that were comaundid to hym.

22

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2 that thei be war of these thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thingis ben halewid; and that they defoule not the name of thingis halewid to me, whiche thingis thei offren; Y am the Lord. 3 Seie thou to hem, and to the aftir comeres of hem, Ech man of youre kynrede, `which man neiyeth to tho thingis that ben halewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Israel offrened to the Lord, in `which man is vnclennesse, schal perische bifor the Lord; Y am the Lord. 4 A man of the seed of Aaron, `which man is leprouse, ethir suffrith `fleynt out of seed, schal not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me, til he be heelid. He that touchith an vnclenee thing on a deod bodi, and fro whom the seed as of lecchery goith out, and which touchith a crepyng beeste, 5 and what euer vnclenee thing, whos touchyng is foule, 6 schal be vnclenee `til to euentid, and these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waische his fleisch in wartir, 7 and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clenisis, and schal ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. 8 He schal not ete a thing deed bi it sifl, and takun of a beeste, nether he schal be defoulied in tho; Y am the Lord. 9 Thie schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarie, whanne thei han defoulied it; Y am the Lord that halewe you. 10 Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne which is a straungar, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho. Sothelie these seruaunitis, 11 whom the preest hath bouyt, and which is a borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho. 12 If the `douyer of the preest is weddid to ony of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste fruytis; 13 sothelie if sche is a widewer, ether forsakun, and turneth ayen with out fre children to `the hows of hir fadir, sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho. 14 He that etith bi ignoraunce of halewid thingis, schal adde the fyuethe part with that that he eet, and `schal yyyue to the preest in seyntuarie, 15 and thei schulen not defoule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thei offrnen to the Lord, 16 lest peraurenture thei suffren the wickidnesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid thingis; Y am the Lord that `halewe hem. 17 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 18 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the houes of Israel, and of comelyngs 9 that dwellen at hem, which offrith his offryng to the Lord, and ethir paieth awovis, ethir offrith bi his fre wille, what euer thing he offrith in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be offrid bi you, 19 it schal be a male without wem, of oxen, and of scheep, and of geet; if it hath a wem, 20 ye schulen not offre, nether it schal be acceptable. 21 A man that offrith a sacrifice of pesyble thingis to the Lord, and ethir paieth awovis, ethir offrith bi his fre wille, as wel of oxun as of scheep, he schal offre a beeste without wem, that it be acceptable; ech wem schal not be ther ynne. 22 If it is byld, if it is brokun, if it hath a scar, if it hath whelkis, ether scabbe, ether drie scabbe, ye schulen not offr thy beestis to the Lord, nether ye schulen brenne of tho beestis on the auter of the Lord. 23 A man may offr wilfuli an oxe and scheep, 10 whanne the eere and tail ben kit of; but awov may not be paeid of these beestis. 24 Ye schulen not offr to the Lord ony beeste, whose priuy membris ben brokun, ethir brisid, ethir kit, and takun away, and outerli ye schulen not do these thingis in youre londe. 25 Of `the hond of an alien 11 ye schulen not offr looues to your God, and what euer other thing

---

* 22:18 comelyngs, that is, converouit to the lawe of Jews. † 22:23 an ox and scheep, in Ebreu it is, a scheep and an ox superflu and dymynute, that is, hauynge a membre superflu ether failinge a membre. ‡ 22:25 that is, nether Jew, nether converuited to the lawe of Jews.
he wole yuye, for alle thingis ben corrupt and defoulid; ye schulen not resseyye tho. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, 27 and seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep and goet ben brouyt forth 'of the modris wombe, in seuene daies tho schulen be vnder 'the tete of her modir; sotheli in the eiyte daie, and fro thennus forth, tho moun be offrid to the Lord, 28 whether thilke is a cow, whether 'thilke is a scheep; tho schulen not be offrid in o dai with her fruytis. 29 If ye offren to the Lord a sacrifice for the doyng of thankyngis, that it mai be plesaunt, 30 ye schulen ete it in the same dai in which it is offrid; ony thing schal not leue in the morewtid of the tother dai; Y am the Lord. 31 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord. 32 Defoule ye not myn hooli name, that Y be halewid in the myddis of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord, that halewe you, and ledde you out of the lond of Egipt, 33 that Y schulde be to you in to God; Y am the Lord.

23

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe hooli. 3 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuente dai schal be clepid hooli, for it is the reste of sabat; ye schulen not do ony werk ther ynne; it is the sabat of the Lord in alle youre abitacions. 4 These ben the hooli feries of the Lord, whiche ye owen to halewe in her tymes. 5 In the firste monethe, in the fourtenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of the Lord; 6 and in the fiftenth dai of this monethe is the solempnyte of therf loue of the Lord; seuene daies ye schulen ete therf loue; 7 the firste dai schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony ́serule werk ther ynne, 8 but ye schulen ofre sacrific in fier to the Lord seuene daies; sotheli the seuente dai schal be more solempne and hooliere, ́that is, ́than the formere daies goynge bitwixe, and ye schulen not do ony serule werk ther ynne. 9 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yuye to you, and han rope corn, ye schulen bere handfuls of eeries of corn, the firste fruytis of youre rype corn, to the preest; 11 and the preest schal reise a bundel ́bifor the Lord, that it be acceptable for you, in the tother dai of sabat, that is, of pask; and the preest schal halewe that bundel; 12 and in the same dai, wher ynne the handful is halewid, a lomb of o yeer without wem schal be slayn in to brenct sacrific of the Lord; 13 and fletynge ofryngis schulen be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of wheete flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to encense of the Lord, and swettist odour, and fletynge ofryngys of wyn, the fourth part of hyn. 14 Ye schulen not ete a loof, nether a cake, nether podagis of the corn, ́til to the dai in which ye schulen ofre therof to youre God; it is a comandement eueralstynge in youre generaciouns, and alle dwellyng placis. 15 Therfor ye schulen noumbre fro the tother dai of sabat, in which ye offriden handfullis of firste fruytis, 16 seuene fulle woukis, til to the tothir day of fillying of the seuente wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so ye schulen 17 ofre newe sacrific to the Lord of alle youre dwyng placis, twei loues of the firste fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour, ́diyt with souru dow, whiche loues ye schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the Lord. 18 And ye schulen ofre with the loues seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem, and o calf of the droue, and twey rammes, and these schulen be in brenct sacrific, with her fletynge ofryngys, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 19 Ye schulen make also a buk of geet for synne, and twey lambren of o yeer, sacrificis of pesible thingis. 20 And whanne the preest hath resieth tho, with the loues of firste fruytys bifor the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his vss. 21 And ye schulen clepe this dai most solempne, and moost hooli; ye schulen not do ther ynne ony serule werk; it schal be a lawful thing eueralstynge in alle youre dwellyngis, and generaciouns. 22 Forsothe aftir that ye han rope the corn of youre lond, ye schulen not kitte it ́til to the ground, nether ye schulen gadere the ́eeries of corn abidynge, but ye schulen leue tho to pore men and pilgrumys; Y am ́youre Lord God. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 24 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, In the seuente monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be sabat memorial to yow, sownnyge with trumps, and it schal be clepid hooli; 25 ye schulen not do ony serule werk ther ynne, and ye schulen offre brenct sacrific to the Lord. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, In the tenth day of this seuente monethe, 27 the day of clensyngis schal be moost solempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and ye schulen turmente youre soulis to God, and ye schulen offr brenct sacrific to the Lord; 28 ye schulen not do ony werk in the tyne of this day, for it is the day of the clensyng, that youre Lord God be merciful to you. 29 Ech ́man which is not touremtind in this day, schal perische fro his pupilis, 30 and Y schal do a way fro his puple that man that doith any thing of werk in that dai; 31 therfor ye schulen not do any thing of werk in that dai; it schal be a lawful thing eueralstynge to you in alle youre generaciouns and abitaciouns; 32 it is the sabat of restyng. Ye schulen turmente youre soulis fro the nynthe day of the monethe; fro euentid ́til to euentid ye schulen halewe.

* 23:11 a bundel, in Ebreu it is gomor, for the eeries of corn weren sengid in fier, and the cornes, that filliden a gomor, weren schakun out, and weren offrid so.
Leviticus 23:33

33 And the Lord spak to Moises, 34 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Fro the fiftenthe day of this seuenthe monethe schulen be the feries of tabernaclis, in seune daies to the Lord; 35 the firste dai schal be clepid moste solempne and moost hooli, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne; 36 and in seune daies ye schulen offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, and the eiythe dai schal be moost solempne and moost hooli; and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, for it is the day of cunpany, and of gaderyng; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 37 These ben the feries of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe moost solempne and moost hooli; and in tho ye schulen offre offyrngis to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and fletynge offeryngis, bi the custom of ech day, 38 outakun the sabatis of the Lord, and youre yiftys, and whiche ye offren bi avow, ether whiche ye yuyen bi fre wille to the Lord. 39 Therfor fro the fiftenthe day of the seuenthe monethe, whanne ye han gaderid alle the fruytis of youre lond, ye schulen halewe the feries of the Lord seuene daies; in the firste day and the eiyte schal be sabat, that is, reste. 40 And ye schulen take to you in the firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis of a `tree of thicke boowis, and salewis of the rennyng streem, and ye schulen be glad bifer youre Lord God; 41 and ye schulen halewe his solempnyte seuene daies bi the yeer; it schal be a lawful thing euersetynge in youre generaciouns. In the seuenthe monethe ye schulen halewe feestis, 42 and ye schulen dwelle in schadewynge placis seuene daies; ech man that is of the kyn of Israel, schal dwelle in tabernaclis, that youre aftercomers lerne, 43 that Y made the sones of Israel to dwelle in tabernaculnis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 44 And Moises spak of the solempnytes of the Lord to the sones of Israel.

24

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, ² that thei brynge to the oile of olyues, pureste oile, and briyt, to the lanternes to be ordeyned contynuelli with out the veil of witnessynge, ³ in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and Aaron schal araye tho lanternes fro euentid til to euentid bifer the Lord, bi religiou and custom euersetynge in youre generaciouns; ⁴ tho schulen be set euer on a clenneste candistike in the siyt of the Lord. ⁵ Also thou schalt take wheete flour, and thou schalt bake thereof twelue loues, which schulen haue ech bi hem silf twelz tenthe partis, ⁶ of whiche thou schalt sette sexe on euer eithir side, on a clenneste boord bifor the Lord; ⁷ and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho loues, that the loues be in to mynde of offring of the Lord; ⁸ bi ech sabat tho schulen be chauqg id bifor the Lord, and schulen be takun of the sones of Israel bi euersetynge boond of pees; ⁹ and tho schulen be Aarons and hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli place, for it is hooli of the noumber of hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord, bi euersetynge lawe. ¹⁰ Lo! forsothe the sone of a womman of Israel, whom sche childide of a man Egiptic, yede oute among the sones of Israel, and chidde in the castels with a man of Israel, ¹¹ and whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was brouyt to Moises; forsothe his modir was clepid Salumyth, the douytir of Dabry, of the lynage of Dan; ¹² and they senten hym to prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord comaundide. ¹³ And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, ¹⁴ Ledde oute the blasfemere without the castels, and alle men that speke to the herden, sette her hondis on his heed, and al the puple stone hym. ¹⁵ And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith his God, ¹⁶ schal bere his synne, and he that blasfemeth the name of the Lord, die bi deeth; al the multitude of the puple schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemede the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether a pilgrym, die he bi deeth. ¹⁷ He that smytteth and sleeth a man, die bi deeth; ¹⁸ he that smytteth a beastee, yelde oon in his stide, that is, lijf for lijf. ¹⁹ If a man yueth a wem ⁴ to ony of hise citeseyns, as he dide, so he dide to him; ²⁰ he schal restore brekyng for brekyng, iye for iye, tooth for tooth; what maner wem he yaf, he schal be compellid to sufre such a wem. ²¹ He that smytteth werk beastee, yelde another; he that smytteth a man, schal be punyschid. ²² Eueene doom be among you, whether a pilgrym ethir a citeseyn synneth, for Y am youre Lord God. ²³ And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel, and thei brouyten forth out of the castels hym that blasfemede, and oppressiden with stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil of Synai, ² and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yuue to you, ³ the erthe kepe the sabat of the Lord; ⁴ sixe yeeris thou schalt sowe thi feeld, and sixe yeeris thou schalt kitte thi vyner, and thou schalt gadere the fruytis ther of; ⁵ forsothe in the seuenthe yer schal be sabat of the erthe of the resting of the Lord; ⁶ thou schalt not sowe the feeld, and thou schalt not kitte the

---

* 24:18 lijf for lijf, that is, a beastee of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of iugis. † 24:19 that is, meymyng ether orrible hirting. ‡ 24:21 be punyschid, in Ebreu it is, die.
vyner, thou shalt not repe tho thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth `bi fre wille, and thou shalt not gadere the grapis of thi firste fruytis, as vyndage; for it is the yeer of restyng of the lond; but tho schulen be to you in to mete, 9 to thee, and to thi seruant, to thin handmaid, and to thin hirid man, and to the comelyng which is a pilgrym at thee; alle thingis that `comen forth, 7 schulen yyye mete to thi werk beestis and smale beestis. 8 Also thou shalt noumbrre to thee seene woukis of yeeris, that is, seene sithes seene, whiche toigidere maken nyn and fourti yeer; 9 and thou shalt sowne with a clarioun in the seuenete monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciacioun, `that is, merci, in al youre lond. 10 And thou shalt halewe the fiftithe yeer, and thou shalt clepe remissioun to alle the dwellers of the lond; for thilke yeer is iubileue; a man schal turne ayen to hys possessioun, and ech man schal go ayen to the firste meynee, 11 for it is iubileue, and the fiftithe yeer. Ye schulen not sawe, nether ye schulen repe thingis, that comen forth freli in the feeld, and ye schulen not gadere the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the halewyng of iubilee; 12 but anoo ye schulen ete thingis takun awy; 13 in the yeer of iubilee alle men go ayen to her possessioun. 14 Whanne thou shalt sille ony thing to thi citeseyn, ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory thi brother, but bi the noumbrre of `yeeris of iubile thou schalt bie of him, 15 and bi the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. 16 Bi as myche as mo yeeris dwellen after the iubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encreesee, and bi as myche as thou noumbrist lesse of tyse, by so myche and the bying schal cost lesse; for he schal sille to thee the time of fruytis. 17 Nyle ye turment men of youre lynagis, but ech man drede his God; 18 for ye am youre Lord God. 18 Do ye my comaundermentis, and kepe ye my domes, and fille ye tho, that ye mouw dwelle in his lond without ony drede, 19 and that the erthe brynghe forthe hise fruytis to you, which ye schulen ete `til to fulnesse, and drede not the assailynge of ony man. 20 That if ye seien, what schulen we ete in the seuenthe yeer, if we sowen not, nether gaderen oure fruytis? 21 Y schal yyyu my blessing to you in the sixte yeer, and it schal make fruytis of three yeer; 22 and ye schulen sowe in the eiyte yeer, and ye schulen ete elde fruytis `til to the nynthe yeer; til newe thingis comeon forth ye schulen ete the elde thingis. 23 Also the lond schal not be seel `in to with outen ende, for it is myn, and ye ben my comelyngis and tanauntis; 24 wherfor al the cuntre of youre possessioun schal be seelde vndur the condicions of ayenbiyng. 25 If thi brother is maad pore, and sileth his litil possessioun, and his my kynesman wole, he may ayenbie that that he seelde; 26 sotheli if he hath no nyy kynesman, and he may fynde prijs to ayenbie, 27 the fruytis schulen be rekynyd fro that tyne in which he seelde, and he schal yelde `that that is residue to the biere, and he schal resseyue so his possessioun. 28 That if his hond fynde not, that he ytel the prijs, the biere schal haue that that he bouyte, `til to the yeer of iubilee; for in that yeer ech syllyng schal go ayen to the lord, and to the firste wulde. 29 He that sileth his hows, with yrne the wallis of a citee, schal haue licence to ayenbie til o yeer be fillid; 30 if he ayenbieth not, and the sercle of the yeer is passyd, the biere schal welde it, and his eiris `in to with outen ende, and it schal not mowe be ayenbouyt, ye, in the iubilee. 31 Forsothe if the hows is in a town `that hath not wallis, it schal be seelde bi the lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not ayenbouyt in the iubilee, it schal turren ayen to `his lord. 32 The howsis of dekenes, that ben in citees, moun euer be ayenbouyt; if tho ben not ayenbouyt, 33 tho schulen turren ayen in the iubilee `to the lords; for the `howsis of the citees of dekenes ben for possessiouns among the sones of Israel; 34 forsothe the suburbanbis of hem schulen not be seelde, for it is euerlastynge possessioun. 35 If thi brother is maad pore, and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym, and he lyueth with thee, 36 take thou not vsuris of hym, nether more than thou hast youe; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mii lyue anentis thee. 37 Thou shalt not yyyu to hym thii money to vsure, and thou shalt not axe ouer `aboundaunce, ether encrees ouer of fruytis; 38 Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egypt, that Y schulde yyyu to you the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be youre God. 39 If thi brother compellid bi pouert silleth hym sillow thee, thou shalt not oppresse hym bi seruage of seruantis, 40 but he schal be as an hirid man and tanaunt; `til to the yeer of iubilee he schal worche at thee, 41 and afterward he schal go out with his fre children, and he schal turren ayen to the kynrede, and to `the possessioun of his fadiris. 42 For thei ben my seruauents, and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egypt; thei schulen not be seelde bi the condicions of seruantis; 43 turmente thou not hem bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. 44 A seruant and handmaid be to you of naciouns that ben in youre cumpas, 45 and of comelyngis that ben pilgrims at you, ether thei that ben borun of hem in youre lond; ye schulen haue these seruantis, 46 and bi riyt of eritage ye schulen `sende ouer to aftir comeries, and ye schulen welde with outen ende; sothely oppresse ye not bi power youre britheren, the sones of Israel. 47 If the hond of a comelyng and of a pilgrim weexith strong at you, and thi brother is maad pore, and silleth hym sillow to hym, 48 ether to ony of his kyn, he may be ayenbouyt aftir the syllyng; he that wole of hise britheren, ayenbie hym; bothe `the brother of fadir, 49 and the sone of `the fadiris brother, and kynesman, and alye. Ellis if also
he schal mow, he schal aynie hym sifl, \(^{50}\) while the yeeris ben rykenid oneli fro the tyme of his silyng `til in to the yeer of iubylye; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rykenid by the nombre of yeeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rykenyd. \(^{51}\) If mo yeeris ben that dwellen `til to the iubileye, bi these yeeris he schal yeelde also the prijs; if fewe yeeris ben, \(^{52}\) he schal sette rikenyg with hym bi the nombre of yeeris; \(^{53}\) and he schal yeelde to the biere that that is residue of yeeris, while tho yeeris, bi whiche he seruyde bifoare, ben rikenyd for hiris; he schal not turmente `that Ebreu violentli in thi siyt. \(^{54}\) That if he may not be aynbouyt bi this, he schal go out with his free children in the `yeer of iubileye; for the sones of Israel ben myn seruauntis, \(^{55}\) whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.

\(^{26}\) 1 Y am youre Lord God; ye schulen not make to you an ydol, and a grauun ymage, nether ye schulen reise titlis, nether ye schulen sette a noble stoon in youre lond, that ye worshiphe it; for Y am youre Lord God. \(^{2} \) Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye at my seyntuari; Y am the Lord. \(^{3}\) If ye gou in myn heestis, and kepen my com Amandaemtis, and doon tho, Y schal syue to you reynes in her tymes, \(^{4}\) and the erthe schal brynge forth his fruyt, and trees schulen be fillid with applis; \(^{5}\) the therschyng of ripe cornes schal take vynlage, and vynadge schal occupie seed, and ye schulen ete youre breed in fulnesse, and ye schulen dwelle in youre lond without drede. \(^{6}\) Y schal syue pees in youre coostiis; ye schulen slepe, and noon schal be that schal make you aferd; Y schal do awei yuel heestis fro you, and a swerd schal not passe bi youre termes. \(^{7}\) Ye schulen pursue youre enemies, and thei schulen falle bifoare you; \(^{8}\) fyue of youre men schulen pursue an hurndrid aliens, and an hurndrid of you schulen pursue ten thousande; youre enemies schulen falle bi swerd in youre siyt. \(^{9}\) Y schal biholde you, and Y schal make you to encreesee; ye schulen be multiplid; and Y schal make stedfast my couenaut with you; \(^{10}\) ye schulen ete the elde thingis, and ye schulen caste forth elde thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come aboe; \(^{11}\) Y schal sette my tabernacle in the myddis of you, and my soule schal not caste you awey; \(^{12}\) Y schal go among you, and Y schal be youre God, and ye schulen be a pulepe to me. \(^{13}\) Y am youre Lord God, that ledde you out of the lond of Egiptians, that ye schulen not serue hem, and which haue broke the chaynes of youre nollis, that ye schulde go vpryit. \(^{14}\) That if ye heren not me, nether doon alle myn heestis, \(^{15}\) and if ye forsaken my lawis, and despisen my domes, that ye doon not tho thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that ye brengen my couenaut to auodyng, also Y schal do these thingis to you; \(^{16}\) Y schal visyte you swiftly in nedynesse and brennyng, which schal turmente youre iyen, and schal waste youre lyues; in veyn ye schulen sowe seed, that schal be deourid of enemies; \(^{17}\) Y schal sette my face ayens you, and ye schulen falle bifoare youre enemies, and ye schulen be sugetis to hem that haten you; ye schulen fle, while no man pursueth. \(^{18}\) But if nether so ye obeyen to me, Y schal adde youre chastisyngis seuenfold for youre synnes; \(^{19}\) and Y schal al tobreke the pride of youre hardness, and Y schal syue to you heuene aboue as of yrun, and the erthe as bras; \(^{20}\) youre traul schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal brynge forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen yuye applis. \(^{21}\) If ye goue contrarie to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde youre woundis til in to seuenfold for youre synnes; \(^{22}\) Y schal sende out in to youe cruel beestis of the feeld, that schulen waste you and youre beestis, and schulen brynge alle thingis to fewneness, and youre weies schulen be forsakun. \(^{23}\) That if nether so ye wolen resseyue doctryn, but goue contrarie to me, \(^{24}\) also Y schal go aduersarie ayens you, and Y schal smyte you seuen sithis for youre synnes; \(^{25}\) and Y schal brynge yn on you the swerd, venger of my boond of pees \(^*\); and whanne ye fleen in to cites, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of you, and ye schulen be bitakun in the honds of enemies, \(^{26}\) aftir that Y haue broke the staft of youre breed, so that ten wymmen bake looues in oon ouene, and yelde tho looues at weyte; and ye schulen ete, and ye schulen not be fillid. \(^{27}\) But if nether bi these thingis ye heren me, but goue ayens me, \(^{28}\) and Y schal go ayens you in contrarie woodnesse, and Y schal chastise you bi seuene veniaenches for youre synnes, \(^{29}\) so that ye ete the fleischis of youre sones, and of youre douytris; \(^{30}\) Y schal destrie youre hige thingis, and Y schal breke youre symylacris; ye schulen falle bitwixe the falllyngis of your ydols, and my soule schal haue you abhominable, \(^{31}\) in so myche that Y turne youre cites in to wildirnesse, and make youre seynatures forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more the swettest odour; \(^{32}\) and Y schal destreye youre lond, and youre enemies schulen be astonyed theronne, whanne thei schulen be enhabiter therof; \(^{33}\) forsothe Y schal scatere you in to folkis, ether hethen men, and Y schal drawe out of the schete the swerd aftir you, and youre lond schal be forsakun, and youre cites schulen be cast doun. \(^{34}\) Thanne `hise sabatis schulen plese the erthe, in alle the daies of his wildirnesse; whanne ye ben in the lond of enemies, \(^{35}\) it schal `kepe sabat, and schal reste in the sabatis of his wildirnesse, for it restide not in youre sabatis, whanne ye dwelliden therynne. \(^{36}\) And Y schal yyyue drede in `the hertis of hem, whiche schulen abide

\(^*\) 26:25 that is, for the brekyng of my bond of pees.
of you, in the cuntrei of enemie; the sown of a leef vanye schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon pursueth, and alle schulen falle on her briotheren, as vanye bateils; no man of you schal be hardi to ayenstonde enemie; ye schulen persiche among hethen men, and the lord of enemie schal waaste you. That if summe of these Jewes dwellen, thei schulen falle in her wickidnessi, in the lord of her enemies, and thei schulen be turmentid for the synne of her fadris, and for her owne synnes, til thei knoulechen her wickidnesses, and han mynde of her yuel, bi whiche thei trespassiden ayens me, and yeden contrarie to me. Therfor and Y schal go ayens hem, and Y schal bryng hem in to the lord of enemie, til the vnuncircumcidid soule of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wickidnesses, and Y schal haue mynde of my bound of pees, which Y couenantide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; also Y schal be myndeful of the lord, which, whanne it is left of hem, schal plese to it silf in his sabatis, and schal suffre wildinesse for hem; forsothe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei castiden awey my dome, and desypseed my lawis; netheles, yhe, whanne thei weren in the lord of enemies, Y castide not hem awey outiri, nether Y dispiside hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made voide my couenaut with hem; for Y am the lord God of hem. Y schal haue mynde of my formere bound of pees, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lord of Egipt, in the siyt of hethene men, that Y schulde be her God; Y am the lord God. These ben the comauementemis, and dome, and lawis, whiche the Lord yaf bitwixe hym silf and bitwixe the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of Moises.

27

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou shalt seye to hem, A man that makith awov, and bihetih his soule to God, schal yuye the priys vndur valu, ether preisyng. If it is a male, frou the twentieth yeer ‘til to the sixthte yeer, he schal yuye fifti siclis of siluer, at the mesure of seyntuari, if it is a woman, sche schal yuye thretti siclis; forsothe fro the fifthie yeer ‘til to the twentieth yeer, a male schal yuye twenti cyclis, a woman schal yuye ten cyclis; a male of sixti yeer and ouer schal yuye fiftene cyclis, a woman schal yuye ten cyclis. If it is a pore man, and may not yele the valu, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth that the pore man may yele, so myche he schal yuye. Forsothe if ony man avowith a beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be hooli, and schal not mow be chaugind, that is, nethir a betere for an yuel, nether a worse for a good; and if he chauungith it, bothe that, that is chaugind, and that, for which it is chaugind, schal be halewid to the Lord. If any man avowith an vnclene beeste, that may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be brouyt bifor the preest, and the preest schal deme whether it is good ether yuel, and schal sette the prijs; which prijs if he that offrith wol yuye, he schal adde the fiftie part ouer the valu. If a man avowith his hows, and halweth it to the Lord, the preest schal biholde, whether it is good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which is ordeyned of hym, it schal be seld; sotheli if he that avowith wol yaman bie it, he schal yuye the fiftie part of the valu aboue, and he schal hae the hows. That if he avowith the feeld of his possessioni, and halweth to the Lord, the prijs schal be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the feeld is sowun with thritti byschel of barli, it schal be seelde for fifti siclys of siluer. If he auowith the feeld anoon for the yeer of the jubilee bigynnynge, as myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it schal be presisd; but if it be after ‘sum part of tym, the preest schal rikene the money bi the noumber of yeeris that ben residue ‘til to the jubilee, and it schal be withdrawalun of the prijs. That if he that avowide wol yaman the feeld, he schal adde the fyuelte part of the money presid, and he schal welde it; but if he nyle yaman, but it is seelde to ony othir man, he that avowide schal ‘no more mowe yaman it; for whanne the dai of jubilee cometh, it schal be halewid to the Lord, and the possessiouin halewid perteyneth to the riyt of preestis. If the feeld is bounyt, and is not of the possessioni of grettere men, and is halewid to the Lord, the preest schal determyne the prijs bi the noumber of yeeris ‘til to the jubilee, and he that avowide the feeld schal yuye the prijs to the Lord: forsothe in the jubilee it schal turnde ayen to the formere lord that seelde it, and ‘haue he in to the eritage of his possessiouin. Ec preisyng schal be peisid bi the sicle of seyntuari; a sicle hath twenti halpens. No man may halwe and avowe the erste gendrid thingis that perteyneth to the Lord, whether it is oxe, whether scheep, tho ben the Lordis part. That if the beeste is vnclene, he that offrith schal yaman by his valu, and he schal addde the fyuelte part of prijs; if he nyle yaman, it schal be seelde to another man, as myche eater as it is ‘set at valu. All thing which is halewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whether beeste, whether feeld, it schal not be seel, nether it schal mow be yamanbouyt; whatever thing is halewid onys, it schal be hooli of the noumber of hooli thingis to the Lord, and ech halewying which is offrid of man, schal not be

* 27:28 In Ebreu it is, feeld of his eritage.
ayenbouyt, but it schal die bi deeth. 30 Alle the tithis of erthe, whether of fruytis, whether of applis of trees, ben the Lordis part, and ben halewid to hym; 31 sotheli if ony man wolde ayenbie hise tithis, he schal adde the fyueth part of tho; of alle tithis, 32 of scheep, and of oxen, and of geet, that passen vndur the yerde of scheepherde, whateuer thing cometh to the tenthe part, it schal be halewid to the Lord; 33 it schal not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel; nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if ony man chaungith, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal not be ayenbouyt. 34 These ben the comaundementis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay.
Numbers

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseret of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother yer of her goyng out of Egypt, 2 and seide, Take ye ’ the summe of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and houasis, and ’ the names of alle bi hem siff, what 3 euer thing is of male kynde fro the twintieth yeere and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Israel; and thou and Aaron schulen noumbrre hem bi her cupmanies. 4 And the princes of lynagis and of houasis, in her kynredis, schulen be with you, 5 of whiche princes these ben the names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; 6 of Symeon, Saladym, the sone of Suri Sadday; 7 of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab, of Ysacar, 8 Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 9 of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon; sotheli of the sones of Joseph, 10 of Effraym, Elisama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; 11 of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 12 of Dan, Aiezor, the sone of Amyssadday; 13 of Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochron; 14 of Gad, Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; 15 of Neptalym, Hayra, the sone of Henam. 16 These weren the noblest princes of the multitude, bi her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedis of the oost of Israel, 17 whiche pryncis Moises and Aaron token, with al the multitudes of the comyn puple. 18 And thei gaderiden in the firste dai of the secounde monethe, and telden hem bi kynredis, and houasis, and meynees, and heedis, and names of alle by hem siff, fro the twintieth yeer and aboue, 19 as the Lord commaundide to Moises. 20 And of Ruben the firste gendrid of Israel weren noumbrid, in the desert of Synai, bi her generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis, and bi the names of alle heedis, al thing that is of male kynde, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, 21 sife and fourti thouysynd and fyue hundred. 22 Of the sones of Symeon, bi her generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names and heedis of alle, al that is of male kynde, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, of men goynge forth to batel, 23 ryn and fifty thousand and thre hundrid. 24 Of the sones of Gad, by generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, 25 fyue and fourti thousand sene hundred and fifti. 26 Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go to batels, 27 weren noumbrid foure and seuenti thousand and sife hundrid. 28 Of the sones of Ysacar, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, 29 weren noumbrid foure and fifti thousand and foure hundrid. 30 Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 31 sene hundred and foure hundrid. 32 Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Effraym, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 33 fourti thouysynd and fyue hundred. 34 Forsothe of the sones of Manasses, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 35 two and thretti thouysynd and two hundrid. 36 Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 37 fyue and thretti thouysynd and foure hundrid. 38 Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 39 two and sixti thouysynd and seuenti hundrid. 40 Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 41 fourti thouysynd and a thouysynd and fyue hundrid. 42 Of the sones of Neptalym, bi generaciounis, and meynees, and houasis of her kynredis, weren noumbrid, bi the names of alle, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, 43 thre and fifty thouysynd and foure hundrid. 44 These men it ben, whiche Moises and Aaron and the twelve princes of Israel noumbriden, alle bi her houasis ’ of her kynredis. 45 And alle men of the sones of Israel bi her houasis, and meynees, fro ’ the twintieth yeer and aboue, that miyten go forth to batels, weren togidere 46 sife hundred thouysynd and thre thouysynd of men, fyue hundred and fifti. 47 Sotheli the dekenes in the lynage of her meyneis weren not noumbrid with hem. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, ’Nyle thou noumbrre the lynage of Leuy, 49 nether sette thou the summe of hem with the sones of Israel; 50 but thou shalt ordreyne hem on the tabernacle of wittnesing, and on alle the vessels therof, and what euer thing perteyneth to cerymonyes ether sacrificys. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenaunces therof, and thei schulen be in seruyce, and schulen
sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle. 51 Whanne me schal go, the dekenes schulen do doun the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen `reise the tabernacle. Who euer of straungeris nieyeth, he schal be slayn. 52 Sotheli the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyes, and gaderyngis, and his oost; 53 forsothe the dekenes schulen sette tentis bi the cumpas of the tabernacle, lest indsagnioun be maad on the multitude of the sones of Israel; and thei schulen wake in the kepyngis of the `tabernacle of witnessyng. 54 Therfor the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises.

2

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 2 Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the cumpenyes, signes, and baneris, and housis of her kynredis, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. 3 At the est Judas schal sette tentis, bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Juda; 4 and al the summe of fyfteris of his kynrede, foure and seventy thousand and sixe hundred. 5 Men of the lyme of Ysachar settiden tentis byjsydis hym, of whiche the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 6 and al the noumbrid of his fyfteris, foure and fifti thousand and foure hundred. 7 Eliab, the sone of Elon, was prince of the lyme of Zabulon; 8 al the oost of fyfteris of his kynrede, seuen and fifti thousand and foure hundred. 9 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Judas, weren an hundrid thousand `foure score thousand and sixe and foure hundred; and thei schulen go out the firste bi her cumpenyes. 10 In the castels of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost, Elizur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of his fyfteris, 11 that weren noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousand and fyue hundred. 12 Men of the lyme of Symeon settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Suriadan; and al the oost of his fyfteris, 13 that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifti thousand and thire hundred. 14 Eliasaph, sone of Duel, was prince in the lyme of Gad; and al the oost of his fyfteris, 15 that weren noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousand sixe hundred and fifti. 16 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Ruben, an hundrid thousand fifty thousand and a thousande foure hundred and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpenyes. 17 Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessyng schal be reisid bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the cumpenyes `of hem; as it schal be reisid, so and it schal be takun doun; alle schulen go forth bi her places and ordis. 18 The castels of the sones of Effraym schulen be at the west coast, of whiche the prince was Elisam, the sone of Amyud; 19 and al the oost of his fyfteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousandys and fyue hundred. 20 And with hem was the lyme of `the sones of Manasses, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; 21 al the oost of his fyfteris, that weren noumbrid, two and thretti thousande and two hundred. 22 In the lyme of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 23 and al the oost of hys fyfteris, that weren noumbrid, fyue and thretti thousandys and foure hundred. 24 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Effraym weren an hundrid thousand and eiyte thousandys and oon hundred; thei schulen go forth `the thriddle bi her cumpenyes. 25 At the `part of the north the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amyadan; 26 al the oost of hys fyfteris, that weren noumbrid, two and sixti thousandys and seue ne hundred. 27 Men of the lyme of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochrant; 28 and al the oost of hys fyfteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousandys `and a thousandys and fyue hundred. 29 Of the lyme of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of hys fyfteris, 30 thre and fifti thousandys and foure hundred. 31 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Dan weren an hundrid thousandys seuen and fifti thousandys and sixe hundred; thei schulen go forth the laste. 32 This is the noumbre of the sones of Israel, bi the housis of her kynredis, and bi cumpenyes of the oost depar tid, sixe hundred thousandys thre thousandys fyue hundred and fifti. 33 Sotheli the dekenes weren not noumbrid among the sones of Israel; for God comaundide so to Moises. 34 And the sones of Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and yeden forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

3

1 These ben the generaciouns of Aaron and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. 2 And these ben the names of `the sones of Aaron; his first gendrid, Nadab; afterwird, Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of `Aarons sones, 3 preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos housid weren filiid and halewaid, that thei schulden `be set in preesthood. 4 Nadab and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the `siyt of the Lord, in the deeert of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar `were set in preesthod bifor Aaron hire fa die. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, `Presente thou the lyme of Leuy, and make to stonde in the siyt of Aaron, preest, that thei mynystre to hym; 7 and wake, and that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the religiou
of multitude, biforn the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and that thei kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the servyce therof. 9 And thou schalt yyye bi fiire yfite the Leuytis 9 to Aaron and his seones, to whiche thei ben yoon of the seones of Israel. 10 Sothelie thou schalt ordeyne Aaron and his seones on the religioun of preesthood; a straungere, † that neiyeth for to minystre, and schal die. 11 And the Lord spak to Moyses, † and seide, 12 Y haue take the Leuytis of the seones of Israel for eche firste gendrid thing that openeth the womb in the seones of Israel; and the Leuytis schulen be myne, ‡ for eche firste gendrid thing is myn; sithen Y smoot the firste gendrid in the lond of Egipt, Y halewede to me what euer thing is borun first in Israel; fro man til to beest thei ben myne; Y am the Lord. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert 15 of Synay, and seide, Nombres the seones of Leuy bi the housis of her fadris, and bi meynnes, ech male fro o monethe and aboue. 16 Moises noumbride, as the Lord comandide. 17 And the seones of Leuy weren fowndun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; 18 the seones of Gerson weren Lebny, and Semyey; 19 the seones of Caath weren Amram, and Jessaar, and Hebron, and Oziel; 20 and the seones of Merari weren Mooly, and Musi. 21 Of Gerson weren twee meynnes, of Lebny, and of Semei; 22 of whiche the puple of male kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and aboue, seuen housynde and fyue hundrid. 23 These schulen sette tentis aftir the tabernacle at the west, 24 vnder the prince Eliasaph, the sone of Jahel. 25 And thei schulen haue kepyngis in the tabernacle of boond of pees, the tabernacle it self, and the hilyng therof, the tente which is drawyn biforn the yatis of the hilyng of the witnessyng of boond of pees; 26 and the curteyns of the greet street, also the tente which is hangid in the entryng of the greet street of the tabernacle, and what euer thing perteynyth to the custom of the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the pertynance therof. 27 The kynrede of Caath schal haue the puplis of Amram, and of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Oziel; 28 these ben the meynnes of Caaththis, noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, eiyte housynde and sixe hundrid. 29 Thei schulen haue kepyngis of the seytuariye, and schulen sette tentis at the south coost; 30 and the prince of hem schal be Elisaphan, the sone of Oziel. 31 And thei schulen kepe the arke, and the boord, and the candelishte, the auters, and vesselis of the seytuariye in whiche it is minystrid, and the veile, and al sich pertynance. 32 Sothelie the prince of princis of Leuytis schal be Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest; and he schal be on the keperis of the kepyn of the seytuariye. 33 And sothelie of Merary schulen be the puplis of Mooli, and of Musi, 34 noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde fro o monethe and aboue, sixe housynde and two hundrid; 35 the prince of hem schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahiel; thei schulen sette tentis in the north coost. 36 And vnnder the kepyn of hem schulen be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris, and the pileris, and the foundementis of tho, and all thingis that perteynen to sich oyrnyng, 37 and the pileris of the greet street bi cumpas, with her foundementis, and the stakis with coordin. 38 Forsothe Moises and Aaron with his seones schulen sette tentis biforn the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the eest coost, and schulen haue the kepyn of the seytuariye, in the myddis of the seones of Israel; what euer alien neiyeth, he schal die. 39 Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi comamoundement of the Lord, bi her meynnes, in male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, were two and twenti thousynde. 40 And the Lord seide to Moises, Nombres thei the firste gendrid children of male kynde of the seones of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and thou schalt haue the summe of hem; and 41 thou schalt take Leuytis to me for alle the firste gendrid of the seones of Israel; Y am the Lord; and thou schalt take the beestis of hem for alle the firste gendrid of the seones of Israel. 42 And as the Lord comamoundide, Moises noumbride the firste gendrid children of the seones of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, 43 fro o monethe and aboue, two and twenti thousynde two hundrid and seuenti and thre. 44 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 45 Take thou Leuytis for the firste gendrid children of the seones of Israel, and the beestis of Leuytis for the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the Lord. 46 Forsothe in the prijs of two hundrid seuenti and thre, that passen the noumbr of Leuytis, of the firste gendrid children of the seones of Israel, 47 thou schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seytuariye; a sicle hath xx. halpers; 48 and thou schalt yfye the money to Aaron and to his seones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue. 49 Therfofor Moises took the money of hem that weren aboue, and whiche thei hadden ayenboyt of the Leuytis, for the firste gendrid of the seones of Israel, 50 a thousand thre hundrid sixti and fyue of ciclis, bi the weyte of seytuariye; 51 and he yaf that money to Aaron and to his seones, bi the word which the Lord comamoundide to hym.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, 2 and seide, Take thou the summe of the seones of Caath,

* 39 that is, the seones of the lynyage of Leuy. † 3:10 a straunger, that is, which is not of the lynyage of Leuy. ‡ 3:25 In Ebru it is, the veily of the dore of the greet strete, whiche is on the tabernacle and aytter bi cumpas. § 3:26 In Ebru it is, to al the servyce therof. * 3:38 neiyeth, that is, without licence.
fro the myddis of Leuytis, 3 bi her housis and meynees, fro the thretithe yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynystre in the tabernacle of bound of ppees. 4 This is the religioun of the sones of Caath; Aaron and his sones schulen entret in to the tabernacle of bound of ppees, and in to the hooi of hooli things, 5 whanne the tentis schulen be moued; and thei schulen do doune the veil that hangith before the yatis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessynge; 6 and thei schulen hile eft with a veile of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen stretche forth aboue a mentil al of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris `on the schuldris of the bereris. 7 Also thei schulen wlappe the boord of proposicioun in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith cenceris, and morteris of gold, litil cuppis, and grete cuppis to fietyng sacrifices `to be sched; loues schulen euere be in the boord. 8 And thei schulen streche forth aboue a reed mentil, which thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 9 Thei schulen take also a mentil of iacynt with which thei schulen hile the candistike, with hise lanternes, and tongis, and snytels, and alle the `vessels of oile that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be ordeyned; 10 and on alle thingis thei schulen putte an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 11 Also and thei schulen wlappe the golden auter in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen stretche forth aboue an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 12 Thei schulen wlappe in a mentil of iacynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystrid in the seyntuarie, and thei schulen streche forth aboue an hilyng of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte yn barris. 13 But also thei schulen clense the auter 9 fro aische, and thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. 14 And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels which thei vsen in the seruyce therof, that is, ressettis of fisris, tongis, and fleischokis, hokis, and censeris, other panniys of cooillis; thei schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veile of `skynnys of iacynt, and thei schulen putte in barris. 15 And whanne Aaron and his sones han wlappid the seyntuarie, and alle vessels therof, in the mouying of tentis, thanne the sones of Caath schulen entre, that thei bere the thingis wlappid, and touche not the vessels of the seyntuarie, lest thei dien. 16 Theis ben the birthuns of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of bound of ppees, on whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest, schal be; to whos cure `the oile perteyneth to ordeyne lanternes, and the encense which is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which is offrid euere, and the oile of anoyntryg, and what euere thing perteyneth to the ourynge of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels that ben in the seyntuarie. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 18 Nyle ye leese the puple of Caath fro the myddis of Leuytis; 19 but do ye this thing to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooi of hooli thingis. Aaron auter, and his sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkes of alle men, and thei schulen departe `what who owth to bere. 20 Othere men se not bi ony curiosiute tho thingis that ben in the seyntuarie, bifoire that tho ben wlappid; ellis thei schulen die. 21 And the Lord spak to Moises, 22 and seide, Take thou the summe also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meynees, and kynredis; noumbre thou 23 fro thretthi yeer and aboue `til to fiftiye yeer alle that entren and mynystryn in the tabernacle of bound of ppees. 24 This is the office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and the roof of the bound of ppees, an other hilyng, 25 and a veil of iacynt about alle thingis, and the tente which hangith in the entryng of the tabernacle of the bound of ppees; 26 and the curteyns of the greet street, and the veil in the entryng,† `which veile is bifor the tabernacle. 27 Whanne Aaron comauith and hise sones, the sones of Gerson schulen bere alle thingis that perteynen to the auter, the cooridis, and vessels of seruyce ‡; and alle schulen wite, to what charge thei owen to be boudun. 28 This is the office of the meynee of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of bound of ppees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 29 Also thou schalt noumbre the sones of Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her fadris, 30 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to fiftiye yeer, alle that entren to the office of her seruyce, and to the ourynge of the bound of ppees of witnessynge. 31 These ben `the charge of hem; thei schulen bere the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris therof, the pilers and her foundementis; also the pilers of the greet street bi cumpas, 32 with her foundementis, and her stakis, and cooridis; thei schulen take alle instrumentis and purtenaunce at noumbre, and so thei schulen bere. 33 This is the office of `the meynee of Meraritis, and the seruyce in the tabernacle of bound of ppees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 34 Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes of the synagoge noumbreden the sones of Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her fadris, 35 fro thretti yeer and aboue `til to the fiftithe yeer, alle that entren to the seruyce of the tabernacle of bound of ppees; 36 and thei weren foundun two thouynde seuene hundrid and fifti. 37 This is the noumbre of the puple of Caath, which entrith in to the tabernacle of bound of ppees; Moises and Aaron noumbreden these, bi the word of the Lord, bi

4:13 clense the auter, etc. of brent sacrifices. 4:26 and the veil in the entryng, in Ebreu it is thus, the veil of the dore of the greet street, which is bifor the tabernacle bi cumpas. 4:27 of seruyce, in Ebreu it is, of her seruyce, and vessels here ben takun for instrumentis.
the hond of Moises. 38 And the sones of Gerson were noumbridd, bi the kyneredis and housis of her fadris, 39 fro thretty yeer and aboue til to the fifthithe yeer, alle that entren that thei mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 40 and thei were foundun two thousand sixe hundrid and thretti. 41 This is the puple of Gersonytis, which Moises and Aaron nounbriden, bi the word of the Lord. 42 And the sones of Merary weren nounbridd, bi the kyneredis and housis of her fadris, 43 fro threttiye yeer and aboue til to the fifthithe yeer, alle that entren to fille the customs, ether servisics, of the tabernacle of boond of pees; 44 and thei were foundun thre thousynde and two hundrid. 45 This is the noumbr of the sones of Merari, whiche Moyses and Aaron nounbriden, bi the comauuement of the Lord, bi the hoond of Moises. 46 Alle that were nounbridd of Leuytis, and whiche Moyes and Aaron and the princes of Israel maden to be nounbridd, bi the kyneredis and housis of her fadris, 47 fro threti yeer and aboue til to the fifthithe yeer, and entrden to the servyce of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis, 48 weren togidere eiyte thousynde fyue hundrid and foure scoor. 49 By the word of the Lord Moises nounbride hem, ech man bi his office and hise chargis, as the Lord comauuinde to hym.

5

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei caste out of the castels ech leprouse man, and that fleth out seed, and is defoulied on a deed bodi; caste ye out of the castels, 3 as wel a male as a female, lest thei defoulen tho, whanne thei dwellen with you. 4 And the sones of Israel ididen so; and thei castiden hem out of the castels, as the Lord spak to Moises. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man ethir a womman han do of alle synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and han broke bi negligence the comauuement of the Lord, 7 and han trespassed, thei schulen knowleche her synne, and thei schulen yelde thilke heed, and the fyether part aboue, to hym ayens whom thei synneden. 8 But if noon is that schal resseyue thei schulen yuye to the Lord, and it schal be the preestis part, outakun the ram which is offrid for clensyng, that it be a queuemul sacrifice. 9 Also alle the firste fruytis, whiche the sones of Israel offren, pertyen to the preest; 10 and what euer thing * is offrid of ech man in the seynytuarie, and is youun to the thonds of the preest, † it schal be the preestis part. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, if the wijf of a man hath errid, and hath dispisid the hosebonde, 13 and hath slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take euer preue this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd bi witnessis, for sche is not foundun in leccherid; 14 if the spirit of gelousie stirith the housebonde ayens his wijf, which is ether defoulid, ethir is apechid bi fals suspicioun, 15 the man schal brynghe hir to the preest, and he schal ofre an offryng for hir ‘the tenth part of a mesure clepid satum of barli meehe; he schal not schede oyle ther onne, nethir he schal putte encense, for it is the sacrifice of gelousie, and an offryng enquerynge auowtrye.

16 Therfor the preest schal offre hir, and schal sette before the Lord; 17 and he schal take holi watir in a vessel of erthe, and he schal putte in to it a lilith of the erthe of the pavement of the tabernacle. 18 And whanne the womman stondith in the siyt of the Lord, he schal diskuyere hir heed, and he schal putte ‘on the hondis of hir the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offryng of gelousie. Soteli he schal holde moost bittir watriss, in whiche he gaderide togidere cursis with cursyng. 19 And he schal conioure hir, and schal seie, If an alien man slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the forsakynge the bed of the hosebonde, these bitteres watis schulen not anye thee, in to whiche Y haue gadered togidere cursis; 20 ellis if thou bowidst awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyn with another man, 21 thou schalt be suget to these cursyngys; the Lord yuye thee in to cursyng, and in to ensaunple of alle men in his puple; ‘the Lord make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be brokun; 22 cursid watis entre in to thi wombe, and while the wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womman schal answere, Amen! amen! 23 And the preest preest schal write thys cursis in a litil book, and he schal do away tho cursis with bitteres watriss, in to whiche he gaderide cursis, 24 and he schal yuye to hir to drynyng. And whanne sche hath drunke tho wattris, 25 the preest preest schal take of hir hond the sacrifice of gelousie, and he schal reise it bifo the Lord, and he schal putte on the auter; 26 so oneli that he take bifo a handuful of sacrifice ‘of that that is offrid, and brenne on the auter, and so yuye drynyng to the womman the moost bittirre wattris. 27 And whanne sche hath drunke tho wattris, if sche is defoulid, and is giilti of auowtrrie, for the hosebonde is dispisid, the warris of cursyng schulen passe thorouy hir, and while the wombe is bolnyd, the hipe schal wexe rotun, and the womman schal be in to cursyng and in to ensaunple to al the puple. 28 That if sche is not pollutid, sche schal be harmeles, and schal brynge forth fre children. 29 This is the lawe of gelousie, if a womman bowith awei fro hir hosebonde, and is defoulid, 30 and the hosebonde is stirid with the spirit of gelousye, and bryngith hir

* 5:10 thing that is offrid, this is soth of the firste fruytis, not of othere sacrificis. † 5:10 and is youun to the hondis of the prest, in Ebreu it is, whiche a man halewid, and yaf to the hondis of the prest.
in to the `siyt of the Lord, and the preest doith to hir bi alle thingis that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne,\textsuperscript{31} and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

6

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, \textsuperscript{2} and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a woman makith auow, that thei be halewaid, and thei wolen halewe hem sfil to the Lord, \textsuperscript{3} thei schulen absteyne fro wyn and fro al thing that may make drunkun; thei schulen not drynke vynegre of wyn, and of any other drynkynge,\textsuperscript{*} and what euer thing is pressid out of the grape; thei schulen not ete freisch grapis and drie, \textsuperscript{4} alle dayes in whiche thei ben halewaid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a grape dried `til to the draft.\textsuperscript{†} 5 In al tyme of his departyng a rasour schal not passe on his heed, `til to the day fillid in which he is halewaid to the Lord; he schal be hooli while the heer of his heed `schal wexe. \textsuperscript{6} In al the tyme of his halewung he schal not entre on a deed bodi,\textsuperscript{7} and sothelie he schal not be defoulid on the deed bodi of fadir and of moder, of brothir and of sistir, for the halewung of his God is on his heed; \textsuperscript{8} ech dai of his departyng schal be hooli to the Lord. \textsuperscript{9} But if ony man is deed suedylyn before hym, the heed of his halewyng schal be defoulid, which he schal schaua anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and eft in the seuenthe dai; \textsuperscript{10} forsothe in the eiyte dai he schal offre zwei turtlis, ether twei `briddis of a culuer, to the preest, in the entryng of the boond of pees of witnessynge. \textsuperscript{11} And the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synnede on a deed bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai. \textsuperscript{12} And he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his departyng, and he schal offre a lamb of o yeer for synne, so netheles that the former daies be maad voide, for his halewying is defoulid. \textsuperscript{13} This is the lawe of consecracioun. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid, whiche he determynede by a vow, the preest schal bryngye hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal offre his offryg to the Lord, \textsuperscript{14} a lamb of o yeer with out weym, in to brent sacrifice, and a scheep of o yeer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem, a pesible sacrifice; \textsuperscript{15} also a panyere of theerf loues, that ben spreytng togifere with oile, and cacis sodun in watir, and aftir anoyntid with oile, with out sourdow, and fryetyng sacrifice of alle bi hem sifl; \textsuperscript{16} whiche the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and schal make as wel for synne as in to brent sacrifice. \textsuperscript{17} Sothelie he schal offre the ram a pesible sacrifice to the Lord, and he schal offre togifere a panyere of theerf loues and fryetyng sacrifaries, that ben due bi custom. \textsuperscript{18} Thanne the Nazarei schal be schauaun fro the heer of his consecracioun, bifoer the doore of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and the preest schal take his heeris, and schal putte on the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis. \textsuperscript{19} And he schal take the schuldur sodun of the ram, and o `cake of breed with out sourdow fro the panyere, and o theerf caak first sodun in watir and aftirward frieved in oile, and he schal biteke in the hondis of the Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauaun. \textsuperscript{20} And the preest schal reise in the `siyt of the Lord the thingis takun eft of hym. And the thingis halewid schulen be the preestis part, as the brest which is comaundid to be departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drynke wyn. \textsuperscript{21} This is the lawe of the Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his offryg to the Lord in the tyme of his consecracioun, outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith.\textsuperscript{§} By this that he avowide in soule, so he schal do, to the perfeccioun of his halewyng. \textsuperscript{22} And the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, \textsuperscript{23} Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, Thus ye schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and ye schulen seie to hem, \textsuperscript{24} The Lord blesse thee, and kepe thee; \textsuperscript{25} the Lord schewe his face to thee, and haue mercy on thee; \textsuperscript{26} the Lord turne his cheer to thee, and yyye pees to thee. \textsuperscript{27} Thei schulen clepe inwardli my name on the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

7

\textsuperscript{*} 6:3 In Ebreu it is, of ony thing able to make drunkun. \textsuperscript{†} 6:4 In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the litil greynes that ben in the myddis of the grape. \textsuperscript{‡} 6:6 that is, he shal not consente to hem that ben deed by sinne. \textsuperscript{§} 6:21 or his power mai streche to.
her offices and religious, vnder the hond of Ythammar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 9 Forsothe ye yaf not waynes and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei seruen in the seyntuarye, and benen chargis with her owne schuldris. 10 Therfor the dukis offeriden, in the halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which it was anoynitd, her offryng to the Lord, bfore the auter. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis bi hemisilf offre yiftis, bi alle daies bi hem silf, in to the halewyng of the auter. 12 Naason, the sone of Amyndab, of the lynage of Juda, offeride his offryng in the firste day; 13 and a siluerne vessel 'to preue ensense and siche thingis, in the weyte of an hundrid and thretti siclis, a viol of siluere,' hauynge seuenti siclis bi the weyit of the seyntuarye, 'weren ther yan, eer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 14 a morter,† of ten goldun siclis, ful of encense. 15 He offeride an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 16 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 17 And he offeride in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, twyne oxun, fyue rammys, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This is the offryng of Naason, the sone of Amyndab. 18 In the secounde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, dyuk of the lynage of Isachar, 19 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti syclis bi the weyit of seyntuarye, euer either ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 20 a goldun morter, hauynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 21 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 22 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 23 And in the sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, and fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Nathanael the sone of Suar. 24 In the thridde dai Eliab, the sone of Elion, prince of the sones of Zabulon, 25 offeride a siluere vessel to 'preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti syclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 26 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 27 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice, 28 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 29 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. 30 In the fourthe dai Helisur, the sone of the sones of Ruben, 31 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti syclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 32 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 33 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice, 34 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 35 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. 36 In the fyuethe dai Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai, the prince of the sones of Symeon, 37 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peysynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile in to sacrifice; 38 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 39 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 40 and a 'bucke of geet, for synne. 41 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. 42 In the sixte day Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, 43 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oyle in to sacrifice; 44 a goldun morter, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 45 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 46 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 47 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisaphat, the sone of Duel. 48 In the seuenthe dai Elisama, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Effraym, 49 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 50 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 51 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to 52 brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 53 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Elisama, the sone of Amyud. 54 In the eyttthe dai Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, 55 offeride a siluere vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisynge an hundrid and thretti syclis, a siluere viole, hauynge seuenti syclis at the weyit of seyntuarye, euer eithir ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, 56 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; 57 an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent 58 sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 59 And in to sacrifies of pesible thingis he offeride twyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the

* 7:13 In Ebru it is, a basyn of siluere. † 7:14 In Ebru it is, a spoon of x. goldene siclis.
offryng of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur. 60 In the nynte dai Abidan, the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the sones of Beniamyn, 61 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, haunyge seuenti siclis at the weytye of seyntuairie, euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 62 a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, 63 and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer in to brent sacrifice; 64 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 65 And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 66 In the tennte dai Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai, the prince of the sones of Dan, 67 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, haunyge seuenti siclis at the weytye of seyntuairie, euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile in to sacrifice; 68 a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encense; 69 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 70 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 71 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai. 72 In the enleuente dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, 73 the prince of the sones of Aser, offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, haunyge seuenti siclis at the weytye of seyntuairie, euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile in to sacrifice; 74 a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encense; 75 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 76 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 77 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Phegiel, the sone of Ocran. 78 In the tweluethe dai Ahira, the sone of Enan, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, 79 offeride a siluerne vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, haunyge seuenti siclis at the weytye of seyntuairie, euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; 80 a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encense; 81 an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brent sacrifice; 82 and a 'buc of geet, for synne. 83 And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offride tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offryng of Haira, the sone of Henan. 84 These thingis weren offrid in the sones of Israel, in the halewynge of the auter, in the dai in which it was halewid; siluerne vessels 'to preue, encense and siche thingis twelue, siluerne viols twelue, goldun morteris twelue; 85 so that o vessel 'to preue encense and siche thingis hadde an hundrid and thretti siclis 'of siluer, and o viol hadde seuenti siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousandy and foure hundrid siclis of alle the 'vessels of siluer, bi the weytye of seyntuairie; 86 goldun morteris twelue, ful of encense, peisyngye ten siclis bi the weytye of seyntuairie, that is to gidere an hundrid and twenti siclis of gold; 87 oxun of the drooue in to brent sacrifice twelue, twelue rammes, twelue lambren of o yeer, and the fletynge sacrifies 'of tho, twelue 'buckis of geet for synne; 88 the sacrifices of pesible thingis, foure and twenti oxun, sixty rammes, sexti 'buckis of geet, sixti lambren of o yeer. These thingis weren offrid in the halewynge of the auter, whanne it was anoynthid. 89 And whanne Moyses entride in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, 90 to axe counsel 'of Goddis answeryng place, he herde the vois of God spekyngye to hym fro 'the propiciatorie, which was on the arke of witnessyng, bitwixe twei cherubyns, fro whennus also God spak to Moises.
Numbers 8:13 101 Numbers 9:23

hem. 13 And thou shalt ordyne the Leuytis in the siyt of Aaron, and of hisse sones, and thou shalt sacre hem offrid to the Lord; 14 and thou shalt departe hem fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myne. 15 And afterward entre thei in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thou shalt clense and schalt halewe hem, in to an offring of the Lord, for bi fre yfite thei ben youun to me of the sones of Israel. 16 Y haue take hem for the firste gendrid things that openen ech wombe in Israel; 17 for alle the firste gendrid thingis of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond of Egipt, Y halewido hem to me. 18 And Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; 19 and Y yaf hem bi fre yfite to Aaron and hisse sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest veniunce be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to neiy to the seyniurye. 20 And Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on the Leuytis tho thingis that the Lord comaundide to Myoyes. 21 And thei weren clensid, and thei waischiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside hem in the siyt of the Lord, and preide for hem, 22 that thei schulen be clensid, and schulden entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is lawe of Leuytis; 24 fro fyue and twentithe yeer and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 25 and whanne thei han fillid the fiftithe yeer of age, thei schulen ceesse to serue. 26 And thei schulen be the mynystris of her brethren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe tho thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do tho werkis; thus thou shalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

9

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, in the deseert of Synay, in the secounde yeer after that thei yeden out of the lond of Egipt, in the firste moneth, 2 and seide, The sones of Israel make pask in his tyne, 3 in the fourtenth day of this monethe, at the euentid, bi alle the cerymoynes and justifiynigis therof. 4 And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, that thei schulen make pask; 5 whiche maden in his tyne, in the fourtenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. 6 Lo! forsothe the summen vnclene on the soule of man, that myytyn not make pask in that dai, neiyiden to Moises and Aaron, 7 and seiden to hem, We ben vnclenee on the soule of man; whi ben we defraudid, that we moun not offfe an offring to the Lord in his tyne, among the sones of Israel? 8 To whiche Moises anweride, Stonde ye, that Y take counsell, what the Lord comaundith of you. 9 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A man of youre folk which is vnclenee on the soule, ether in the weie fer, 11 12 Thei schulen not leeue any thing therof til the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custome of pask. 13 Forsothe if any man is bothe cleene, and is not in the weie, and netheles made not pask, thilke man schal be distried fro hise pupilis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in his tyne; he schal bere his synne. 14 Also if a pilgrym and comelyng is anentis you, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cerymoynes and justifiynigis therof; the same comaundide schal be anentis you, as wel to a comelyn eyg as to a man borun in the loond. 15 Therfore in the dai in which the tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; sottheli as the liness of fier was on the tente fro euentid til the morewtid. 16 Thus it was don continuili, a cloude hilide it bi dai, and as the liness of fier bi nytt. 17 And whanne the cloude that hilide the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel yeden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis. 18 At the comaundide of the Lord thei yeden forth, and at his comaundide thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daies in whiche the cloude stood on the tabernacle, thei dweliden in the same place. 19 And if it bifiele that it dweliden in myche tyne on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei yeden not forth, 20 in how manye daies the cloude was on the tabernacle. At the comaundide of the Lord thei residen tentis, and at his comaundide thei diden doun. 21 If the cloude was fro euentid til the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde left, thei yeden forth; and if aftir a dai and nytt it hadde go awei, thei scateriden, 22 Whether in two monethis, ether in o moneth, ether in lengere tyne, the cloude hadde be on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dweliden in the same place, and yeden not forth; but anoon as it hadde go awey, thei moudden tentis. 23 Bi the word of the Lord thei settiden tentis, and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses.

* 8:24 fro xxv. yeer, for thanne thei entriniden to lerne the offices, but in the xxx. yeer, they weren ordeyned mynystris, if they weren able.  9:10 fer, in Latyn bokis it is addid, in youre folk, but this is not in Ebreu.  † 9:14 that is, a man sountid to the lawe of Jewis.
10

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Make to thee two silver trumpis betun out with hameris, bi whiche thou maist clepe todivre the multitude, whanne the tentis schulen be moued. 3 And whanne thou schalt sowne with trumpis, al the cumpny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle of the boond of pees. 4 If thou schalt sowne onys, the princes and the heedis of the multitude of Israel schulen come to thee; 5 but if a lengere and departid trumpynge schal sowne, thei that ben at the east coost schulen moue tentis first. 6 Forsothe in the secounde sown and lyk noise of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south schulen reise tentis; and bi this maner othere men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schulen sowne in to goyng forth. 7 Forsothe wanne the puple schal be gaderid to gidere, ymple cry of trumpys schal be, and tho schulen not sowne departyngli. 8 The sones of Aaron preest schulen sowne with trumpis, and this schal be a lawfull thing euerylastynge in youre generacions. 9 If ye schulen go out of youre lond to bate ayens enemies that fyten ayens you, ye schulen crye with trumpis sownynge, and the bithenkyng of you schal be bifor youre Lord God, that ye be deleyuered fro the hondis of youre enemies. 10 If any tyme ye schulen haue a feeste, and halidayes, and calendis, ye schulen synge in trumpys on brennt sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that tho be to you in to remembryng of youre God; Y am youre Lord God. 11 In the secounde yeer, in the secounde monethe, in the twentithe dai of the monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of boond of pees. 12 And the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpnyses fro deseret of Synay; and the cloude restide in the wildrimesse of Faran. 13 And the sones of Juda bi her cumpnyses, of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of Amynadab, moued first tentis, 14 bi the Lordis comaundement maad in the mond of Moises. 15 In the lyncne of the sones of Ysacar the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. 16 In the lyncne of Sabulon the prince was Helias, the sone of Helon. 17 And the tabernacle was takun doun, which the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and yeden out. 18 And the sones of Ruben yeden forth bi her cumpnyses and ordre, of whiche the prince was Helisur, the sone of Sedeur. 19 Forsothe in the lyncne of the sones of Symeon the prince was Salamyel, the sone of Surisaddai. 20 Sotheli in the lyncne of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the sone of Duel. 21 And the sones of Caath yeden forth, and baren the seyntuarie; so longe the tabernacle was borun, til thei camen to the place of reisyngr therof. 22 Also the sones of Efraym, bi her cumpnyses, moued tentis, in whos oost the prince was Elisa, the sone of Amyd. 23 Forsothe in the lyncne of the sones of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadussur. 24 And in the lyncne of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 25 The sones of Dan, bi her cumpnyses, yeden forth the laste of alle tentis, in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amysaddai. 26 Sotheli in the lyncne of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. 27 And in the lyncne of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Haira, the sone of Henan. 28 These ben the castels and the goynges forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumpnyses, whanne thei yeden out. 29 And Moises seide to Helias, the sone of Raguel, of Madian, his alie uther fadir of his wipf, We goon forth to the place which the Lord schal yuve to vs; come thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for the Lord bihiyte goode thingis to Israel. 30 To whom he answeryd, Y schal not go with thee, but Y schal turne ayen in to my lond, in which Y was borun. 31 And Moises seide, Nyle thou forskae vs, for thou knowist in whiche places we oewen to sette tentis, and thou schalt be oure ledere; 32 and whanne thou schalt come with vs, what euer thing schal be the beste of the richessis whiche the Lord schal yuve to vs, we schulen yuve to thee. 33 And therfor thei yeden forth fro the hil of the Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke of boond of pees of the Lord yede bifor hem, bi thre daies, and puruyde the place of tentis. 34 And the cloude of the Lord was on hem bi day, whanne thei yeden. 35 And whanne the arke was reisid, Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin enemies be scaterid, and thei that haten thee, fle fro thi face; 36 Forsothe whanne the arke was put doun, he seide, Lord, turne ayen to the multitiude of the oost of Israel.

11

1 Yn the meene tyme the grutchyng of the puple, as of men sorewyng for trauel, roos ayens the Lord. And whanne Moises hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and the fier of the Lord was kyndelid on hem, and deouiride the laste part of the tentis. 2 And whanne the puple hadde cried to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and the fier was quenchid. 3 And he clepid the name of that place Brennyng, for the fier of the Lord was kyndlid ayens hem. 4 And the comyn puple of `malis and femalis, that hadde

---

* 10:4 In Ebreu it is, in oon, that is, trumpe.  
† 10:10 that is, the firste day of the monethe.  
‡ 10:21 In Ebreu it is thus; and thei reisiden the tabernacle til to the comynge of hem.  
§ 10:25 In Ebreu it is thus; the baner of the oost of Dan cam, and gaderide to alle casteles either coostis.
sted with hem, brent with desire * of fleischis, † and sat, and wepte with the sones of Israel ioyned togidere to hem, and seide, Who schal yuye to vs fleischis to ete? 3 We theken on the fischis whiche we eten in Eigpit freli; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oynions, and garleakis comen in to mynde ’to vs; ò ure soule is drie ‡; ò ure iyen byholden noon other thing ’no but manna. 7 Forsothe manna was as the seed of coriaundre, of the colour of bdelyum, which is whijt and bryt as cristal. 8 And the puple yede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak with a quererne stoon, ether pownede in a morter, and sethide in a pot; and made therof little cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. 9 And whanne dew cam doun in the niyt on the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere. 10 Therfor Moises herde the puple wepyng be meynes, and ’alle bi hem sifl bi the dors of her tentis; and the woodnesse of the Lord was wrooth greetli, but also the thing was seyn vnssufferable to Moises. 11 And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou turmentid thi seruaunt? whi yfnde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on me the burthun of al this puple? 12 whether Y conseuued al this multitude, ethir gendride it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosum as a nurse is wont to bere a litil yong child, and bere thou in to the lond for which thou hast swore to the fadris ’of hem. 13 wherof ben fleischis to me, that Y ymeye to so greet multitude? Thei wepen before me, and seyn, ’Yyue thou fleischis to vs that we ete; 14] 1] mai not alone suffre al this puple, for it is greoue to me. 15 If in other maner it semeth to thee, Y biseche that thou sle me, and that Y fynde grace in thin iyen, that Y be not punyschid bi so grete yuelles. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Gaderethou to me seuenti men of the eldeme men of Israel, whiche thou knowist, ’that thei ben the elde men and maistri of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and thou schalt make to stone there with thee, 17 that Y come doun, and spake to thee; and Y schal take awei of thi spirit,§ and Y yllake yuye to hem, that thei susteyne with thee the birthun of the puple, and not thou alone be greuyd. 18 And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be ye halewidi, to morey ye schulen ete fleischis; for Y herde you seie, Who schal yuye to vs the metis of fleischis? it was wel to vs in Eigpit; that the Lord ymeye ’fleischis to you, 19 and that ye ete not o dai, ethir tweyene, ethir yuye, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti, 20 but ’til to a monethe of daies, til it go out bi youre nosethirles, and turne in to wlatyng; for ye han put awei the Lord, which is in the myddis of you, and ye wepen bifor hym, and seiden, Whi yeden we out of Eigpit? 21 And Moises seide to the Lord, Sixe hundred thousynde of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y ymeye to hem ’mete of fleischis an hool monethe, 22 and the multitiude of scheep and of oxun schal be slayn, that it may suffice to mete, ethir alle the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to giderie, that tho fille hem? 23 To whom the Lord answereide, Whether the ’hond of the Lord is vmmnyti? riyt now thou schalt se, wheyr my word schal be fillid in werk. 24 Therfor Moises cam, and telde to the puple the wordis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men of the eldeme of Israel, whiche he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord cam doun bi a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took a weye of the spirit that was in Moises, and yaf to the seuenti men; and whanne the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesiende, and ceesiden not ’afterward. 26 Forsothe two men dwelldiden stille in the tentis, * of whiche men oon was clepid Heldad, and the tothir Medad, on whiche the spirit restide; for also thei weren descryued, and thei yeden not out to the tabernacle. 27 And whanne thei profesiende in the tentis, a child ran, and teld to Moises, and seide, Heldad and Medad profecien in the tentis. 28 Anoon Josshe, the sone of Nun, the ’nymystre of Moises, and chosun of manye, seide, My lord Moises, forbede thou hem. 29 And he seide, What hast thou enuye for me? who yyueth al the puple profesie, and that God ymeye his spirit to hem? 30 And Moises turnede ayen, and the eldeme men in birthe of Israel in to the tentis. 31 Forsothe a wynde yede forth fro the Lord, and took curlewisis, and bar ouer the see, and lefte in to the tentis, in the iurney, as myche as mai be parformed in o day, bi ech part of the tentis bi cumpas; and tho flowen in the eir bi twoe cubitis in ’hiynesse ouer the erthe. 32 Therfor the puple roos in al that dai and nyyt and in to the tothir dai, and gaderide the multitiude of curlewisis; he that gaderide lilit, gaderide ten ’mesuris clepid chorus; ’and o chorus conteyneth ten buscheles; and thei drienden tho curlewisis bi the cumpas of the tentis. 33 Yit ’fleischis weren in the teeth ’of hem, and siche mete fallide not; and lo! the woodnesse of the Lord was resiad ayen the puple, and smoov it with a full greet venauncie. 34 And thilke place was clepid The sepulcris of coueitise, † for there thei birieden the puple that desirdre fleischis. 35 Sotheli thei yeden ’out of the sepulcris of coueitise, and camen in to Asseroth, and dwelldiden there.

* 11:4 or coueitise lusty metis. marg. † 11:4 This word of fleischis is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid, for thei desirdre fleischis and fischis and other thingis; as it is seid with yyne. ‡ 11:6 or oure mynde is very. § 11:17 and Y schal take a weye of thi spirit, that is, of the spirit of grace yuoun to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they weren lynned with out decreesing of the grace of Moises, as many candils ben lytned of the lityt of oon, with out decreesing of his lityt. As yf many candils weren lytnid by o candil and yit that candil hath neuer the lesse lityt. * 11:26 twen men dwelldiden stille in the tentis, not bi dispit, but by mekenesse, aretting hem sifl vnworthi to so greet auaunssing; and therfor they resseuueden the yifte of God, as and othere men. † 11:34 This is not in Ebreu.
12

1 And Marie spak and Aaron ayens Moises, for his wijf a womman of Ethiope, 2 and seiden, Whethir God spak oneli by Moises? whethir he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greelest; 3 for Moises was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelliden in erthe. 4 And anoon 5 the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go out ye thre aloone to the tabernacle of boond of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn, 6 the Lord cam doun in a piler of cloude, and he stoon in the entryng of the tabernacle, and clepide Aaron and Marie. 6 And whanne thei hadden go, he seide to hem, Here ye my wordis; if ony among you is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi ‘a dreem. 7 And he seide, And my seruaunt Moises is not siche, 6 which is mosto feithful in al myn hows; 8 for Y speke to hym mouth to mouth, and he seeth God oppynli, 9 and not bi derke spechis and figuris. Why therfor dreeden ye not to bactbice ‘ether depraue my seruaunt Moises? 9 And the Lord was wrooth ayens hem, and he wente a weel. 10 And the cloude yede awei, that was on the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperide whijt with lepre as snow. And whanne Aaron biheelede hir, and sij hir bispreynd with lepre, 11 he seide to Moises, My Lord, Y beseche, putte thou not this synne on vs, 12 which we diden folili, that this womman be not maad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which is cast out of the ‘wombe of his modir; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deourid with lepre. 13 And Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, heele thou hir. 14 To whom the Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in to hir face, where schc ouynte not to be fillid with schame, nameli in seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuene daies, and afterward sche schal be clepid ayen. 15 And so Marie was excluid out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not mouyd fro that place, til Marie was clepid ayen.

13

1 And the puple yede forth fro Asseroth, whanne the tentis weren set in the deseert of Pharan. 2 And there the Lord spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Sende thou men that schulen biholde the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yuye to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man of the princes. 4 Moises dide that the Lord comaundide, 6 and sente fro the deseert of Pharan princes, men of wiche these ben the names. 5 Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zectur. 6 Of the lynage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. 7 Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. 8 Of the lynage of Isachar, Igil, the sone of Joseph. 9 Of the lynage of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. 10 Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. 11 Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gediel, the sone of Sodi. 12 Of the lynage of Joseph, of the gouernaunce of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. 13 Of the lynage of Dan, Amyel, the sone of Gemalli. 14 Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. 15 Of the lynage of Neptaly, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. 16 Of the lynage of Gad, Guel, the sone of Macki. 17 These ben the names of men, which Moises sente to biholde the lond of Canaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. 18 Therfor Moises sente hem to biholde the lond of Canaan, and seide to hem, ‘Stie ye bi the south coost; and whanne ye comen to the hillis, 19 biholde ye the lond, what maner lond it is; and biholde ye the puple which is the dwellere therof, whether it is strong, ethir feble, ‘whether thei ben feewe in noumbre, ether manye; 20 whether that lond is good, ethir yuel; what maner citese ben, wallid, ether without wallis; 21 whether the lond is fat, ether bareyn, ‘whether it is full of wooldis, ethir without trees. Be ye coumfortid, and ‘brynge ye to vs of the fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the tyme was, whanne grapis first ripe mytenen be etun thanne. 22 And whanne thei hadden stied, thei aspieden the lond, fro the deseert of Syn ‘til to Rohob, as men entryth to Emath. 23 And thei stieden to the south, and camen in to Ebron, 7 where Achym, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi seuen yeer bifer Thanmys, the citee of Egipt. 24 And thei yeden til to the stronde of clustre, and kitiiden douen a sioun with his grape, which twee men baren in a barre; also thei token of pumgarnadies, and of the figis of that place which is clepid Nehelescol, 25 that is, the stronde of grape, for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro thennus. 26 And the aspieris of the lond, whanne thei hadden cunninged al the cuntry, after fourti daies camen to Moises and Aaron, 27 and to al the cumpany of the sones of Israel, in to the deseert of Pharan which is in Cades. 28 And the aspieris spaken to hem, and schewiden the fruytis of the lond to al the multitude, and telden, 28 and seiden, We camen to the lond, to which thou sentes vs, which lond treulli flowith with mylk and hony, as it may be knowun bi these fruytis; 29 but it hath strongeste inhabiteris, and grete cytees, and wallid; we sien there the kynrede of Anachym; Amalech dwellith in the south; 30 Ethiei, and Jebusei, and Amorye dwellen in the hilli places; forsothe Cananey dwellith

---

*12:4 In Ebru it is, sodeynly. †12:7 or so straung to me. ‡12:8 or clerli passinge other. *13:4 In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not properly a comaudement but a suffraunce. †13:23 In Ebru it is, and he cam in to Ebron, for Caleph aalone yede thidir, as Rabi Salomon seith.
bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. 31 Among thes thingis Caleph peeside the grutchyng of the puple, that was maad ayens Moises and seide, 'Stie we, and welde we the lond, for we moun gete it. 32 Forsothey other aspieris, that weren with hym, seiden, We moun not stie to this puple, for it is strongere than we. 33 And thei deprauyden the lond which thei hadden biholde, anentis the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which we cumpassiden deuouthis hise dwelleries; the puple which we bihelden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris ayens kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntis, to whiche we weren comparisound, and weren seien as locustis.

14

1 Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and wepte in that nyht, 2 and alle the sones of Israel grutchiden ayens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, 3 We wolden that we hadden be dede in Egypt, and not in this waast wildernesse; 4 we wolden that we perischen, and that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond, lest we fallen bi swerd, andoure wyues and fre children ben led prisoneris; whether it is not betere to turne ayen in to Egypt? 4 And thei seiden oon to another, Ordeyne we a dyuk to vs, and turne we ayen in to Egypt. 5 And whanne this was herd, Moises and Aaron felden lowe to erthe, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. 6 And solthei Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, whiche also cumpassiden the lond, to renent her clothis, 7 and spaken to al the multitude of the sones of Israel, The lond which we cumpassiden is ful good; 8 if the Lord is merciful to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal yyue 'to vs the lond flownyge with mylk and hony. 9 Nyle ye be rebel ayens the Lord, nether drede ye the puple of this lond, for we moun deoure hem so as breed; al her help passide awei fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ye drede. 10 And whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde opprese hem with stonys, the glorie of the Lord apperide on the roof of the boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel sien. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple babcite me? Hou long schulen thei not bileue to me in alle ’signes, whiche Y haue do bifor hem? 12 Therfor Y schal smyte hem with pestilence, and Y schal waist † hem; forsothe Y schal make ‡ thee prince on a greet folk, and strongere than is this. 13 And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians` here not, fro whoes mydill thou leddist out this puple, 14 and the dwelleris of this loond, whiche herden that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn face to face, and that thi cloude defendeth hem, and that thou goste before hem in a pilere of cloude bi dai, 15 and in a pilere of fier bi nyht, that thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, 16 and seie thei, He myyte not brynge this puple in to the lond for whiche he swoor, therfor he killum hem in wildirnesse; 17 therfor the strengthe of the Lord be magnified, as thou hast swore. And Moises seide, 18 Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doyng awei wickidnesse and trespassis, and leeuynge no man vnvgilti, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to synnes in to the thridde and fourthe generacioun, Y biseche, 19 foryyue thou the synne of this thi puple, aftir the greetes of thi merci, as thou were mercifull to men goyng out of Egypt ‘til to this place. 20 And the Lord seide, Y haue foryouun to hem, bi thi word. 21 Y Ilyue; and the glorie of the Lord schal be fillid § in al erthe; 22 netheles alle men that sien my mageste, and my signes, whiche Y dide in Egypt and in the wildirnesse, and temptiden me now bi ten sithis, and obeieden not to my vois, 23 schulen not se the lond for which Y swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem that bachtitide me, schal se it. 24 Y schal lede my seruaunt Caleph, that was ful of anothir spirit, and suede me, in to this lond, which he cumpasside, and his seed schal welde it. 25 For Amalech and Cananei dwellen in the valeis, to morewe mue ye tetis, and turne ye ayen in to wildirnesse bi the weie of the reed see. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 27 Hou long grutchith this weuste multitude ayens me? Y haue herd the pleynit of the sones of Israel. 28 Therfor seie thou to hem, Y Ilyue, seith the Lord; as ye spaken while Y herde, so Y schal do to you; 29 youre careyns schulen ligge in this wildirnesse. Alle ye that ben noumbrid, fro twenti yeer and aboue, and grutchiden ayens me, 30 schulen not entre in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond, that Y schulde make you to dwelle outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun. 31 Forsothe Y schal lede in youre litte children, of whiche ye seiden that thei schulden be preyes ‘ethi rauyeys to enemyes, that thei se the lond which dispisleth you. 32 Forsothe youre careyns schulen ligge in the wildirnesse; 33 youre sones schulen be walkeris aboute in the deseert bi fourti yeer, and thei schulen bere youre fornycioun, til the careyns of the fadris ben wastid in the deseert, 34 by the noumbr of fourti daies, in whiche ye bihelden the loond; a yeer schal be arettid for a dai, and bi fourti yeer ye schulen resseyue youre wickidnesse, and ye schulen knowe my veniaunce. 35 For as Y spak, so Y schal do to al this weuste multitude, that roos to gidere ayens me; it schal faile, and schal die in this wildirnesse. 36 Therfor alle the men whyche Moises hadde sent

---

* 14:3 In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren dede in this wildirnesse. † 14:12 and Y schal waste; thoy God dide not this, netheles he seide soth, for he spak bi the yuele disseruyngis of hem, as if he seide, they disserueden, that Y schulde do this to hem. ‡ 14:12 make the prince etc. this is vnndirstandun in a condiciooun. § 14:21 the riytwis dome and power of the Lord shal be shewid.
to see the lond, and whiche turniden ayen, and maden al the multitude to grutche ayen hym, and deprauden the lond, that it was yuel, \textsuperscript{37} weren deed, and Smytun \textsuperscript{*} in the siyt of the Lord. \textsuperscript{38} Sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleb, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle men that yedian to se the lond. \textsuperscript{39} And Moises spak alle these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the puple moureynede greli. \textsuperscript{40} And, lo! thei riseden in the morewtid first, and `stiden in to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We ben redi to stie to the place, of which the Lord spak, for we synneden. \textsuperscript{41} To whiche Moises seide, Whi passen ye the word of the Lord, that schal not bifalle to you in to prosperite? \textsuperscript{42} Nyle ye stie, for the Lord is not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemies. \textsuperscript{43} Amaleck and Cananei ben bifor you, bi the swerd of whiche ye schulen falle, for ye nolden assente to the Lord, nether the Lord schal be with you. \textsuperscript{44} And thei weren maad derk, and stiden in to the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the testament of the Lord and Moises yeden not aweny fro the tentis. \textsuperscript{45} And Amalech cam doun, and Chananei, that dwelliden in the hil, and he smoot hem, and kittle doun, and pursuede hem til Horma.

15

\textsuperscript{1} And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, \textsuperscript{2} and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of youre abitacioun which Y schal yyuve to you, \textsuperscript{3} and ye make an offrynge to the Lord in to brent sacrifice, ether a pesible sacrifice, and ye payen auowis, ethir offenen yiftis bi fre wille, ethir in youre solemnpytees ye brennen odour of swetnesse to the Lord, of oxun, ether of scheep; \textsuperscript{4} who euer offrith the slayn sacrifice, schal offfe a sacrifice of flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreynt togidere with oile, which oil schal haue a mesure the fourth part of hym; \textsuperscript{5} and he schal yyuve wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to brent sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice. \textsuperscript{6} Bi ech loomb and ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twente tentis, which schal be spreynt togidere with oile, of the thridde part of hym; \textsuperscript{7} and he schal offfre wyn to the fletynge sacrifice, of the thridde part of the same mesure, in to odour of swetnesse to the Lord. \textsuperscript{8} Forsothe whanne thou makist a brent sacrifice, ethir an offrynge of oxun, that thou fille avow, ethir pesible sacrifice, thou schalt yyuve, \textsuperscript{9} bi ech oxe, thire tenthe partis of flour, spreynt togidere with oile, which schal haue the half of mesure of hym; \textsuperscript{10} and thou schalt yyuve wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to offrynge of the swettest odour to the Lord. \textsuperscript{11} So ye schulen do bi ech oxe, and ram, \textsuperscript{12} and lamb, and kide; \textsuperscript{13} as wel men borun in the lond, \textsuperscript{14} as pilgrims, \textsuperscript{*} schulen offfre sacrifices bi the same custom; \textsuperscript{15} o comaundement and doom schal be, as wel to you as to comelyngis of the lond. \textsuperscript{16} And the Lord spak to Moises, \textsuperscript{17} and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, \textsuperscript{18} Whanne ye comen in to the lond which Y schal yyuve to you, \textsuperscript{19} and `ye eten of the loues of that cuntrey, ye \textsuperscript{20} schulen departe the firste fruytis \textsuperscript{†} of youre metis to the Lordin; as ye schulen departe the firste fruytis of corn floorsis, \textsuperscript{21} so ye yuvel yuue the firste fruytis also of sewis to the Lord. \textsuperscript{22} That if bi ignorance ye passen ony of the thingis whiche the Lord spak to Moyses, \textsuperscript{23} and comaundide bi hym to you, fro the dai in which he bigan to comaundae, \textsuperscript{24} and ouer, and the multitude hath forye to do, it schal offre a craf of the droue, brent sacrifice in to swetist odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis therof, and fletynge offrynys, as the cermynes therof axen; and it schal offre a ‘buc of geet for synne. \textsuperscript{25} And the preest schal preie for al the multitude of the sones of Israel, and it schal be foryouun to hem, for thei synneden not wilfuli. And neuerethlesse thei schulen offre encense to the Lord for hemsylf, and for her synne and errour; \textsuperscript{26} and it schal be foryouun to al the puple of the sones of Israel, and to comelyngis that ben pilgryms among hem, for it is the synne of al the multitude bi ignorance. \textsuperscript{27} That if a soule synneth vnwityngli, it schal offre a geet of o yeer for his synne; and the preest schal preye for that soule, for it synnede vnwityngli bifo the Lord; \textsuperscript{28} and the preest schal gete foryouunenesse to it, and synne schal be foryouun to it. \textsuperscript{29} As wel to men borun in the lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of alle that synnyn vnwityngli. \textsuperscript{30} Forsothe a man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal perishe fro his puple, whether he be a citeseyn, ethir a pilgrim, for he was rebel ayens the Lord; \textsuperscript{31} For he dispide the word of the Lord, and made voide his comaundament; therfor he schal be doon awei, and schal bere his owne wickidenes. \textsuperscript{32} Forsothe it was doon, whanne the sones of Israel weren in wildirnesse, and hadde founde a man gaderynge woode in the `day of sabat, \textsuperscript{33} hei brouyten hym to Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the multitude; whiche closiden hym in to prisoun, \textsuperscript{34} and wisten \textsuperscript{‡} not what thei schulden do of hym. \textsuperscript{35} And the Lord seide to Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cumpeny oppresse hym with stouwes with out the tentis. \textsuperscript{36} And whanne thei hadden led hym with out forth, thei oppressiden him with stouwes, and he was deed, as the Lord comaundide. \textsuperscript{37} Also the Lord seide to Moises, \textsuperscript{38} Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye

\textsuperscript{*} 14:37 deed and Smytun etc. that is, sudeynly and orribili, bi the sentence of the Lord, to the drede of othere men. \textsuperscript{15:14} that is, men converted to the lawe of Jews. \textsuperscript{†} 15:20 the firste fruytis in Ebreu it is a litel cake of youre pastis. \textsuperscript{‡} 15:34 and wisten not, etc. they wisten not bi what deth he schulde die, ethir whe he dide this synne witingly, til God certifisde to hem.
to him, that he make to hem emes hemis bi foure corneris of mentils, and sette laces of iacyncyt `in tho; 39 and whanne thei seen tho, haue thei mynde of alle comandumensis of the Lord, lest thei suen her thoytis and iyen, doynge foryncacioun bi dyuerse thingis; 40 but more be thei myndeful of the `Lordis heestis, and do thei tho, and be thei hooli to her God. 41 Y am youre Lord God, which ledde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be youre God.

16

1 Lo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, sone of Caath, sone of Leuy, and Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon, the sone of Phelophe, of the sones of Ruben, rysen ayens Moises, 2 and othere of the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche weren clepid bi names in the tyne of counsel. 3 And whanne `thei hadden stonde ayens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suffice it to you, for al the multyte is of hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi ben ye reisid on the puple of the Lord? 4 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he felde lowe on the face. 5 And he spak to Chore, and to al the multyte; seide, Erli the Lord schal make knowun whiche pertyenyn to hym, and he schal applle to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen neyie to hym. 6 Therfor do ye this thing; ech man take his cercere, thou Chore, and al thi counsel; 7 and to morewe whanne fyer is takun vp, putte ye encence above bifor the Lord, and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal be hooli. 8 Ye sones of Leuy ben myche reisid. 9 And eft Moises seide to Chore, Ye sones of Leuy, here. 9 Whether it is litle to you, that God of Israel departide you fro al the puple, and ioynede you to hym sylf, that ye schulden serue hym in the seruyce of tabernacle, and that ye schulden stonde bifor the multyte of puple, and schulden serue hym? 10 Made he therfor thee and alle thi brethren the sones of Leuy to neiy to hym sylf, that ye challenged to you also preesthoth, 11 and al thi gaderyng togidere stonde ayens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that ye grutchen ayens hym? 12 Therfor Moises sente to clepe Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Helias; whiche answeriden, We comen not. 13 Whethir is it litle to thee, that thou ledvst vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and hony, to sle vs in the deseert, no but also thou be lord of vs? 14 Verli † thou hast bronyt vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and hony, and hast youe to vs possessioun of feeldis, and of vyneris; whethir also thou wolt putte oure iyen? 15 We comen not. And Moises was wrooth greetli, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices of hem; thou wost that Y took neure of hym, yhe, a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide ony of hem. 16 And Moises seide to Chore, Thou and al thi congregacioun stonde asidis half bifor the Lord, and Aaron to morewe bi hym sylf. 17 Take ye alle bi you sylf youre censeris, and putte ye encense in tho, and offre ye to the Lord, tweny hundrid and fifti censeris; and Aaron holdye his censer. 18 And whanne thei hadden do this, while Moises and Aaron stoden, 19 and thei hadden gadered al the multyte to the `dore of the tabernacl ayens hym, the glorie of the Lord apperide to alle. 20 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 21 and seide, Be ye departid fro the myddis of this congregacioun, that Y leese hem sodeynli. 22 Whiche felden lowe on the face, and seiden, Strongeste God of the spirith of al fleisch, whethir `thin yre schal be fers ayens alle men, for o man synneth? 23 And the Lord seide to Moises, 24 Comaunde thou to al the puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaci of Chore, and of Dathan, and of Abiron. 25 And Moises roos, and yede to Dathan and Abiron; and while the eldre men of Israel souden hym, 26 he seide to the cumpeny, Go ye awey fro the tabernaci of wickid men, and nyle ye touche tho thingis that pertyenyn to hem, lest ye ben wlappid in the synnes of hem. 27 And whanne thei hadden gon awei fro the tentis `of hem bi the cumpas, Dathan and Abiron yeden out, and stoden in the entryng of her tentis, with wyes, and childer, and al the multyte. 28 And Moises seide, In this ye schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y schulde do alle thingis whiche ye seen, and Y brouyte not fortho tho of myn owne herte. 29 If thei perischen bi customable deeth of men, and wounde visithe hem, bi which also othere men ben won to be visitid, 30 the Lord sente not me; but if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erte opene his mouth, and soweowe hem, and alle thingis that pertyenyn to hem, and thei gon doun quyke in to helle, ye schulen wite that thei blasfemeden the Lord. 31 Therfor anoon as he cesside to speke, the erte was brokun vndur her feet, 32 and the erte openeyde his mouth, and deuowrde hem, with her tabernaci, and al the catel `of hem; 33 and thei yeden doun quyke in to helle, and weren hildid with erte, and perischiden fro the myddis of the multyte. 34 And sotheli al Israel that stood bi the cumpas, flede fro the cry of men perischinge, and seide, Lest perauenture the erte soweowe also vs. 35 But also fier yeoute fro the Lord, and killide tweny hundrid and fifti men that offriden encense. 36 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 37 Comaunde thou to Eleasor, sone of Aaron, preest, that he take the censeris that liggen in the brennyng, and that he schatere the fier hidur and thidur;

* 16:7 be holi, that is, assigned to Goddis offices and preesthoth. † 16:14 Thei seiden this in sorn, to signefie that Moises disseyued the puple bi false bihestis. This thei seiden in sorn to Moises, holding him fals.
for the ben halewid in the dethis of synneris; 38 and that he bringe forth tho in to platis, and naile to the ater, for encense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho ben halewid, that the sones of Israel se tho for a signe and memorial. 39 Therfor Eleazar, preest, took the brasun senseris, in whiche censeris thei whiche the brendyng deouride hadden offrid, and he 'brouyt forth tho in to platis, and nailide to the ater; 40 that the sones of Israel schulden haue thingis afterward, bi whiche thei schulden remembre, lest ony alien, and which is not of the seed of Aaron, neiy to offre encense to the Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al his multitude, while the Lord spak to Moises. 41 Forsothe al the multitude of the sones of Israel grutchide in the dai suyng ayens Moises and Aaron, and seide, Ye han slanp the puple of the Lord. 42 And whanne discensiou roos, 43 and noise encresside, Moises and Aaron fliended to the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and aftir that thei entrinid in it, a cloude hilide the tabernacle, and the glorie of the Lord apperide. 44 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 45 Go ye awy fro the myddis of this multitude, also now Y schal do awy hem. And whanne thei laien in the erthe, Moises seide to Aaron, 46 Take the censer, and whanne fyer is takun vp of the ater, caste encense aboue, and go soone to the puple, that thou preye for hem; for now ire is gon out fro the Lord, and the wounde is feers. 47 And whanne Aaron hadde do this, and hadde runne to the myddis of the multitude, which the brendyng wastid thanne, he offeride encense; 48 and he stood bytwixe the deed men and lyuynge, and bisouyte for the puple, and the wounde ceesside. 49 Sotheli thei that were Smytun weren fourtene thouysynde of men and seuen hundred, with outen hem that perisched in the discencioyn of Chore. 50 And Aaron turnyde ayen to Moyses, to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, aftir that the perischyng restide.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and take thou yerdis, bi her kynredis, bi ech kynrede o yeerde, take thou of alle the princes of the lynagis twelue yerdis; and thoe schult write the name of each lynage above his yerde; 3 forsothe the name of Aaron schal be in the lynage of Leuy, and o yerde schal conteyne alle the meynees of hem. 4 And thoe schult putte tho yerdis in the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor the witnessyng, where Y schal speke to thee; the yerde of hym schal buriowne, whom Y schal chese of hem; 5 and Y schal refreyne fro me the playnyngis of the sones of Israel, bi whiche thei grutchen ayens you. 6 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel; and alle princes yauen to hym yerdis, bi alle lynagis; and the yerdis weren twelue, without the yerde of Aaron. 7 And whanne Moises hadde put tho yerdis bifor the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessyng, he yede ayen in the day suyne, 8 and founde that the yerde of Aaron, `in the hows of Leuy, buriouennede; and whanne knoppis weren greet, the blossoms `hadden broke out, whiche weren alarid in leeuys, and weren fouroynd in to alemaundis. 9 Therfor Moyses brouyte forth alle the yerdis fro the syt of the Lord to al the sones of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyued ech his yerde. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Bere ayen the yerde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be kept there in to `the signe of the rebel sones of Israel, and that her `playntis reste fro me, lest thei dien. 11 And Moises dide, as the Lord comaundide. 12 Forsothe the sones of Israel seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we perisched; 13 who euer nelyeth to the tabernacle of the Lord, he dieth; whetheir * we schulen be doon awei alle `til to deeth?

18

1 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen * bere thewicknedes of the seyntrarie; and thou and thi sones toigidere schulen suffre the synnes of your preesthod. 2 But also take thou with thee thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the power of thi fadir, and be thei redi, that thei mynstre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynstyre in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 3 and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundements, and at alle werkis of the tabernacle; so oneli that thei neye not to the vessels of seyntrarie, and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and ye perischen toigidere. 4 Forsothe be thei with thee, and wake thei in the kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymoynes therof. An alien schal not be meddilid with you. 5 Wake ye in the kepyng of the seyntrarie, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest indignaciou rise on the sones of

* 17:13 whe, etc. thei seiden this, not in gruchinge ayens God, but in axinge remedey, and therfor thei weren not punischid. This was her sowful confesioun, desiring merci.  * 18:1 schulen bere the wicknedesse of the seyntrarie, that is, ye schulen haue the thingis that schulen be offrid in the seyntrarie for the synnes of the puple, as Austin and the glos here expownen. It semeth betere thus; thou and thi sones schulen suffre the synnes of your preesthod, that is, if ony me pressen forth hem silf bi youre neglicence, not onely thei schulen be punischid for her foolhardynesse, but also ye schulen be punyschid for youre negligness, and therfor charge pertelyneth to you to dryue awy hem, and to biforn eschewe [schewe BC.] diligently, lest ony man neiy stendly.
Israel. 6 Lo! Y haue youn ˙ to you † youre britheren, dekenes, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue youe a fire yffte to the Lord, that thei serue in the seruyces of his tabernacle. 7 Forsothe thou and thi sones, kepe youre preesthood; and alle thingis that perteyne to the ournyng of the auter, and ben with ynee the veil, schulen be mynastryd bi preestis; if ony straunter neyeth, he schal be slayn. 8 The Lord spak to Aaron, Lo! Y haue youe to thee the kepyng of my firste fruytis; Y haue youe to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel,‡ for preestis office euerlastynge lawful thingis. 9 Therfor thou schalt take these thingis of tho thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrificie, and what euer thing is yoldun to me for synne and for trespas, and cometh in to hooli of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones. 10 Thou schalt ete in the seynturie; malis oneli schulen ete therof, for it is halewid to the Lord. 11 Forsothe Y haue youe to thee, and to thi sones and dowytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, the firste fruytis whiche the sones of Israel a voven and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. 12 Y yaf to thee al the merowe of oile, and of wyn, and of wheate, what euer thing of the firste fruytis thei schulen offre to the Lord. 13 Alle the bigynnyngis of fruytis whiche the erthe bryngith forth, and ben brouyt to the Lord, schulen fallc in to thin vvs; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete of tho. 14 Al thing which the sones of Israel yelden bi awov, schal be thin. 15 What euer thing ˙ schal breake out first of the wombe of al fleisch, which fleisch thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of thi riyt; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which is vnclenee § to be bouyt ayen; 16 whos ayenbiyng schal be aftir o monethe, for fyue siclis of siluer, bi the weiye of seynturie; a sicle hath xx. halpens. 17 Forsothe thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe, and of scheep, and of goet, to be ayen bouyt, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede the blood of tho on the auter, and thou schalt breny the ynnere fatnesse in to swettist odour to the Lord. 18 Forsothe the fleischis schulen fallc in to thin vss, as the brest halewid and the riyt schuldur, schulen be thine. 19 Y yaf to the and to thi sones and dowytris, bi euerlastynge riyt, alle the firste fruytis of seynturie, whiche the sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is euerlastynge covenant of salt bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. 20 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Ye schulen not welde ony thing in the lond of hem, nether ye schulen haue part amon hem; Y am thi part and erytage, in the myddis of the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe Y yaf to the sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in to possessiour, for the seruyce bi whych thei seruen me in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 22 that the sones of Israel nieye no more to the ˙ tabernacle of boond of pees, nether do dedli synne. 23 To the sones alone of Leuy, seruyng me in the tabernacle, and berynge the ˙synnes of the puple, it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generacionis. 24 Thei schulen welde noon other thing, and thei schulen be apieied with the offryng of tithis, whiche Y departide in to vvsis and necessaries of hem. 25 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 26 Comaunde thou, and denounse to the dekenes, Whanne ye han take tithis of the sones of Israel, whiche Y yaf to you, ofre ye the firste fruytis of tho to the Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme, 27 that it be arettid to you in to offryng of the firste fruytis, as wel of corn flooris as of pressis; 28 and of alle thingis which ye taken tithis, ofre ye the firste fruytis to the Lord, and yyyue ye to Aaron, preest. 29 Alle thingis whiche ye schulen offre of tithis, and schulen departe in to the yyttis of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle chosun thingis. 30 And thou schalt seye to hem, If ye offren to the Lord alle the clere and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be arettid to you, as if ye yuven the firste fruitis of the corn floor and presse. 31 And ye schulen ete tho tithis in alle youre placis, as wel ye as youre myneees, for it is the prijs for the seruyce, in which ye seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng. 32 And ye schulen not do synne on this thing, ˙ and reserue noble thingis and fat to you, lest ye defoulen the offrynys of the sones of Israel,† and ye dien.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, This is the religioun of sacrifice, which the Lord ordeynede. Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei bryngye to thee a reed cow of hool age,  in which is no wem, nether sche hath bore yok. 3 And ye schulen bitake hir to Eleazer, preest, which schal ofre ˙ the cow, led out of the tentis, in the siyt of alle men. 4 And he schal dippe his fyngyr in the blod therof, and schal sprynge seueen sitiis ayens the yatis of the tabernacle. 5 And he schal brenne that cow, while alle men sien; and he schal yyyue as wel the skyn and fleischis therof as the blod and dung to flawe. 6 Also the preest schal ˙ sende a tre of cedre, and yypo, and reed threed

† 18:6 Lo! Y haue youe to you, etc. not to do youre werkis in youre housis, but to serue in the seruyces of the tabernacle. † 18:8 that is, that ben bihiyt to the Lord by a vow. ‡ 18:15 vnclene, and hath neede to ayenbyngye. * 18:23 to entrie in to the tabernacle and to lyue vpon tithis. † 18:32 that is, the tithis offrid of hem to you.  19:2 In Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoillich, that is, without diuersite of any colour.
Numbers 19:7 110 Numbers 20:15

died twies, into the flawme that deourith the cow. 7 And thanne at the laste, whanne hise clothis `and bodi ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defouleid `til to euentid. 8 But also he that brente the cow, schal waische hise clothis, and bodi, and he schal be vnclenee `til to euentid.

Forsothe a cleene man schal gadere the aischis of the cow, and schal scheide out tho with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho be to the multitude of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in to watir of spryngyn; for the cow is brennt for synne. 10 And whanne he that bar the aischis of the cow, hath waische hise clothis, he schal be vnclenee `til to euentid. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis that dwelzen among hem, schulen haue this hooli bi euerlastynge lawe. 13 He that touchith a deed bodi of man, and is vnclenee for this bi seuene daies, 12 schal be spreynit of this watir in the thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreynit in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensid in the seuenthe dai. 13 Ech that touchith the deed bodi bi it silf of manns soule, and is not spreynit with this medlyng, defouleith the `tabernacle of the Lord, and he schal perischis fro Israel; for he is not spreynit with the wateris of clensyng, he schal be vnclenee, and his filthe schal dwelle on hym. 14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle that entrein in to his tente, and alle vessels that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seuene daies. 15 A vessel that hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndying aboue, schal be vnclenee. 16 If ony man touchith the deed bodi of man slayn in the feeld, ether deed bi hym silf, ether a boon, ether the sepulcre `of hym, he schal be vnclenee bi seuene daies.

And thei schulen take `of the aischis of the breynyng, and of the synne, and thei schulen sende quyk watriis in to a vessel on tho aischis; 18 in whiche whanne `a cleene man hath dippid ysope, he schal spreynge therof the tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold, and men defouleid bi sicch defoulyng, 19 And in this manner a cleene man schal clensce an vnclenee, in the thridde and in the seuenthe dai; and he schal be clensid in the seuenthe dai. And he schal waische hym silf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vnclenee `til to euentid. 20 If ony man is not clensid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perischis fro the myddis of the chirche; for he defouleith the `seynuarioe of the Lord, and is not spreynit with the watir of clensyng. 21 This comandement schal be a lawful thing euersyngyn. Also he that schal spreynge the watriis schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the watriis of clensyng, schal be vnclenee `til to euentid. 22 What euer thing an vnclenee man touchith, he schal make it vnclenee; and a soule that touchith ony of these things `defouleid so, schal be vnclenee `til to euentid.

20

And the sones of Israel and al the multitude camen in to the deseert of Syn, in the firste moneth. * And the puple dwelld in Cades; and Marie was eeze there, and birid in the same place. 2 And whanne the puple hadde nede to watir, thei yeden tugidere ayens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissipencion, † and seiden, We wolden that we hadden perischid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. 4 Whi han ye led out the chirche of the Lord in to wildernesse, that bothe we and oure beestis die? 5 Whi han ye maad vs to stie from Egypt, and han brouyt vs in to this werste place, which may not be sowun, which nether brengyth fort figh tre, nether vineris, nether pumgranatis, furthermore and hath not watir to drynke? 6 And whanne the multitude was left, Moises and Aaron entried in to the tabernacle of boond of pes, and felden lowe to erthe, and cryenid to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchyng of hem ceese. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on hem; 7 and the Lord spak to Moises, 8 and seide, Take the yerde, ‡ and gadere the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke ye to the stoyn before hem, and it schal yuye watriis. And whanne thou hast led watir out of the stoon, al the multitude schal drynke, and the beestis therof schulden drynke. 9 Therfor Moises took the yerde that was in the `syt of the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym, 10 whanne the multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he seide to hem, Here ye, rebel and vnblfeulfe; whether we moune bryngye out of this stoon watir to you? 11 And whanne Moises hadde reisid the hond, and hadde smyte the flynt twies with the yerde, largeste watriis yeden out, so that the puple dranck, and the beestis drunken. 12 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ye blyeudenen not to me, that ye schulden halewe me ‡ biforn the sones of Israel, ye schulen not lede these puples in to the lond which Y schal yuye to hem. 13 This is the watir of ayenseyng; there the sones of Israel stryueden ayens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem. 14 In the meene tymye Moises sente messangers fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, whiche seiden, Israel thi brother sendith these things. Thou knowist al the trauel that took vs, 15 how oure fadris yeden down in to Egypt, and we dwelldien there myche tymye, and Egipcyans turmentiden vs and oure fadris;

* 20:1 in the firste moneth of the xl. yeer fro the going out of Egiyt. † 20:2 in to dissipencion, that is, rebelte and struyeng. ‡ 20:8 the yerde, this was the yerde of Aaron. § 20:12 that ye schulden halewe me, that is, in blyeungyn with out doute myn hoolynesse thoro uilling of my bieste, and in pronounsinge youre feith with out doute bifor the puple, but ye diden the contradre, therfor ye schulen not lede, and so forth.
and hou we crieden to the Lord, 16 and he herde vs, and sente an aungel that ledde vs out of Egypt. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which is in thi laste coostis, 17 and we bisechen that it be leufue to vs to passe thorou thi lond; we schulen not go bi feeldis, nether bi vyneris, nether we schulen drynke watre of thi pittis; but we schulen go in the comyn weie, and we schulen not bowe to the riyt side, nether to the left side, til we passen thi termes. 18 To whom Edom anserwede, Ye schulen not passe bi me, ellis Y schal be armed, and come ayens thee. 19 And the sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we andoure beestis drynken thi watreis, we schulen yuye that that is iust; noon hardnesse schal be in prijs, onely passe we swiftli. 20 And he anserwede, Ye schulen not passe. And anoon he yede out ayens Israel, with a multitude without noumbre, and `strong hond, 21 nether he wolde assente to Israel biseychynge, that he schulde graunte passage bi hise coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede awery fro hym. 22 And whanne thei hadden moued tentis fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which is in the endis of the lond of Edom; 23 where the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his pupilles; 24 for he schal not entre in to the lond which Y yaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnbluide to my mouth, at the watreis of ayenseyng. 25 Take thou Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; 26 and whanne thou hast maad nakid the fadir of his cloth,* thou schalt clothe ` with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal die there. 27 Moises dide as the Lord comaundide; and thei stieden in to the hil of Hor, bifer al the multitude. 28 And whanne he hadde maad nakid Aaron of hise clothis, he clotheide with the Eleazar, his sone. 29 Sotheli whanne Aaron was deed in the `cop of the hil, Moises cam doun with Eleazar. Sotheli al the multitude syt that Aaron was deed, and wepte on hym thretti daies, bi alle her meyness. 30

21

1 And whanne Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of asperis, he fayyt ayens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere and ledde pray of Israel. 2 And Israel bounde hym sylf bi avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitakne this puple in myn hond, Y schal do awei `the citees therof. 3 And the Lord herde the preieris of Israel, and bitook the Chananei; and Israel killid hym, and distruyede hise citees; and clepide the name of that place Horma, that is, cursyng, `ethir hangyng up. 4 Forsothe thei yeden forth also fro the hil of Hor, bi the weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei schulden cumpasse the lond of Edom; and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the weie and traul. 5 And the puple spak ayens the Lord and Moises, and seide, Whi leddist thou vs out of Egypt, that we schulden die in wildernesse? breed failith, watris ben not; oure soule wlatith now on this `meetee moost liyt. 6 Wherfor the Lord sente `frid serpentis in to the puple; at the woundis of whiche serpentis, and the dethis of ful many men, 7 thei camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synneden, for we spaken ayens the Lord and thee; preie thou, that he take awery fro vs the serpentis. 8 And Moises preiede for the puple; and the Lord seide to hym, Make thou a serpent of bras,* and sette thou it for a signe †; he that is smytun and biholdith it, schal lyue. 9 Therfor Moyses made a serpent of bras, and settide for a signe; and men smytun and biholdyng it, weren heeld. 10 And the sones of Israel yeden forth, 11 and settiden tentis in Oboth; fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Neabarym,* in the wildernesse, that biholdith Moab, ayens the eost coost. 12 And thei moueden fro thennus, and camen to the stronde of Zareth; 13 which thei leffen, and settiden tentis ayens Arnon, which is in the desert, and apparith in the coostiis of Amorrei. Forsothe Arnon is the terme of Moab, and departith Moabitis and Ammoreis. 14 Wherfor it is seid in the book § of batelis of the Lord, As he dide in the reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of Arnon; 15 the harde rochis of the strondis weren bowid, that tho schulen reste in Arnon, and schulden ligge in the coostiis of Moabitis. 16 Fro that place * the pit apperide, of which the Lord spak to Moyses, Gadere thou the puple, and Y schal yuye watir to it. 17 Thanne Israel soong this song, The pit † stie; 18 thei sungen togidere, The pit which the princes diggiden, and the dukys of the multitude maden redi, in the yuyere of the lawe, and in her stausy. And thei yeden forth fro the wildernesse to Mathana, 19 fro Mathana to Naaliel, fro Naaliel in to Bamoth; 20 Bamoth is a valey in the cuntrye of Moab, in the cop of Phasga, that biholdith ayens the descent. 21 Forsothe Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, and seide, 22 Y biseche that it be leufue to me to passe thorou thi lond; we schulen not bowe in to the feeldis and vyneris; we schulen not drynke watre of pittis; we schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we passen thi termes. 23 Which nolde graunte that Israel schulde passe thury hise coostis, but rather, whanne the oost was gaderid, he yede

* 20:26 cloth, that is, the bishops coote.  
* 21:8 of bras is not here in Ebreu, but afterward. † 21:8 a signe, in Ebreu it is, in a perche. ‡ 21:11 that is, in the wildernes as Abarym. § 21:14 book, ether in the telling, as Ebreu seyen, for the Ebreu word here signefeth bothe book and telling.  
* 21:16 fro that place, in Ebreu it is thus, fro this place to the pit, and they camen to the place, where the pit was yowen. † 21:17 that is, water of the pit.
out ayens Israel, in to deseert. And he cam in to Yasa, and fauyt ayens Israel; 24 of whom he was smytyn in the scharpnesse of sword, and his lond was weldid fro Arnon til to Jeboth and the sones of Amon; for the termes of Amonythis weren holdun bi strong help. 25 Therfor Israel took alle the citees of hym, and dwelldin in the citees of Amorrei, that is, in Esebon, and hise townes. 26 The citee of Esebon was Seons, kyng of Ammorei, which Seon foyt ayens the kyng of Moab, and took al the lond that was of his lordschip, til to Arnon. 27 Therfor it is seid in prouerbe,‡ Come ye in to Esebon, be it bildad, and maad the citee of Seon; 28 fier yede out of Esebon, flawme yede out of the citee ethir greet castel of Seon, and deouuryde Ar of Moabitis, and the dwelleris of the hyie places of Arnon. 29 Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of Chamos, perischidist; it yaf the sones therof in to flyt, and the douytris in to caiffite to Seon, kyng of Ammorei; 30 the yok of hem § perischide, fro Esebon til to Dibon; the very men camen in to Jophe, and til to Medaba. 31 And so Israel dwelld in the lond of Ammorrrey. 32 And Moises sente men that schulden aspie Jaser, whos towns thei token, and weldiden the dwelleris. 33 And thei turnid hem sylf, and stienden bi the weie of Basan. And Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple cam ayens hem, to flyte in Edray. 34 And the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym, and al his loond, and puple, in thin hoond; and thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammorrereis, the dweller of Esebon. 35 Therfor thei smytiden bothe hym with hise sones and al his puple, til to deeth; and thei weldiden the lond of hym.

22

1 And thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer Jordan. 2 Forsothe Balach, the sone of Sephor, siy alle thingis whiche Israel hadde do to Ammorrre, and that men of Moab haden dred Israel, and miyten not * bere the assailing of him. 4 And he seide to the grettene men in birthe of Madien, So this puple schal do a wey alle men that dwellen in oure coostis, as an oxe is wont to do awei an eere til to the rootis. Forsothe he, that is, Balac, was kyng in that tym in Moab. 5 Therfor he sente messangers to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals diyunour, that dwellde on the lond of the lond of the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a puple yede out of Egypt, which puple hilide the face of erthe, and sittith ayens me. 6 Therfor come thou, and cursue this puple, which is strongere than Y, if in ony maner Y may Smyte and dryue hym out of my lond; for Y knowe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. 7 The eldere men of Moab and the grettene men in birthe of Madien yeden forth, hauynge in hondis the prijs of fals dyuynung; and whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden teld to hym alle the wordis of Balaach, he answerije, Dwelle ye here to nynt, and Y schal answere what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me. Sotheli while thei dwellden † at Balaam, God cam, and seide to hym, What wolen these men at thee bo thei hem sylf? 10 Balaam answereide, Balach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente to me, and seide, Lo! 11 a puple which is gon out of Egypt hilide the face of erthe; come thou, and curse hem, if in ony maner Y may fuyte, and dryue hym awey. 12 And God seide to Balaam, and seide to the princes, Go ye in to youre lond, for God forbeed me to come with you. 14 The princes turneden ayen, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde come with vs. 15 Eft Balaach sente many mo and noblene men, than he hadde sent bifore; 16 whiche seiden, whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me, reedi to onoure thee; 17 and what euer thing thou wolt, Y schal yuye to thee; come thou, and curse this puple. 18 Balaam answereide, Thoy Balaach schal yuye to me his howsfull of siluer and of golde, Y schal not mowe chanue the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethir lesse. 19 Y biseche, that ye dwelle here also in this nynt, that Y may wite what the Lord schal answere eft to me. 20 Therfor the Lord cam to Balaam in the nynt, and seide to hym, If these men comen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal commaunde to thee. 21 Balaam roos eerli, and whanne his femal asse was sadelid, he yede forth with hem. 22 And God was wrooth. And the angel of the Lord stood in the weie ayens Balam, that sat on the femal asse, and hadde twei children with hym. 23 The femal asse siy the angel stondynge in the weie, with swerd drawyn, and turnede a wei hir sif fro the weie, and yede bi the feeld. And whanne Balam beet hir; and wolde lede ayen to the path, 24 the angel sitten in the streitness of twii wallis, with whiche the vyneris weren compassid. 25 And the femal asse siy the angel, and loynede hir sif to the wall, and hurtlide the foot of the sittere; and he beet eft `the asse. 26 And neuer the lesse the angel yede to the streit place, where me `mynte not go out of the weie, nether to the riyt side nether to the

‡ 21:27 that is, in a comowen song maad of the victorie of Seon. § 21:30 that is, the lordschip of Moabitis. * 22:3 and mynten not, in Ebreu it is, and Moab wlatide the sones of Israel, and this semeth the veriere lettre. † 22:8 thei dwelliden. In Ebreu it is, and the princes of Moab dwelliden at Balaam.
left side, and stood ayens hym. 27 And whanne the femal asse siy the angel stondynge, sche felde doun vndir the feet of the sittere, which was wrooth ful gretelii, and beit her sidis with a staaf. 28 And the Lord openyde the `mouth of the femal asse, and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee?` whi smyttist thou me, lol now the thridde tyme? 29 Balaam anserwde, For thou hast disserued, and hast sconnryd me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to sle thee. 30 And the femal asse seide, Whether Y am not thi beeste on which thou were wont to sitte euere til in to this present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing Y dide euere to thee? And he seide, Neureue. 31 Anoon the Lord openyde `the iyen of Balaam, and he siy the angel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawen swerd in the hoond; and Balaam worschipide hym lowli in to erthe. 32 To whom the angel seide, Whi `betist thou thi femal asse `the thridde tyme?` Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weie is weiward, and contrarye to me; 33 and if the femal asse hadde not bowid a wey fro the weie, and youe place to aynestondore, `Y hadde slayn thee, and sche schulde lyue. 34 Balaam seide, Y synned, not witynge that thou stodist ayens me; and now, if it displesith thee that Y go, Y schal turne ayen. 35 The angel seide, Go thou with these men, but be war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal comaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam yede with the princes. 36 And whanne Balaach hadde herde this, he yede out in to the comyng of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, whiche is set in the laste coostis of Arnon. 37 And he seide to Balaam, Y sente messangers to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not yelde meede to thi comyng? 38 To whom Balaam anserwde, Lo! Y am present, whether Y schal mow speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in my mouth? 39 Therfor thei yeden forth to gidere, and cameyn in to a citeit, which was in the laste coost of `his rewe. 40 And whanne Balaach hadde slayn scheep and oxen, he sente yiftis to Balaam and the princes that weren with hym. 41 Forsothe whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach ledde Balaam to the hiye placis of Baal, and he bihelde the laste part of the puple, `that is, al the oost til the laste part.

23

1 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde thou here to me seuene auteris, and make redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumbr.). 2 And whanne he hadde do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttiden a calf and a ram to gidere on the auter. 3 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stond thou a litil while bisidis thi brest sacrifis, while Y go, if in hap the Lord meete me; and Y schal `spoke to thee what euer thing he schal comaunde. 4 And whanne he hadde go swiftli, God cam to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiside seuene auteris, and Y puttide a calf and a ram aboue. 5 Forsothe the Lord `puttide a word in his mouth, and seide, Turne ayen to Balaach, and thou schalt speke these thingis. 6 He turnede ayen, and fond Balaach stondynge bisidis his brest sacrifis, and alle the princes of Moabitis. 7 And whanne his parable `was takun, he seide, Balaach, the kyng of Moabitis, brouyte me fro Aran, fro the `hillis of the eest; and he seide, Come thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou, and greellte curse thou Israel. 8 How schal Y curse whom God cursid not? bi what resoun schal Y `haue abhomynable whom God `hath not abhomynable? 9 Fro the hiyeste flintis Y schal se hym, and fro little hillis Y schal biholde hym; the puple schal dwelle aloone, and it schal not be arettid among hetheen men. 10 Who may nounbret the dust, that is, kynrede, of Jacob, and knowe the noumbe of the generacioun of Israel? My lijf die in the deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be maad lijk hem! 11 And Balaach seide to Balaam, What is this that thou doist? Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse myn enimyeyes, and ayenward thou blesseist hem. 12 To whom Balaam anserwde, Whether Y may speke othir thing no but that that the Lord comandith? 13 Therfor Balaach seide to Balaam, Come with me in to another place, fro whennus thou se a part of Israel, and mayst not se al; fro thennus curse thou hym. 14 And whanne he hadde led Balaam in to an hii place, on the cop of the hil of Phasga, he bilsdde seuene auteris to Balaam, and whanne calues and rammes weren put aboue, 15 he seide to Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi brest sacrifis, while Y go. 16 And whanne the Lord hadde `come to him, and hadde put `a word in his mouth, he seide, Turne ayen to Balaach, and thou schalt seie these thingis to hym. 17 He tournyde ayen, and foond Balaach stondynge bisidis his brest sacrifis, and the princis of Moabitis with hym. To whom Balaach seide, What spak the Lord? 18 And whanne his parable `was takun, he seide, Stonde, Balach, and herkene; here, thou sone of Sephor. God is not `as a man, 19 that he lye, nethir he is as the sone of a man, that he be chaungid; therfor he seide, and schal he do not? he spak, and schal he not fulfiill? 20 Y am brouyte to blesse, Y may not forbede blesseyng. 21 Noon idol is in Jacob, nethir symlyacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is with hym, and the sown of victorie of kyng is in hym. 22 The Lord God ledde hym out of Egipte, whos strengthe is lijk an vnicro; 23 fals telleyng bi chiteryng of bydrys, `ethir idolatrie, is not in Jacob, nethir fals dyuynyng is in Israel. In his tymes it schal be seide to Jacob and Israel, What the Lord hath wrought! 24 Lo! the puple schal rise to gidere as a lionesse, and schal be reisid as a liou; the liou schal not reste, til he deoure prey, and drynke the blood of hem that ben slayn. 25 And Balach seide
to Balaam, Nether curse thou, nether blesse thou hym. 26 And he seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that what euer thing that God commaundide to me, Y wolde do this? 27 And Balach seide to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to an other place, if in hap it plesith God that fro thennus thou curse hym. 28 And whanne Balaach hadde led hym out on the `cop of the hil of Phegor, that biholdith the wildernesse, 29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde here seuen aterius to me, and make redi so many calyus, and rammes of the same nownbre. 30 Balaach dide as Balaam seide, and he puttide calyus and rammes, bi alle ateris.

24

1 And whanne Balaam siy that it pleside the Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he yede not as he `haddo go biforn, ‘that he schulde seke fals dyuynyng bi chiteryng of briddis, but he dresside his face ayens the desert, 2 and reiside iyen, and siy Israel dwellynge in tentis bi hise lynagis. And whanne the Spirit of God felde on hym, and whanne a parable was takun, 3 he seide, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a man whois iye is stoppid seide, 4 the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which bihelde the reuelacioun of almyty God, which fallith doun, and hise iyen ben openyd so, Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, 5 Jacob, and thi tentis, Israel! 6 as valeys ful of woods, and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as tabernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as cedris bisidis watris; 7 watir schal fowle of his bokat, and his seed schal be in to many watris, `that is, puplis. The kyng of hym schal be takun a wei for Agag, and the rewme of hym schal be doon awai. 8 God ledde hym out of Egypt, whos strengthis is lijk an vnicorn; thei schulen deououre * hethene men, enemies `of hym, that is, of Israel; and thei schulen breke the boonus of hem, and schulen perse with arowis. 9 He restide and slepte as a lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man schal dore reise. He that blesisith thee, schal be blesisid; he that cursith, schal 10 be arettid in to cursyng And Balaach was wrooth ayens Balaam, and seide, whanne the hondis weren wrungun to gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn enemies, whiche ayenward thou hast blesisd thries. 11 Turne ayen to thi place; forsothe Y demede to onoure thee greteli, but the Lord priyede thee fro onour disposid. 12 Balaam answeride to Balaach, Whethir Y seide not to thi messangeris, whiche thou sentist to me, 13 Thou Balaach schal yuye to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mow passe the word of my Lord God, that Y brynge forth of myn herte anye onything, ethir of good ethir of yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal seye, Y schal speke this? 14 Nethedes Y schal go to my puple, and Y schal yuye counsel to thee, what thi puple schal do in the laste tyme to this puple. 15 Therfor whanne a parable was takun, he seide eft, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man whos iye is stoppid, 16 seide, the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which knowith the doctrine of the hiyeste, and seeth the reuelacioun of almyty God, which fallith doun and hath opyn iyen, 17 Y schal se hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym, but not nyy; a sterre schal be borun of Jacob, and a yerde schal rise of Israel; and he schal smyte the duykis of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydyme schal be hyss possessioun, 18 the eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemies; forsothe Israel schal do strongli, of Jacob schal be he that schal be lord, 19 and schal leese the reilikis of the citee. 20 And whanne he hadde seyn Amalech, he took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynnynge 7 of hethene men, whos laste thingis schulen be lost. 21 Also `he sij Cyney, and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe thi dwellyng place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoon, 22 and schalt be chosun of the generacioun of Cyn, hou longe schalt thou mow dwelle? forsothe Assur schal take thee. 23 And whanne a parable was takun, he spak eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal maketh the thingis? 24 Thei schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen ouercome Assiries, and thei schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last als thei hem sif schulen perische. 25 And Balaam roos, and turnide ayen in to his place; and Balaach yede ayen bi the weye in which he cam.

25

1 Forsotho in that tyme Israel dwellyide in Sechym; and the puple dide fornycazioun with the douytris of Moab; 2 whiche douytris clepiden hem to her sacrifis, and thei eten, and worschipiden the goddis of the douytris; 3 and Israel made sacrifice to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, 4 and seide to Moises, Take thou alle the princes of the puple, and hange hem ayens the sunne in iebatis, that my wodneness, `that is stronge venauncia, be turned awai fro Israel. 5 And Moises seide to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his neiboris, that maden sacrifice to Belphegor. 6 And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel entride bifor his britheren to an hooore of Madian, in the sijt of Moises, and al the mumpeniy of the sones of Israel, which wepten bifor the yatis of the tabernacl. 7 And whanne Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hade seyn this, he roos fro the myddis of the multitude; and whanne he hadde take a

24:8 thei schulen deououre etc. In Ebreu it is thus, Israel schal deououre hethen men hise enemies, and schal gnawe the bonyes of hem, that is, schal distrie the strengthe of hem. 24:20 Amalech is the bigynnynge, that is, he roos first ayens Israel aftir the goynig out of Egypt.
swerd, 8 he entride aftir the man of Israel in to the  hom hows, and stikide thorou both togidere, that is, the man and the woman, in the places of gendrying. And the venaience ceesse fro the sones of Israel, 9 and foure and twenti thousand of men weren slayn. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, 11 Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, turnede away myn yre fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid ayens hem bi my feruent looe, that Y my self schulde not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hete, 12 therfor speke thou to hym, Lo! Y yuye to hym the pees of my couenaunt, 13 and it schal be an euerlastynge couenaunt of preesthood, as wel to hym self as to his seed; for he louyde feruentli for his God, and he clendsie the greet trespas of the sones of Israel. 14 Forsothe the name of the man of Israel, that was slayn with the woman of Madian, was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duyk of the kynrede and lynage of Symeon. 15 Forsothe the woman of Madian that was slayn togidere, was clepid Cobri, the douter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianytis. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 17 Madianytis feele you enemies, and smyte ye hem; 18 for also thei diden enemylche ayens you, and disseyueden thorow trosoun, bi the idol of Phegor, and bi the douter of Corbri, duyk of Madian, her sister, which douter was sleyn in the dai of venaience, for the sacriege of Phegor.

26

1 Aftrer that the blood of gilte men was sched out, the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, 2 preest, sone of Aaron, Noumbe ye al the summe of the sones of Israel, fro twenti yeer and aboue, bi her houis, and kynredis, alle men that mowen go forth to batels. 3 And so Moises and Eleasar, preest, spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenti yeer and aboue, 4 as the Lord comaundide; of whiche this is the nombre. 5 Ruben, the firste gendrid of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of whom was the meyne of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom the meyne of Phalluytis; and Esrom, 6 of whom the meyne of Esromydis; and Charmy, of whom the meyne of Charmytis. 7 These weren the meynees of the generacion of Ruben, of whiche meynees the noumbr was foundun thre and fourti thousand seuene hundred and thretti. 8 The sone of Phallu was Heliab; 9 the sones of hym weren Naum, and Dathan and Abiron. 'These weren Dathan and Abiron, prynces of the puple, that riseden ayens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelle of Chore, whanne thei rebelliden ayens the Lord; 10 and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deouurdre Chore, while ful many men dieden, whanne the fier brente two hundrid men and fifti; and a greet myracle was maad, 11 that whanne Chore perischede, hise sones perischiden not. 12 The sones of Symeon bi her kynredis; Namuel, of hym was the meyne of Namuelitis; Jamyn, of hym was the meyne of Jamynytis; Jacchin, of hym was the meyne of Jachynytis; 13 Zare, of hym the meyne of Zarenytis; Saul, of hym the meyne of Saulitis. 14 These weren the meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the noumbr was two and twenti thousynde and two hundrid. 15 The sones of Gad bi her kynredis; Sephon, of hym the meyne of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym the meyne of Aggitiis; Sumy, of hym the meyne of Sumydis; 16 Ozny, of hym the meyne of Oznytis; Heri, of hym the meyne of Hereydis; 17 Arod, of hym the meyne of Aroditis; Ariel, of hym the meyne of Arielitis. 18 These were the meynees of Gad, of whiche al the noumbr was fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 19 The sones of Jude weren Her and Onan, which bothe weren deed in the lond of Canaan. 20 And the sones of Juda weren bi her kynredis; Sela, of whom the meyne of Selaitis; Phares, of whom the meyne of Pharesitis; Zare, of whom the meyne of Zareitis. 21 Sotheli the sones of Phares weren Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromydis; and Amul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis. 22 These were the meynees of Jude, of whiche al the noumbr was seuenty thosynde and fyue hundrid. 23 The sones of Isachar bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the meyne of Tholaitis; Phua, of whom the meyne of Phuuitis; 24 Jasub, of whom the meyne of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom the meyne of Semranytis. 25 These weren the kynredis of Isachar, of whiche the noumbr was foure and sixti thosynde and three hundrid. 26 The sones of Zabulon bi her kynredis; Sarad, of whom the meyne of Sareditis; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jalelitis. 27 These were the kynredis of Zabulon, of whiche the noumbr was sixti thosynde and fyue hundrid. 28 The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effraym. 29 Of Manasses was borun Machir, of whom the meyne of Machiritis. Machir gendride Galaad, of whom the meyne of Galaditis. 30 Galaad hadde sones; Hizezer, of whom the meyne of Hizezeritis; and Helch, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; 31 and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of Sechemytis; 32 and Semyda, of whom the meyne of Semydaitis; and Ephir, of whom the meyne of Ephiritis. 33 Forsothe Ephir was the fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli douytris; of whiche these weren the names; Mala, and Noha, and Egl, and Melcha, and Thersa. 34 These were the meynees of Manasse, and the noumbr of hem was two and fifty thosynde and seuene hundrid. 35 Forsothe the sones of Effraym bi

* 25:12 couenaunt, that is, the dignete of preesthood aftir his fadir.
Numbers 26:36

116

Numbers 27:14

her kynedis weren these; Suthala, of whom the meynee of Suthalaitis; Bether, of whom the meynee of Betherytis; Tehen, of whom the meynee of Thehenytis. 36 Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meynee of Heramytis. 37 These were the kynedis of the sones of Effraym, of whiche the nombure was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundred. 38 These were the sones of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynedis; Bale, of whom the meynee of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom the meynee of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meynee of Ahiramitis; 39 Suphan, of whom the meynee of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom the meynee of Huphanitis. 40 The sones of Bale, Hered and Noeman; of Hered, the meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meynee of Noemanitis. 41 Thes weren the sones of Beniamyn bi her kynedis, of whiche the nombure was fyue and fourti thousynde and sixe hundred. 42 The sones of Dan bi her kynedis; Suphan, of whom the meynee of Suphanitis. These weren the kynedis of Dan bi her meynees; 43 alle weren Suphanitis, of whiche the nombure was foure and sixti thousynde and foure hundred. 44 The sones of Aser bi her kynedis; Jemma, of whom the meynee of Jemmatis; Jesu, of whom the meynee of Jesuuitis; Brie, of whom the meynee of Brieitis. 45 The sones of Brie; Haber, of whom the meynee of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom the meynee of Melchielitis. 46 Sothelie the name of 'the douytris of Azer was Zara. 47 These were the kynedis of the sones of Aser, and the nombure of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 48 The sones of Neptalym bi her kynedis; Jesehel, of whom the meynee of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom the meynee of Gunytis; 49 Jese, of whom the meynee of Jeseritis; Sellem, of whom the meynee of Sellemytis. 50 Thes weren the kynedis of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynees, of whiche the nombure was fyue and fourti thousynde and foure hundred. 51 This is the summe of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbred, sixe hundrid thousynde and a thousynde seuen hundrid and thretti. 52 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 53 The lond schal be departid to these, bi the nombure of names in to her possessiouns; 54 thou schalt yyye the grettore part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioun schal be yyyu to alle bi hem siff, as thei ben noumbriad now; 55 so oneli that lot departe the lond to lynagis and meynees. 56 What euer thing bifallith bi lot, ethir no ether fewere men take this. 57 Also this is the nombure of the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the meynee of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom the meynee of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meynee of Meraritis. 58 These were the meynees of Leuy; the meynee of Lobny, the meynee of Ebron, the meynee of Mooli, the meynee of Musi, the meynee of Chori. And sothelie Caath gendridre Amram, 59 which hadde a wijf, Jocabeth, douyter of Leuy, which douyter was born to hym in Egipt. This Jocabeth gendridre to hir hoseborne 'Amram sones, Aaron, and Moyses, and Marie, 'the sister of hem. 60 Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and lthamar weren bigetun of Aaron; 61 of which Nadab and Abyu weren deede, whanne thei hadden offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. 62 And alle that weren noumbriad weren thre and twenti thousynde of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, which weren not noumbriad among the sones of Israel, nether possessioun was yyyu to hem with othir men. 63 This is the nombure of the sones of Israel, that weren discryued of Moises and Esear, preest, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayen Jerico; 64 among bothe noon of hem was that weren noumbriad bifor of Moises and Aaron, in the deseert of Synay; 65 for the Lord bifi seide, that alle schulden die in 'the wildernesse; and noon of hem dwelldi, no but Caleph, 'the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

27

1 Forsothe the douytris of Salphaat, sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was 'the sone of Joseph, neyeden; of whiche douytris these ben the names; Maala, and Noaha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. 2 And thei stoden bifoire Moises, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the puple, at the dore of tabernacle of boond of pees; and seiden, 3 Oure fadir was deede in the deseert, nether he was in the rebelte, that was reisid ayens the Lord, vnndur Chore, but he was deede in his synne; he hadde no male sones. Whi is 'the name of hym takun awei fro his meynee, for he hath no sone? Yif ye possessioun to vs among 'the kynesmen of oure fadir. 4 And Moises telde 'the cause of hem to the doom of the Lord; 5 which seide to Moyses, The douytris of Salphaat axen a jist thing; yyyu thou possessioun to hem among 'the kynesmen of her fadir, 6 and be thei successouris to hym in to eritage. 7 Forsothe thou schalt speke these things to the sons of Israel, 8 Whanne a man is deed with out sone, the eritage schal go to his douyter; 9 if he hath not a douyter, he schal haue eiris his britheren; 10 that and if britheren ben not, ye schulen yyye the eritage to 'the britheren of his fadir; 11 Forsothe if he hath no britheren of his fadir, the eritage schal be yyyu to hem that ben next to hym. And this schal be hooli, 'that is, stidente, bi euerlastyng lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord comandide to Moises. 12 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Stie thow in to this hil of Aberyn, and biholde thou fro thennus the lond, which Y schal yyye to the sones of Israel. 13 And whanne thou hast seyn it, also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi brother Aaron yede; 14 for thou offendidist me in the deseert of Syn, in the ayen
seying of the multitude, nether woldist halewe me biforn it, on the watris. These ben the watris of ayen seying, in Cades, of the deseert of Syn. 15 To whom Moises answeryde, 16 The Lord God of spiritis of al fleisch puruey a man, that be on this multitude, 17 and may go out, and entre biforn hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the `pule of the Lord be as scheep with out schepherdhe. 18 And the Lord seide to hym, Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spyrit of God is, and set thin hond on hym; and he schal stonde bfore Eleazar, 19 preest, and biforn al the multitude. 20 And thou schalt y Yue to hym comaundementis, in the siyt of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagogue of the sones of Israel here hym. 21 If ony thing schal be worthi to be do for this man, Eleazar, preest, schal counsell the Lord; he schal go out, and schal go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with hym, and the tother multitude. 22 Moises dide as the Lord comaundide, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide hym before Eleazar, preest, and biforn al the multitude of the puple; 23 and whanne he hadde set hondis on his heed, he reherside alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide.

28  
1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, 2 Offre ye bi her tymes myn offryng, and loues, and encense of swettist odour. 3 These ben the sacrificis whiche ye owe to offre; twey lambren of o yeer, with out wem, ech dain in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. 4 Ye schulen offre oon eerli, and the tother at euentid. 5 Ye schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi `of floure, `which be spreyn with pureste wile, and haue the forthte part of hym. 6 It is continuely brent sacrifice, which ye offriden in the hil of Synai, in to ‘odour of swettist encense to the Lord. 7 And ye schulen offre the fourthte part of hym of wyn, bi ech lambom, in the seyntuaries of the Lord. 8 And ye schulen offre in lijk maner the tother lamb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist sacrifices therof, an offryng of swettist odour to the Lord. 9 Forsothe in the ‘dai of sabat ye schulen offre twey lambren of o yeer, without wem, and twei tenthe parts of flour spreyn togider with wile, in sacrifice, ‘and ye schulen offre moiste sacrificis that ben sched bi custom, 10 bi alle sabatis, in to euerlastynge * brent sacrifice. 11 Forsothe in calendis, that is, in the bigynnyngis of monethis, ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer, without wem, 12 and thre tenthe parts of flour spreyn to gidere with wile, in sacrifice, bi ech calf, and twey tenthe parts of flour spreyn to gidere with wile, bi ech ram; 13 and the tenthe part of ‘a dyme of flour of wile in sacrifice, bi ech lambom; it is brent sacrifice of ‘swettist odour, and of encense to the Lord. 14 Forsothe the moiste sacrificis of wyn, that schulen be sched bi alle slayn sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hym bi ech calf, the thridde part bi a ram, the fourthte part bi a lamb; this schal be brent sacrificis bi ech monethe, that kommen oon aftir another while the yeer turneth. 15 Also a ‘buc of geet schal be offrid to the Lord for synnes,† in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice,‡ with his moiste offryngis. 16 Forsothe in the firste monethe, in the fouretenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phase, ‘that is, pask ‘ ethir pasying, of the Lord; 17 and in the fiftenthe day schal be the solempnyte of the therf louies. Bi seuene daies ye schulen ete therf loues; 18 of whiche the firste dai schal be worschypful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyell werk theryne. 19 And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, twey calues, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer, without wem; 20 and the sacrificis of ech bi itsilf of flour, which be spreyn to gidere with wile, thre tenthe parts bi ech calf, 21 and twey tenthe parts bi a ram, and the tenthe part of ‘a dyme bi ech lambom, that is, bi seuene lambren. 22 And ye schulen offre o ‘buc of geet for synne, that cleisnyng be maad for you, 23 outakun the brent sacrifice of the morewitid, which ye schulen offre euer. 24 So ye schulen do bi ech dai of seuene daies, into the nerschynge of fier, and in to swettist odour to the Lord, that schal rise of the brent sacrifice, and of moiste sacrificis of ech. 25 Also the seuenteen day schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony seruyell werk ther yne. 26 Also the dai of the firste fruytis, whanne ye schulen offre newe fruytis to the Lord, whanne the wokis schulen be fillyd, schal be worschypful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyell werk ther yne. 27 And ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to ‘swettiste odour; twey calues of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 28 and in the sacrificis of theo ye schulen offre thre tenthe parts of flour spreyn togider with wile, bi ech calf, twei tenthe parts bi rammes, 29 the tenthe parte of ‘a dyme bi the lambren, whiche ben to gidere, seuene lambren. 30 And ye schulen offre a ‘buc of geet, which is offrid for cleisnyng, outakun brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the moiste sacrificis therof; 31 ye schulen offre alle thingis with out wem, with her moyste sacrificis.

29  
1 Forsothe the firste dai of the seuenteen monethe schal be hooli, and worschypful to you; ye schulen

---

* 28:10 into euerlastynge etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer the contynuel brent sacrifice. † 28:15 for synnes. Ebreus seyen, for clensing. ‡ 28:15 into euerlasting etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer continuil brent sacrifice.
not do any seruyle werk ther ynne, for it is the day of sownyng, and of trumpis. 2 And ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice, in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 3 and in the sacrificis of tho` ye schulen ofre thre tenthe partis of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram, 4 o tenthe part bi a lamb, whiche togidere ben seuen lambren. 5 And `ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet, which is offrid for synne, in to the clensyng of the puple, 6 with out the brent sacrifice of kalendis, with his sacrificis, and without euerlastyng brent sacrifice, with customable fletynge offryngis; and bi the same cerymonyes ye schulen ofre encense in to swettiste odour to the Lord. 7 Also the tenthe dai of this seuente the monethe schal be hooli and worschipful to you, and ye schulen turmene youre soulis; ye schulen not do any seruyle werk ther ynne. 8 And ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to swettiste odour; o calf of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 9 And in the sacrificis of tho` ye schulen ofre thre tenthe partis of flour spreynyt togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram, 10 the tenthe part of a dyme bi each lamb, that ben togidere seuene lambren. 11 And ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out these thingis that ben wont to be offrid for synne in to clensyng, and `ye schulen offre euerlastyng brent sacrifice in sacrifice, and fletynge offryngis of tho. 12 Forsothe in the fiftente dai of this seuente the monethe, that schal be hooli and worschipful to you, ye schulen not do any seruyle werk, but ye schulen halewe solempnyte to the Lord in seuene daies; and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice, 13 in to swetiste odour to the Lord, threttene calues of the droue, twey rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 14 And in the moiste sacrificis of tho` ye schulen ofre thre tenthe partis of flour spreynyt to gidere with oile bi ech calf, that ben togidere threttene calues, and ye schulen offre twei tenthe partis to twei rammes togidere, that is, o tenthe part to o ram, and `ye schulen ofre the tenthe part of `a 15 dyme to ech lamb, whiche ben to gidere fourteene lambren. 16 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 17 In the tother dai ye schulen ofre twelue calues of the droue, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer without wem. 18 And ye schulen halewe riytuti sacrificis, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi caules, and rammes, and lambren. 19 And `ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 20 In the thridde dai ye schulen ofre eueluene calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, without wem. 21 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the caluys, and rammes, and lambren. 22 And ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 23 In the fouthere dai ye schulen ofre ten calues, twey rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 24 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis, and moiste offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 25 And ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 26 In the fyuytethe dai ye schulen ofre nyne calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 27 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis, and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 28 And `ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 29 In the sixte dai ye schulen ofre eiyet calues, and twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 30 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis, and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 31 And ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 32 In the seuente dai ye schulen ofre seuene calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren `o o yeer with out wem. 33 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis, and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 34 And `ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice and moiste offryng therof. 35 In the eiyythe dai, which is moost solempne `ether hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, 36 and ye schulen ofre brent sacrifice in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 37 And ye schulen halewe riytuti the sacrificis and moiste offryngis `of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. 38 And ye schulen ofre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastyng brent sacrifice, and `with out the sacrifice, and moiste offryng therof. 39 Ye schulen ofre these thingis to the Lord, in youre solempnytees, with out avowis, and wilfull offryngis, in brent sacrifice, in sacrifice, in moiste offryng, and in peesible sacrificis.

30

1 And Moises telde to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commaundide to hym. 2 And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which the Lord commaundide, If any of men makith a vowe to the Lord, 3 ethir byndith hym siff bi an ooth, he schal not make voide his word, but he schal fille al thing which he bihiyte. 4 If a womman which is in the hows of hir fadir,
and is yet in the age of a damsel, ‘that is, not yet wedded, avowith any thing, ethir byndith hir silf bi an ooth,’ if the fadir knowith the avow, which sche bihiyete, and the ooth bi which sche boond hir soule, and he is stille, sche schal be gulti of the ooth, that is, boundun bi the ooth; ⁷ what euer thing sche bihiyete and sower, sche schall fille in werk. ⁸ Forsothe if the fadir ayenseide anoon as he herde, bothe the vowis and ‘oothis of hir schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun boundun to the biieste, for the fadir ayenseide. ⁷ If sche hath an hosebonde, and avowith any thing, and a word goynge out of hir mouth onys byndith hir soule with an ooth, ⁹ in what dai the hosebonde herith, and ayenseith not, sche schal be gilit ‘of avow; sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche bihiyete. ⁹ But if the hosebonde herith, and anoon ayenseith, and makith void alle hir bihiestis, and wordis bi whiche sche boord hir soule, the Lord schal be merciful to hir. ¹⁰ A widewe, and a woman forsakun of hir hosebonde, schulen yelde, what euer thing they aiwonen. ¹¹ Whanne a wijf in ‘the hous of hir hosebonde byndith hir silf ‘bi a vow and an ooth, ¹² if the hosebonde herith, and is stille and ayenseith not the biieste, sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche bihiyete. ¹³ Sotheli if the hosebonde ayenseide anoon, sche schal not be holdun gilit of biieste, for the hosebonde ayenseide, and the Lord schal be merciful to hir. ¹⁴ If sche avowith, and byndith hir silf bi an ooth, that sche turmente hir soule bi fastyng, ethir bi abstynence of othere thingis, it schal be in the doom of the hosebonde, that sche do, ether do not. ¹⁵ That if the hosebonde herith, and is stille, and delaith the sentence in the tother dai, sche schal yelde what euer thing sche avowide and bihiyete, for he was stille, anoon as he herde. ¹⁶ Forsothe if the hosebonde ayenseide aftir that he wiste,* he schal bere his wickidnesse. These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordeynedee to Moyses bitwixhe the hosebonde and the wijf, bitwixhe the fadir and the douytrir, which is yet in the age of a damsel, ‘that is, not yet maried,’ ether which dwellith in ‘the hows of the fadir.

31

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, ² Venge thou firste the sones of Israel of Madianytis, and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi pule. ³ And anoon Moises seide, Arme ye men of you to batel, that moun take of Madianytis the venaunce of the Lord. ⁴ Of ech lynage be chosun a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. ⁵ And of ech lynage thei yauen a thousynde, that is twelu twousynde of men, redi to batel; ⁶ whiche Moises sente with Fynes, the sone of Eleazar, preest. And he bitook to hem hooli vesselis, and trumps to make sown. ⁷ And whanne thei hadden fouyty ayens Madianytis, and hadden ouercome, thei kildiden * alle the malis, ⁸ and ‘the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of the folc of hem. Also thei kildiden bi swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor. ⁹ And thei token the wymmen of hem, and the litle children, and alle beestis, and al purtenerance of howshold; what euer thei myten haue, thei spуliden; ¹⁰ flamwe brente as wel citees, as little townes and castels. ¹¹ And the they token pry, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brouyten to Moyses, ¹² and to Eleazar, preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. Forsothe thei baren othere thingis perteynyng to vss, to the castels in the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, ayens Jericho. ¹³ Moises and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the synagoge, yeden out in to the comyng of hem, with out the castels, ‘that is, of the tabernacle. ¹⁴ And Moises was wrooth to the princes of the oost, to tribunes, and centurionewes, that camen fro batel; ¹⁵ and he seide, Whi reseruen ye wymmen? ¹⁶ whether it be not these that disseyueden the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and maden you to do trespas ayens the Lord, on the synye of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn. ¹⁷ And therfor sle ye alle men, what euer thing is of male kynde, and little children; and strangel ye the wymmen that knew men fleischli; ¹⁸ forsothe reserue ye to you damesels, and alle wymmen virgyns, ¹⁹ and dwelle ye with out the castels in seuene daies. He that sleeth a man, ether touchith a slayn man, schal be clensid in the thridde and the seuente dai; ²⁰ and of al the pray, whether it is clooth, ether vessel, and ony thing maad rei in to thingis perteynyng to vss, of the skynnyis and heeris of geet, and ‘of tre, it schal be clensid. ²¹ And Eleazar, preest, spak thus to the men of the oost of that fouthen, This is the comandement of the lawe, which the Lord comaundide to Moises, ²² the gold, and siluer, and bras, and yrun, and tyyn, and leed, and al thing that may passe by flamwe, schal be purgid bi fier; ²³ sothelie what euer thing may not suffre fier, schal be halewidi bi the wattr of clensyng. ²⁴ And ye schulen waische youre clothis in the seuente dai, and ye schulen be clensid; and aftirward ye schulen entre in to the castels ‘of the tabernacle. ²⁵ And the Lord seide to Moises, Take ye the summe of the thingis that ben takun, fro man ‘til to beeste, ²⁶ thou, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the comyn puple. ²⁷ And thou schalt departe euenli the prey bytwixe hemo foytyn and yeden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude. ²⁸ And thou schalt departe a part to the Lord, of

* 30:16 aftir that he wiste; that is, not anoon, whanne he wiste first, but aftirward.  * 31:7 thei kildiden, etc. In Ebreu it is, and thei kildiden the kyngis of hem on slayn men, that is, on men cast doun bi Goddis vertu, as Ebrews expownen.
hem that fouyten, and weren in batel, `o soule of fiue hundred, as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of sheep. 29 And thou schalt yvye `that part to Eleazar, preest, for tho ben the firste fruytis of the Lord. 30 Also of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftithe heed of men, and of oxun, and of assis, and of sheep, and of alle lyuynghe beestis; and thou schalt yyye tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepgynis of the tabernacle of the Lord. 31 And Moyses and Eleazar diden, as the Lord commaundide. 32 Forsothe the prey which the oost hadde take, was sixe hundred fyue and seuenti thounysde of sheep, 33 of oxun two and seuenti thounysde, 34 of assis sixti thounsde and a thounsde; 35 the soules of persons of female kynde, that knewen not fleischli men, two and thretti thounsde. 36 And the myddil part was youun to hem that weren in the batel, of sheep thre hundred seuene and thretti thounsde sheepe and fyue hundred, 37 of whiche sixe hundred fyue and seuenti sheep weren noumbred in to the part of the Lord; 38 and of sixe and thretti thounsde oxun, 39 and of thretti thounsde assis and fyue hundredryd, onn and sixti assis; 40 of sixtene thounsde persones of men, twei and thretti persones bifelden in to the `part of the Lord. 41 And Moises bitook the noumbr of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazer, preest, as it was commaundid to hym, 42 of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, which he departide to hem that weren in batel. 43 And of the myddil part that bifelde to the tother multith, that is, of thre hundred seuene and thretti thounsde sheepe and fyue hundred, 44 and of sixe and thretti thounsde oxun, 45 and of thretti thounsde assis and fyue hundred, and of sixtene thounsde wyyinnen, 46 Moyses took the fyythe heed, 47 and yaf to the dekenes, that waken in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commaundide. 48 And whanne the princes of the oost, and the tribunes and centurous hadden neiyed to Moises, 49 thei seiden, We thi seruauntis han told the noumbr of fyters, whiche we hadde vndur oure hoond, and sotheli not oon failide; 50 for which cause we offren `in the fre yiftis of the Lord, alle bi vs sifl, that that we mytten fynde of gold in the pray, girdelis for `the myddil of wyyinnen, and bies of the armes, and yrungis, and ounnemritis of the arm nyy the hond, and bies of the nekkeis of wyyinnen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. 51 And Moises and Eleazar, preest, token al the gold in dyuerse spices, 52 `ether kyndis, bi the weyite of the seyntuarye, sixtene thounsde seuene hundred and fifti siclis, of the tribunes, and centurious. 53 For that that ech man raufschild in the prey, was his owne; 54 and thei baren the gold taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

32

1 Forsothe the sones of Ruben and of Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumbr was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, covenale londis to beestis to be fed, 2 thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, preest, and to the princes of the multitude, and seiden, 3 Astaroth, and Dibon, and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, 4 and Nebo, and Beon, the lond which the Lord smoot in the syyt of the sones of Israel, is of moozt plenteous cuntrye to the pasture of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; 5 and we preyen, if we han founde grace bifor thee, that tho yyye to vs thi seruauntis that cuntrye in to possessioun, and make not vs to passe Jordan. 6 To whiche Moises answeryde, Whether youre britheren schulen go to batel, and ye schulen sitte here? 7 Whi peruernte ye the soulis of Israel, that thei dore not passe in to the place, which the Lord schal yyye to hem? 8 Whether youre fadris diden not so, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the lond, 9 and whanne thei camen to the valey of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrye was cumpassid, thei peruernten the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not in to the coostis, whiche the Lord yaf to hem. 10 And the Lord was wrooth, and swoor, 11 seyynge, Thes men that stieden fro Egypt, fro twenti yeer and aboue, schulen not se the lond which Y bihiyte vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and nolden sue me, 12 outakun Caleph, Cenezie, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these twyne filliden my wille. 13 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the deseert bi furti yeer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the `siyt of the Lord. 14 And Moyses seide, Lo! ye encressyngis, and nurreis, `ether narschid children, of synful men, han ryse for youre fadris, that ye schulen encreesse the strong veniaunce of the Lord ayens Israel. 15 That if ye nylen sue the Lord, in `the wildernes he schal forsake the puple, and ye schulen be cause of the deeth of alle men. 16 And thei neyiden nyy, and seiden, We schulen make foldis of scheep, and the stablis of beestis, and we schulen make strenthid citees to oure little children. 17 Forsothe we vs silf schulen be armed `to defence, and schulen be gird `with armeris to asailyng, and schulen go to batel bifor the sones of Israel, til we brynge hem in to her places; oure little children and what euer thing we moun hauhe, schulen be in strenthid cytees, for the tresouns of the dwellers. 18 We schulen not turne ayen in to oure housis, til the sones of Israel welden her eritage; 19 and we schulen not axe ony thing ouer Jordan, for we han now oure possessioun in the east coost therof. 20 To whiche Moises seide, If ye doen that, that ye biheten, be ye maad redi, and go ye to batel bifor the Lord; 21 and ech man fiytere be armed, and passe Jordan,
til the Lord distyre hise enemyes, 22 and al the lond be maad suget to hym; thanne ye schulen be gittel
anentis God, and anentis Israel, and ye schulen holde the cuntreys, whiche ye wolen, bifo the Lord.
23 But if ye doon not that, that ye seien, it is not doute to ony man, that ne ye synne ayens God; and
wite ye, that youre synne schal take you. 24 Therfor bile ye citees to youre litle children, and foldis 
and stablis to scheep, and to beestis; and fille ye that, that ye bihiyten. 25 And the sones of Gad and of Ruben
seiden to Moises, We ben thi seruauntis; we schulen do that, that oure lord comaundith. 26 We schulen
leeue oure litle children, and wymmen, and scheep, and beestis in the citees of Galaad; 27 forsothe alle
we thi seruauntis schulen go redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist. 28 Therfor Moyses comaundide to
Elezar, preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the princes of meynees, bi the lynagis of Israel, 
and seide to hem, 29 If the sones of Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle armed with you, to batel
bifo the Lord, and the lond be maad suget to you, yyue ye to hem Galaad in to possessioun; 30 but if
they nylen passe with you in to the lond of Chanaan, take their places to dwelle among you. 31 And the
sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben answerven, As the Lord spak to hise seruauntis, so we schulen
do; 32 we schulen go armed bifo the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and we knowledge, that we han
take now possessioun over Jordan. 33 And so Moises yaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and to half
the lynage of Manasses, sone of Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Ammorey, and the rewme of Og, 
kyng of Basan, and ' the lond of hem, with her citees, bi cumpas. 34 Therfor the sones of Gad billdiden
Dibon, and Astaroth, and Araer, 35 and Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jebaa, 36 and Beeth-Nemra, and 
Betharan, strengid citees; and foldis to her beestis. 37 Forsothe the sones of Ruben billdiden Esebon, 
and Eleae, and Cariathiarym, and Nabo, 38 and Balmeon, whanne the names weren turned, and thei 
billdiden Sabama; and puttiden names to the citees, whiche they hadden billdid. 39 Forsothe the sones 
of Machir, sone of Manasses, yeden in to Galaad, and distriiien it, and killiden Ammorei, enhabitere 
therof. 40 Therfor Moises yaf the lond of Galaad to Machir, sone of Manasses, which Machir dwellide 
ther yenne. 41 Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasses, yede, and occupiede the townes therof, whiche he 
clepide Anochiai, that is, the townes of Jair. 42 Also Nobe yede, and took Canath, with hise townes, 
and clepide it, bi his name, Nobe.

33

1 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones of Israel, that yeden out of the lond of Egipt, bi her 
cummynees, in the hond of Moises and of Aaron; 2 whiche dwellyngis Moises discruiede bi the places 
of tentis, that weren chaungid bi comaundement of the Lord. 3 Therfor the sones of Israel yeden forth 
in ' an hiy hond fro Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the fifenthe daie of the firste monethe, in 
the tother daie of pask, * while alle Egipcians sien, 4 and biriieden the firste gendrid children, whiche 
the Lord hadde slayn; for the Lord hadde take veniaunce also on the goddis 'of hem. 5 The sones of Israel 
settiden tentis in Socoth, 6 and fro Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which is in the laste coostis of 'the 
wildernes; fro thennus thei yeden out, 7 and camen ayens Phiayroth, whiche biholdith Beelsephon, 
and settiden tentis bifo Magdalun. 8 And thei yeden forth fro Phiraioth, and passiden bi the myddlil 
see in to the wildernes, and thei yeden thr daies bi the deseert of Etham, and settiden tentis in Mara. 
9 And thei yeden forth fro Mara, and camen in to Helmy, where waren twelve welles of watir, and 
seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis. 10 But also thei yeden out fro thennus, and settiden 
tentis on the Reed See. And thei yeden forth fro the Reed See, 11 and settiden tentis in the deseert of 
Syn, 12 fro whennus thei yeden out, and camen in to Depheca. 13 And thei yeden forth fro Depheca, 
and settiden tentis in Haluys. 14 And thei yeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden tentis in Raphidyn, 
where watir failide to 'the puple to drinke. 15 And thei yeden forth fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in 
the deseert of Synai. 16 But also thei yeden out of the wildernes of Synay, and camen to the Sepulcris 
of Coupeitse. 17 And thei yeden forth fro the Sepulcris of Coupeytse, and settiden tentis in Asseroth. 
18 And fro Asseroth thei camen in to Rethma. 19 And thei yeden forth fro Rethma, and settiden tentis 
in Remon Phares; 20 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Lymphna. 21 And fro Lymphna thei 
settiden tentis in Ressa. 22 And thei yeden out fro Ressa, and camen into Celath; 23 fro whennus thei 
yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the hil of Sepher. 24 Thei yeden out fro the hil of Sepher, and camen 
in to Arada; 25 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Maceloth. 26 And thei yeden forth 
fro Maceloth, and camen in to Caath. 27 Fro Caath thei settiden tentis in Thare; 28 fro whennus thei 
yeden out, and settiden tentis in Methcha. 29 And fro Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona. 30 And 
thei yeden forth fro Asmona, and camen in to Mosroeth; 31 and fro Moseroth thei settiden tentis in 
Benalahian. 32 And thei yeden forth fro Benalahian, and camen in to the hil of Galgad; 33 fro whennus 
thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jethebacha. 34 And fro Jethebacha thei camen in to Ebrona. 
35 And thei yeden out fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in Asiongaber; 36 fro thennus thei yeden forth,

* 33:3 in the tothir day of pask, that is, in the morewe of the offering of the lomb of pask.
and camen in to deseert of Syn; this is Cades. 37 And thei yeden fro Cades, and thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in the laste coostis of the lord of Edom. 38 And Aaron, the preest, stiede in to the hil of Hor, for the Lord commaundide, and there he was deed, in the fourti yeer of the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro Egypt, in the fyuethe monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe; 39 whanne he was of an hundrid and thre and twenti yeer. 40 And Chanaan, kyng of Arad, that dwelldie at the south, in the lord of Canaan, herd that the sones of Israel camen. 41 And thei yeden forth fro the hil of Hor, and settiden tentis in Salmona; 42 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Phynon. 43 And thei yeden forth fro Phynon, and settiden tentis in Oboth. 44 And fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym, ‘that is, into the wildirnesse of Abarym, which is in the endis of Moabitis. 45 And thei yeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; 46 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Helmon of Deblathaym. 47 And thei yeden out fro Helmon of Deblathaym, and camen to the hillis of Abarym, ayens Nabo. 48 And thei yeden forth fro the hillis of Abarym, and passiden to the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jericho. 49 And there thei settiden tentis, fro Bethysmon ‘til to Belsatham, in the pleyner places of Moabitis, 50 where the Lord spak to Moses, 51 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the lord of Canaan, 52 distrie ye alle the dwelleris of that cuntrey; breke ye the titlis, ‘that is, auteris, and dryue ye to poudre the ymagis, and distrie ye alle hey thingis, 53 and clense ye the lord, and alle men dwellynge thereynne. For Y yaf to 54 you that lord into possessioun whiche ye schulen departhe to you bi lot; to mo men ye schulen yuye largere lond, and to fewere men streytere lond, as lot fallith to alle men, so eritage schal be youun; possessioun schal be depardit bi lynagis and meynees. 55 But if ye nylen sle the dwellersis of the lord, thei, that abiden, schulen be to you as nailes in the iyen, and spersi in the sidis, ‘that is, deedli adversaries; and thei schulen be aduersaries to you in the lord of youre abitacioun; 56 and what euer thing Y thoyyte to do ‘to hem, Y schal do to you.

34

1 And the Lord spak to Moses, 2 and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lord of Canaan, and it bifelde in to possessioun ‘to you bi lot, it schal be endid bi these endis. 3 The south part schal bigynne at the wildirnesse of Syn, which is bisidis Edom, and it schal haue termes ayens the eest, 4 the saltiste see, whiche termes schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the 5stynge of Scorpioni, ‘that is, of an hil clepid Scorpioni, so that the passe in to Senna, and come to the south, ‘til to Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis schulen go out to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen streche forth ‘til to Asemona; 6 and the terme schal go bi cumpas fro Asemona ‘til to the stronde of Egypt, and it schal be endid bi the brynke of the grete see. 7 Forsothe the west coost schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal be closid bi that ende. 8 Sothelie at the north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen come ‘til to the hiyeste hil, 8 fro which theo schulen come in to Emath, ‘til to the termes of Sedada; 9 and the coostis schulen go ‘til to Ephronha, and the town of Enan. These schulen be the termes in the north part. 10 Fro thennus thei schulen mete coostis ayens the east coost, fro the town Henan ‘til to Sephama; 11 and fro Sephama termes schulen go doun in to Reblatha, ayens the welle ‘of Daphynn; fro thennus tho schulen come ayens the east to the se of Cenereth; 12 and theo schulen streche forth ‘til to Jordan, and at the laste tho schulen be closid with the lasteste see. Ye schulen haue this lond bi hise coostis ‘in cumpas. 13 And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the lond which ye schulen welde bi lot, and which the Lord comaundide to youun to nyne lynagis and to the half lynage; 14 for the lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her meynees, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kynrede and noumbr, and half the lynage of Manasses, 15 that is, twey lynagis and an half, han take her part ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, at the east coost. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, 17 These ben the ‘names of men that schulen departhe the lord to you, Eleazar, preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and of each lynage, o prynce; 18 of whiche these ben the names, of the lynage of Juda. 19 Caleph, the sone of Jephone; 20 of the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the sone of Amyud; 21 of the lynage of Beniamyn, Heliad, sone of Casselon; 22 of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone of Jogli; of the sones of Joseph, 23 of the lynage of Manasses, Hamyel, sone of Ephoth; 24 of the lynage of Efraym, Camuhel, sone of Septhan; 25 of the lynage of Zabulon, Elisaphan, sone of Pharnt; 26 of the lynage of Issacar, duky Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the lynage of Azer, 27 Abyud, the sone of Salomy; 28 of the lynage of Neptalym, Fedahel, the sone of Amyud. 29 These men it ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that thei schulen departhe to the sones of Israel the lond of Chanaan.

* 34:7 the hiyeste hil. In Ebreu it is, til to the hil of hil.
35

1 And the Lord spake these things to Moses, in the feeldi places of Moab, above Jordan, 2 ayens Jericho, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that they yyyue to dekene of her possessiouns, 3 citees to dwelle,* and the suburbabis of tho bi cumpas, that thei dwelle in 'the citees, and the suburbabis be to beestis, and 'werk beestis; 4 whiche suburbabis schulen be streccid forth fro the wallis of citees with outforth 'bi cumpas, in the space of a thousynde paacs; 5 ayens the eest schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and ayens the south in lijk manere schulen be two thousynde cubitis, and at the see that biholdith to the west schal be the same mesure, and the north coost schal be endid bi euene terme. And the citees schulen be in the myddis, and the suburbabis with outforth. 6 Forsothe of tho citees whiche ye schulen yyyue to dekene, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis of fugityues, ‘ether of helyng men, that he that schedde blood, fle to thoo; and outakun these sixe, ye schulen yyyue to dekene othere two and fourti citees, 7 that is, togidere eiyte and fourti, with her suburbabis. 8 And tho citees that schulen be yoyun of the possessiouns of sones of Israel, schulen be takun awey, mo fro hem that han more, and fewere ‘schulen be takun awey fro hem that han lesse, alle bi hem siff schulen yyyue bi the mesure of her eritage, citees to dekene. 9 The Lord seide to Moises, 10 Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, 11 deme ye whiche citees owe to be in to the helpis of fugityues, whiche not wilfuli han sched blood. 12 In whiche whanne the fleere hath fled, the kyngesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til he stonde in the siyt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. 13 Forsothe of tho citees that ben departid to the helpis of fugityues, 14 tho schulen be ouer Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; 15 as wel to the sones of Israel as to comelyngis and pilgrmys; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. 16 If ony man smytteth a man with yrune, and he that is smyttun is deed, ‘the smyter schal be gilti of mansleeng, and he schal die. 17 If he castith a stoon, and a man is deed bi the strook, he schal be punyschid in lijk maner. 18 If a man smyttun with a staf dieth, he schal be venged bi ‘the blood of the smytere. 19 The nyi kyngesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere; anoone as he takith hym, ‘that is, the manquellere, he schal sle hym. 20 If bi haterede a man hurtith, ‘ethir schoufith, ’a man, ethir castith ony thing in to hym hym of aspiyngis, 21 ether whanne he was enemy, smoot with hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal be gilti of mansleeng. The kyngesman ‘of him that is slayn, anoone as he findith him, ‘that is, the sleere, schal sle hym. 22 That if bi sudeyn caas, and without hate rede and enemeytes, 23 he doith ony thing of these; 24 and this is preued in heryng ‘of the puple, and the questioun of blood is discusid bitwixe the smyttere and the kyngesman, 25 the innocent schal be deluyere fro the hond of the vengere, and bi sentence of iugis he schal be led ayen in to the citee, to which he fleede, and he schal dwelle there, til the grete preest die, which is anoystid with oile. 26 If the sleere is foundun with out the coostis ‘of the citees that ben assigned to exilid men, 27 and is slayn of him that is vengere, he that sleeth him, ‘that is, the exild man, schal be with out gilt; 28 for the exild man ouyte sitte in the citee ‘til to the ‘deth of the bishop; forsothe aftir that thilke bishop is deed, the mansleere schal turne ayen in to his lond. 29 These schulen be euerlastynghe and lawful thingis in alle youre dwellyngis. 30 A mansleere schal be punyschid vndur witnessis; no man schal ‘be damnyed at the witnessyng of o man. 31 Ye schulen not take prijs of him which is gilti of blood, anoone and he schal die. 32 Men exilid, and fugityues, schulen not mow turne ayen in ony maner in to her citees, bifoire the deeth of the bishop, lest ye defoulen the lond of youre abaticioun, 33 which is defoulen bi the blood of innocent men; and it may not be clensid in other maner, no but bi the blood of hym, that schedde the blood of anothr man. 34 And so youre possessioun schal be clensid, for Y schal dwelle with you; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle amon the sones of Israel.

36

1 Forsothe and the princes of the meynes of Galaad sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, neiyden, and spaken to Moises bifor the princes of Israel, 2 and seiden, The Lord comaundid to thee our lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist yyyue to the douytris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possessioun due to the fadir. 3 And if men of anothir lynam schulen take to wyues these douytris, her possessioun schal sue, and it schal be translatid to anothir lynam, and schal be decreesid fro oure eritage; 4 and so it schal be doon, that whanne the iubilee, that is, the fiftieth yeer of remysyoun, cometh, the depaertyung of lottis be schent, and that the possessioun of othere men passe to othere men. 5 Moises answerid to the sones of Israel, and seide, for the Lord comaundid, The lynam of the sones of Joseph spak riytfuli, 6 and this

---

* 35:3 citees to dwelle, he seith not to be lord, ether to resseyue rentis there, for the citees in whiche the dekene dwelliden, weren so the kyngis, ether of othere lordis; wherfor and Ebron was oon of tho citees, as it is ha in xx. co. of Josue; and ne theles Caleph was lord therof for it was youun to him in to possessioun, as it is had in xv. co. of Josue.
lawe is denounsid of the Lord on the dowytris of Salphaat; be thei weddid to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the men of her lynage; 7 lest the possessioun of the sones of Joseph be meddled fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; 8 and alle wymmen * schulen take hosebondis of the same lynage, that the erytage dwelle in meyne, 9 and lynagis be not meddled to hem silf, but dwelle so, 10 as tho ben departid of the Lord. And the dowytris of Salphaat diden, as it was comaundid to hem. 11 And Maala, and Thersa, and Egla, and Melcha, and Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her fadris brother, 12 of the meynnee of Manaasses, that was `the sone of Joseph, and the possessioun that was youun to hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee of her fadir. 13 These ben the comaundementis and domes, whiche the Lord comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, ayens Jericho.

* 36:8 and alle wymmen, etc. In Ebreu it is thus, each dowytter that schal haue the eritage, schal be wyf to o man of the kynrede of hir fadir.
Deuteronomy

1 These ben the wordis whiche Moyses spak to al Israel ouer Jordan, in the wildernesse of the feeld, ayens the reed see, bitwix Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is ful myche gold, 2 by enleuene daies fro Oreb bi the weie of the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. 3 In the fortithe yeer, in the enleuenth monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, 4 after that he smoot Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwelide in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelide in Asseroth and in Edray, ouer Jordan, in the lond of Moab. 5 And Moyses began to declare the lawe, and to seie, Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, and seide, It suffisith to you that ye han dwellid in this hil; 7 turne ye ayen, and come ye to the hil of Amorreis, and to othere placis that ben nexte to it; to places of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places ayens the south, and bisidis the brene of the see, to the lond of Cananeyes, and of Liban, til to the greet flood Eufrates. 8 Lo, he seith, Y haue youe to you; entre ye, and, welde ye 'that lond on which the Lord swoor to youre fadrys, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yuye it to hem, and to her seed after hem. * 9 And Y seide to you in that time, Y may not alone susteyne you, for youre Lord God hath multiplied you, 10 and ye ben ful many to dai, as the sterris of heuene; 11 the Lord God of youre fadris addo to this noumbrace many thousyndis, and blesse you, as he spak. 12 Y may not alone susteyne youre causis, and birthun, and strydes; yuye ye of you men wise 'in dyuyn thingis, 13 and witti 'in mennus thingis worthi to be don, whose conuersacioun is preued in youre lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to you. 14 Thanne ye answeriden to me, The thing is good which thou wolt do. 15 And Y took of youre lynagis men wise and noble, 'in vertues and kyn; and Y ordeynede hem princes, tribunes, and centuryouns, and quynguagenaries, and denys, whiche schulden tache you all thingis. 16 And Y comaundide to hem, and seide, Here ye hem, and deme ye that that is lust, whether he be a citeseyn, whether a pilgrim. 17 No difference schal be of persones; ye schulen here so a litil man, 'that is, pore, as a greet man, nether ye schulen take the persoone of any man, for it is the doom of God. That if any thing semeth hard to you, telle ye to me, and Y schal here. 18 And Y comaundide alle thingis whiche ye oyuyn to do. 19 Forsothe we yeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi a feerdful desert, and grettisse wildernesse, which ye sien, bi the weye of the hil of Ammorrey, as oure Lord God comaundide to vs. And whanne we hadde comen in to Cades Barne, 20 Y seide to you, Ye ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey, which youre Lord God schal yyye to you; 21 se thou the lond which thi Lord God schal yyye to thee; 'stie thou, and welde it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris; 'nyle thou drede, nether `drede thou in herte ony thing. 22 And alle ye neyiden to me, and ye seiden, Sende we men, that schulen biholde the lond, and telle to vs bi what weye we owen stie, and to whiche cites we owen to go. 23 Whan and whanne the word pleside to me, † Y sente of you twelue men, of ech lynage oon. 24 And whanne thei hadden go, and hadden stied in to the hilli places, thei camen 'til the valei of Clisture; and whanne thei hadden biholde the lond, 25 thei token of the fruytis therof, to schewe the plenteet, and brouyten 'to vs, and seiden, The lond is good which oure Lord God schal yyye to vs. 26 And ye `nolden stie, but ye weren vnbieluful to the word of oure Lord God. 27 And ye grutchiden in youre tabernácilis, and ye seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt, that he schulde biteake vs in the hond of Ammorey, and schulde do awei vs. 28 Whidur schulen we stie? the messangeris maden aferd oure herte, and seiden, A grettisse multitude is, and largere in statture than we; the cites ben greete, and wallid 'til the heuene; we sien there the sones of Enachym, that is, giauntis. 29 And Y seide to you, Nyle ye drede 'with yyne, nether `drede withoutforth; the Lord God hym silf, 30 which is youre ledere, schal fyyte for you, as he dide in Egipt, while alle men sien. 31 And ye sien in the wildernesse, thi Lord God bar thee, as a man is wont to bere his litel sone, in al the weie bi which ye yiden til ye camen to this place. 32 And sotheli nether so ye bieluuden to your Lord God, that yede bifor you in the weie, 33 and mesuride the place in which ye oyuyn to sette tentis, and schewide in nyft the weie to you bi fier, and in dai bi a piler of cloude. 34 And whanne the Lord hadde herd the vois of youre wordis, he was wrooth, 35 and swoor, and seide, Noon of the men of this wertse generacioun schal se the good lond, which Y biihiet yndur an oath to youre fadris, 36 outakun Caleph, ‡ the sone of jephone; for he schal se it, and Y schal yyye to hym the lond on which he trad, and to hise sones, for he suede the Lord. 37 Nether the indignioun ayens the piple is wondriful, sithen the Lord was wrooth also to me for you, and seide, 38 Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynystre, he schal entre for thee;

---

*18 that is, he biihiet stidefastli † 1:23 pleside to me, that is, Y consentide for youre vnrestefulnesse. ‡ 1:36 outakun Caleph and outakun Josue and Leuytis and children not of xx. yeer.
excryte and strength the thou him, and he schal departe the lond bi lot to Israel. 39 Youre little children, of whiche ye seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunn not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thei schulden entre; and Y schal ymeye to hem the lond, and thei schulden welde it. 40 Sotheli turne ye ayen, and go ye in to the wilderesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. 41 And ye answeriden to us, we synnedden to the Lord; we schulden stie, and we schulden fytte, as oure Lord God comaundide. And whanne ye weren arayed with armeris, and yeden `into the hil, the Lord seide to me, 42 Seie thou to hem, `Nyle ye stye, nether fytte ye, for Y am not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemieys. 43 Y spak, and ye herden not; but ye `weren aduersaries to the comaundement of the Lord, and bolnden with priijde, and stieiden in to the hil. 44 Therfor Ammorrowe yede out, that dwelleide in the hillis, and he cam ayens you, and pursuide you, as bees ben wont to pursie, and killide fro Seir til Horma. And whanne ye turneden ayen, 45 and wepten bifor the Lord, he herde not you, nether wolde asente to youre voys; 46 therfor ye saten § in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

2

1 And we yeden forth fro thennus, and camen in to the wilderesse that ledith to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me; and we cumpassiden the hil of Seir in long tyme. 2 And the Lord seide to me, It sufficith to you to cumpasse this hil; 3 go ye ayens the north. 4 And comaundide thou to the puple, and seie, Ye schulden passe bi the termes § of youre britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schulden drede you. 5 Therfor se ye diligently, that ye be not moued ayens hem; for Y schal not ymeye to you of the land `of hem as myche as the steppe of o foot may trede, for Y yaf the hil of Seir in to the possessioun of Esau. 6 Ye schulden bie of hem metis for money, and ye schulden ete; ye schulden drawe, and drynke watir boute. 7 Thi Lord God blesside thee in al the werk of thin hondis; he knewe thi weye, hou thou pasist this moiste wilderesse, bi fourti yeer; and thi Lord God dwelleide with thee, and no thing failide to thee. 8 And whanne we hadde passid bioure britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwelleiden in Seir, bi the weie of the feeld of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to the weie that ledith in to deseert of Moab. 9 And the Lord seide to me, Fyte thou not ayens Moabitis, nether bigyn thou batel ayens hem, for Y schal not ymeye to thee ony thing of the Lord `of hem, for Y yaf Ar in to possessioun to `the sones of Loth. 10 Emyn, `that is, griseful men, weren first dwelleris therof, a greet puple, and strong, and so hiy, that thei weren bileued as giansis, 11 of the generacioun of Enachym, and thei weren lijk the sones of Enachym; forsothe Moabitis clepen hem Emyn. 12 Forsothe Horreis dwelleiden biforn in Seir, and whanne thei weren put out, and weren doon away, `the sones of Esau dwelleiden there, as Israel dide in the lond of his possessioun, which the Lord yaf to hym. 13 Therfor we riseden, that we schulden passe the stronde of Zared, and camen to it. 14 Sotheli the tyme in whiche we yeden fro Cades Barne `til to the passynge of the stronde of Zared, was of eiyte and thertti yeer, til al the generacioun of `men fytteris was wastid fro `the castels, as the Lord hadde swore; whos hond was ayens hem, 15 that thei schulden perishe fro the myddis of `the castels. 16 Forsothe after that alle the fytteris felden doun, 17 the Lord spak to me, and seide, 18 Thou schal passe to dai the termes of Moab, 19 the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou schalt neiy in the nyy coost of the sones of Amon; be thou war that thou fytte not ayens hem, nether be moued to batel; for Y schal not ymeye to thee of the lond of the sones of Amon, for Y yaf it to the `sones of Loth in to possessioun. 20 It is arettid the lond of giansis, and giansit ensinbabitid therynne synutmite, whiche giansit Amonytis clepen Zonym; 21 a myche puple and greet, and of noble lengthy, as Enachym, whiche the Lord dide away fro the face of hem, 22 and made hem to dwelle for `tho giansit, as he dide to the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seire, and dide awai Horreis, and yaf to hem the lond `of Horreis, which `the sones of Esau welden `til in to present tyme. 23 Also men of Capadocie puttiden out Eueys, that dwelleiden in Asseryn, `til to Gaza; which yeden out fro Capadocie, and diden away Eueys, and dwelleiden for hem. 24 Rise ye, and `passe ye the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake in `thin hond Seon, king of Esebon, of Amorreis; and his lond bigynne thou `wolede, and smyte thou batel ayens hem. 25 To Dai Y schal bigynne to sende thi drede and strength the in to pupils that dwellen vndir al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd, thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of wymmen trauelynge of child, and `be holdun with sorewe. 26 Therfor Y sente messangers fro the wilderesse of Cademoch to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and Y seide with pesible wordis, 27 We schulden passe thorou thi lond, we schulden go in the comyn weie; we schulden not bowe nether to the riyt side, nether to the left side. 28 Sille thow metis `to vs for prijs, that we eete; yif thow watir for money, and so we schulden drynke. Oneli it is that thou graunte passage to vs, 29 as the sones of Esau diden, that dwellen in Seir, and as Moabitis diden, that dwellen in Ar, til we comen to Jordan, § 1:46 In Ebreu it is thus, and ye saten in Cades bi many daies, bi the daies in whiche ye saten in othere dwellings. * 2:4 bi the termes, that is, nyy the termes.
and passen to the lond which oure Lord God schal yyue to vs. 30 And Seon, kyng of Esebon, rolde yyye passage `to vs; for thi Lord God made hard his spirit, and made sad in yuel `the herte of hym, that he schulde be bitakun in to thin hondis, as thou seest now. 31 And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y bigan to biteake to thee Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it. 32 And Seon yede out ayens vs with al his puple to batel in Jasa. 33 And oure Lord God bitook hym to vs, and we han smythe hym with hise sones, and al his puple. 34 And we token in that tyme alle the citees, whanne the dwelleris of the citees, men, and wymmen, and children weren slayn; we leften not in hem ony thing, outakun beesteis that camen in to the part of men takynge prey, and outakun spuylis of the citees whiche we tokun. 36 Fro Arroer, which is on the brekke of the stronde of Arnon, fro the toun which is set in the valey, `til to Galaad, no towne was ether citee, that ascapide oure hondis. 37 Oure Lord God bitook alle to vs; outakun the lond of the sones of Amon, to which lond we neiyden not, and outakun alle thingis that liggen to the stronde of Jeboth, and outakun the citees of the munteyns, and alle places fro whiche oure Lord God forbeeed vs.

3

1 And so we turneden, and stieden bi the weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Basan, yede out ayens vs with his puple, to fyte in Edrai. 2 And the Lord seide to me, Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun in thin hond, with al his puple, and his lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwellide in Esebon. 3 Therfor oure Lord God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng of Basan, and al his puple; and we han smyte hym `til to deeth, 4 and wastiden alle the citees `of him in o tyme; no towne was that ascapide vs; `we destrieden sixti citees, al the cuntrei of Argo, of the rewme of Og in Basan. 5 Alle the citees weren strengthid with hiyest wallis, and with yatis and barris; with out townes vnnombrable, that hadd not wallis. 6 And we diden awye thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and we losten ech citee, and men, and wymmen, and little children; 7 forsothe we token bi prey beesteis, and the spuylis of citees. 8 And we token in that tyme the lond fro the hond of twy kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren biyonde Jordan, fro the stronde of Arnon `til to the hil of Hermon, 9 `which his Sidonyes clepen Sarion, and Ammoreis clepen Sanyr. 10 We token alle the citees that weren set in the pley, and al the lond of Galaad, and of Basan, `til to Selcha and Edray, citees of the rewme of Og, in Basan. 11 For Og alone, kyng of Basan, was left of the generacion of gianutis; and his yryn bed is schewid, which is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon, and hath nyne cubitis of lengthe, and foure cubitis of breede, at the mesure of a cubit of mannus hond. 12 And we weldden in that tyme the lond, fro Arroer, which is on the `bryne of the stronde of Arnon, `til to the myddil paert of the hil of Galaad; and Y yaf the citees `of hym to Ruben and Gad. 13 Forsothe Y yaf the tother part of Galaad, and al Basan, of the rewme of Og, to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the cuntrei of Argo. Al Basan was clepid the lond of gianutis. 14 Jair, `sone of Manasses, welidde al the cuntrei of Argo, `til to the lond of Gesuri and of Machat; and he clepide bi his name Basan Anothira, that is, the townes of Jair, til in to present dai. 15 Also Y yaf Galaad to Machir; and to the lynagis of Ruben and of Ged Y yaf the lond of Galaad, `til to the strond of Arnon, the myddil of the stronde, 16 and of the endis `til to the stronde of Jeboth, which is the term of `the sones of Amon. 17 And Y yaf the pleyn of the wildernesse `til to Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth `til to the see of deseert, which see is moost salt, at the rotis of the hil of Phasga, ayens the est. 18 And Y commundide to you in that tyme, and seide, Youre Lord God yyueth to you this lond in to erytage; 19 alle ye stronge men, without wyues and little children and beesteis, be maad redi, and `go ye bifor youre brithren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that ye han many beesteis, and thos schullen dwelle in citees whiche Y yaf to you, 20 til the Lord yyue rest to youre brithren, as he yaf to you, and til thei also welden the lond `which the Lord schal yyue to hem biyonde Jordan; thanne ech man schal turne ayen in to his possessioun which Y yaf to you. 21 Also Y commundide to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin iyen sien what thingis youre Lord God dide to these two kyngis; so he schal do to alle rewmes, to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. 22 And Y preiede the Lord in that tyme, 23 and seide, Lord God, thou hast bigunne to schewe to thi seruaunt thi gheestnesse, and strongeste hond, 24 for noon other God is ether in heuene, ether in ethe, that mai do thi werkes, and may be comparisond to thi strengle. 25 Therfor Y schal passe, and schal se this beeste lond biyende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. 26 And the Lord was wrooth to me for you, nethir he herde me, but seide to me, It suffisith to thee; speke thou no more of this thing to me. 27 `Stye thou in to the hyennesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin iyen to the west, and north, and south, and eest, and bholde, for thou schalt not passe this Jordan. 28 Comaunde thou to Josue, and strengle thou and coumforte hym; for he schal go bifoere this puple, and he schal departe to hem the lond, which thou schalt se. 29 And we dwellide in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor.
4

1 And now, thou Israel, here the comauandemtis and domes whiche Y teche thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that thow entre and welde the lond which the Lord God of youre fadris schal yuye to you. 2 Ye schulen not adde to the word which Y speke to you,∗ nether ye schulen take awei † fro it; kepe ye the comauandemtis of youre Lord God, which Y comauinde to you. 3 Youre iyen sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide ayens Belphegor; how he alto brak alle the worshipers’ of hym fro the myddis of you. 4 Forsothe ye that cleuen to youre Lord God lyuen alle †i in to present day. 5 Ye witen that Y tauyte you the comauandemtis and ryftfulness, as my Lord God comauinde to me; so ye schulen do tho in the lond whiche ye schulen welde, ∗ and ye schulen kepe, and schulen fille in werk. For this is youre wisdom † and vnndurstondying bifor pupils, that alle men here these comauandemtis, and seie, Lo! a wise puple and vnnderstondeynge! a greet folk! 7 Noon other nacioun is so greet, ‘not in noumber ether in bodili quantite, but in dignite, that hath Goddis niyynge to it silf, as our God is redi to alle oure biseychynge. 8 For whi what other folk is so noble, that it hath cerymonyes and lust domes, and al the lawe which Y schal ’sette forth to dai bifor youre iyen? 9 Therfor kepe thi silf, and thi soule bissil; foryete thou not the wordis whiche thin iyen sien, and falle tho not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi lijf. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and thi sones sones. 10 Telle thou the day in which thou sostid bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my wordis, and lerne for to drede me in al tym in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche hise sones. 11 And ye neiyiden to the ’roote of the hille, that brente ’til to heuene; and derknessy, and cloude, and myst weren therynne. 12 And the Lord spak to you fro the myddis of fier; ye herden the vois of hise wordis, and outirli ye sien no fourme. 13 And he schewide to you his couenaunt, which he comauinde, that ye schulden do, and ‘he schewide ten wordis, whiche he wroot in two tablis of stoon. 14 And he comauinde to me in that tym, that Y schulde teche you cerymonyes and domes, whiche ye owen to do in the lond whiche ye schulen welde. 15 Therfor kepe ye bissil youre souls; ye sien not ony lniceness in the dai in which the Lord spak to you in Oreb, fro the myddis of the fier; † lest perauenture ye be disseyued and make to you a graun lniceness, ether an ymage of male, ether of female; 17 a lnicesse of alle beestis that ben on erthe, ether of bridis fleynge vnndur heuene, 18 and of crepyngye beestis that ben mowed in erthe, ether of fischihs that dwellen vnndur the erthe in wattris; lest perauenture, 19 whanne thin iyen ben reisid to heuene, thou se the sonne, and moone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be disseyued bi error, and worshiphe tho, ‘bi outermer reuenerce, and onour, ‘bi ynner reuenerce, ’tho thingis whiche thi Lord God made of nouyt, in to seruyce to alle foliks that ben vnndur heuene. 20 Forsothe the Lord took you, and ledde out of the yrun furneyes of Egypt, that he schulde haue a puple of eritage,‡ as it is in † present dai. 21 And the Lord was wrooth ayens me for youre wordis, and swoor that Y schulde not passe Jordon, and schulde not entre in to the beeste lond, which he schal yyue to you. 22 Lo! Y die in this erthe; Y schal not passe Jordon; ye schulen passe, and schulen welde the noble lond. 23 Be thou war, lest ony tymo thou foryete the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a graun lnicess of tho thingis whiche the Lord forbeed to make. 24 For thi Lord God is fier wastyngye §; ‘God, a fervent louyere. 25 If ye gendren sones, and sones of sones, and ye dwellen in the lond, and ye be discyued, and make to you ony lnicesse, and doen yuel bifor youre Lord God, that ye terren hym to greet wrathe, 26 Y clepe witnesses to dai heuene and erthe, ’that is, ech resonable creature beynge in heuene and in erthe, that ye schulen perishe soune fro the lond, which ye schulen welde, whanne ye han passid Jordon; ye schulen not dwelle long tyme therynne, but the Lord schal do awey you, 27 and schal scattere ‘in to alle hethen men, and ye schulen leeue fewe among naciouns, to whiche the Lord schal lede you. 28 And there ye schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi ‘the hond of men, to a tre and a stoon, that ’seen not, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen. 29 And whanne thou hast souyt there * thi Lord God, thou schal fynde hym; if netheles thou sekist with al the herte, and with al the tribulacion of thi soule. 30 After that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben biforoseid,† forsothe in the laste tym, thou schalt turne ayen to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. 31 For thi Lord God is merciful God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do awey outirli, nethir he schal foryeete the couenaunt, in which he swoor to thi fadris. 32 Axe

* 4:2: ye schulen not add to the word etc. Here that adding is forbuden, that depraueth, ether peruerett the vnndurstonding of the lawe; that adding, that declarith, ether makith cleer, is not forbuden, bi this that is writun in xxiiiij. ec. of Eccl. in the name of wisdom, ether of hooly scripture; Thei that declareth me, schulen haue euerlastyng yeiy. † 4:6 wisdom, that is, saueri kunnyng, that bringith in to the loue of God. Sothely the wisdom of filosofis brouytyn more to hiynesse and pride. ‡ 4:20 a puple of eritage, that is, cleunyge to him vmnoably; as eritage is possessioun vmnoable. § 4:24 fier wastynghe, that is, pynschinge sharply, as fier among other elemens worthig more. ¶ 4:29 in the heestis, domes, and in cerymonies, paciently abidinge the Lord. † 4:30 that is, after alle these forseid thinges ben bifallen to thee.
thou of elde daies that weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nouyt man on erthe, axe thou fro that oon ende of heuene `til to the tother ende therof, 4 if such a thing was doon ony tyme, ether if it was euere known, 33 that a puple herde the vois of God spekynge fro the myddis of the fier, as thou herdist, and siest; 34 if God `dide, that he entride, and took to him self a folc fro the middis of naciouns, bi temptacions, myracles, and grete wondris, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holdun forth, and orrible siytes, bi alle thingis whiche youre Lord God did for thee in Egipt, `while thin iyen sien; 35 that thou schuldist wite, that the Lord hym self is God, and noon other is, outakun oon. 36 Fro heuene he made thee to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewide to thee his grettishe fier, and thou herdist the words `of hym fro the myddis of the fier; 37 for he louyde thi fadris, and chees her seed aftir hem. And he ledde thee out of Egipt, and yede bifoere in his greet vertu, 39 that he schulde do awei grettishe naciounes, and strongere thou, in thin entryng, and that he schulde lede thee yyne, and schulde yuye to thee the lord `of hem in to possessioun, as thou seest in `present day. 39 Therfor wite thou to dai, and thenke in thin herte, that the Lord hym self is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe byneth, and noon other is. 40 Kepe thou hise heestis, and comandaumentis, 8 whiche Y commaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on the lond, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 41 Thanne Moises departure thre citees biyende Jordan at the east coost, 42 that he fle to tho, that sleeth his neighbore not wilfuli, and was not enemy bifoere oon and `the tother dai, and that he may fle to summe of these citees; 43 Bosor in the wilderinesse, which is set in the feeldi lond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth in Galaad, which is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan in Basan, which is in the lynage of Manasses. 44 This is the lawe which Moises `settide forth bifor the sones of Israel, 45 and these ben the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of Egipt, 46 biyende Jordan, in the valay ayens the temple of Phegor, in the lond of Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide. And the sones of Israel yeden out of Egipt, and weldiden `the lond of him, 47 and the lond of Og, kyng of Basan, twei kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren biyende Jordan, at the rysynge of the sunne; 48 fro Aroer which is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, `til to the hil of Seon, which is Hermon; 49 thei weldiden al the pleyn biyende Jordan, at the east coost, `til to the see of wildirnesse, and `til to the rootis of the hil of Phasga.

5

1 And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyes and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in youre eereis; lerne ye tho, and `fille ye in werk. 2 Oure Lord God made a bound of pees with vs in Oreb; 3 he made not couenaut, `that is, of lawe writun, with oure fadris, but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. 4 Face to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier. 5 Y was recouncelere and mediatour bitwixe God and you in that tyme, that Y schulde telle to you the words `of hym, for ye dredden the fier, and `stidened not in to the hil. And `the Lord seide, 6 Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of servage. 7 Thou schalt not haue alien Goddis in my siyt. 8 Thou schalt not make to thee a grauun ymage, nether a licenesse of alle thingis 9 that ben in heuene aboue, and that ben in erthe byneth, and that lyuen in wattris vndur urther; `thou schalt not herie tho, `and thou schalt not worschipo tho; for Y am thi Lord God, `God a feruent louyer; and Y yelde the wickidnesse of fadris, in to sones in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioni to hem that haten me, 10 and Y do mersy in to many thousyndis to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. 11 Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi Lord God in yeyn, for he schal not be vnpuynschid, that takith the name of God on a yeyn thing. 12 Kepe thou the `day of sabat that thou haulewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. 13 In sixe daies thou schalt worche, and thou schalt do alle thi werkis; 14 the seventehe day is `of sabat, that is the reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne ony thing of werk †; thou, and thi sone, and douyter, seruaunt, and handmaide, and oxe, and asse, and `al thi werk beeeste, and the pilgym which is with ynne thi yatis; that thi seruaunt reste and thin handmaide, as also thou. 15 Bithenke thou, that also thou seruedist in Egipt, and thi Lord God ledde thee out fro thennus, in a strong hond, and arm holdun forth; therfore he comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the `dai of sabat. 16 Onoure thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 17 Thou schalt not sle. 18 Thou schalt not do letcherie. 19 And thou schalt not do thefte. 20 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessynng ayens thi neiybore. 21 Thou schalt not coueite `the wifj of thi neiybore, not hows, not feeld, not seruaunt, not handmayde, not oxe, not asse, and alle thingis ‡ that ben hise. 22 The Lord

† 4:32 that is, take hede to alle thingis that euer weren do.  § 4:40 preueill and appertill, in prosperitee and in aduersitee.  * 5:8 that is, of nothing of eny of alle tho thingis.  † 5:14 forbodeen of God to the.  ‡ 5:21 that is, no thing of alle the thingis.
spak these wordis to al youre multitude, in the hil, fro the myddis of fier and of cloude and of myst, with greet vois, and addide no thing more; and he wrooth tho wordis in two tablis of stoon, whiche he yaf to me. 23 Forsothe after that ye herden the vois fro the myddis of the darknessis, and sien the hil brenne, alle ye princis of lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, neiyiden to me, and seiden, Lo! 24 oure Lord God schewide to vs his maieste and grettinessse; we herden his vois fro the myddis of fier, and we preuened to day that a man lyuued, 'while God spak with man. 25 Whi therfor schulen we die, and schal this gretteste fier deouure vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. 26 What is ech man, that he here the vois of God lyuuyng, that spekith fro the myddis of fier, as we herden, and that he may lyue? 27 Rathere neiye thou, and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here, and schulen do tho wordis. 28 And whanne the Lord haddhe herd this, he seide to me, Y herde the vois of the wordis of this puple, whiche thei spaken to thee; thei spaken wel alle thingis. 29 Who schal yuye 'that thei haue siche soule, that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comauandementis in al tyme, that it be wel to hem and to the sones 'of hem, with outen ende? 30 Go thou, and seye to hem, Turne ye ayen in to youre tentis. 31 Sotheli stonde thou here with me, and Y schal speke to thee alle comauandementis, and cerymonyynes, and domes, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which Y schal yuye to hem in to possessioun. 32 Therfor kepe ye, and 'do ye tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comauandide to you; ye schulen not bowe away, nether to the riyt side, 5 nether to the left side, 33 but ye schulen go bi the weie whiche youre Lord God comauandide, that ye lyue, and that it be wel to you, and that youre daies be lengthid in the lond of youre possessioun.

6

1 These ben the comauandementis, and cerymonyynes, and domes, whiche youre Lord God comauandide that Y schulde teche you, and that ye do tho in the lond to which ye passen ouer to welle; 2 that thou drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle hisce comauandementis, and heestis, whiche Y comauande to thee, and to thi sones, and sones of sones, in alle the daies of thi lif; that thi daies be lengthid. 3 Thou Israel, here, and kepe, that thou do tho thingis whiche the Lord comauandide to thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou be multiplied more, as the Lord God of thi fadris bihiyte, to yuye to thee a lord flowyng with mylk and hony. 4 Thou Israel, here, thi Lord God is o God. 5 Thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi strengthe. 6 And these wordis whiche Y comauandide to thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; 7 and thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou schalt thanke on tho, sittyng in thin hows, and goynge in the weie, slepyng, and rysinge. 8 And thou schalt bynde tho as a signe in thin hond; and tho schulen be, and schulen be moued bifor thin iyen; and thou schalt write tho in the lyntel, 9 and in the doris of thin hows. 10 And whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and hath youe to thee grete citees, and beeste, whiche thou billdidist not, 11 housis fulle of alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and cisternes, which thou diggest dit not, 53 places of vynes, and 55 places of olyues, whiche thou plauntidist not, 12 and thou hast est, and art fillid, 13 be war diligenti, lest thou foryte the Lord, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym alone, 'bi seruyce due to God onely, and thou schalt swere bi his name.† 14 Ye schulen not go affir alien goddis, of alle hethen men that ben 'in youre cumpas; 15 for God is a feruent louyere, thi Lord God is in the myddis of thee, lest ony tyme the 'strong veniencia of thi Lord God be wrooth ayens thee, and do awei thee fro 'the face of the erthe. 16 Thou schalt not tempete thi Lord God, as thou temptidist in the place of tempyng. 17 Kepe thou the comauandementis of thi Lord God, and the wittynessyg, and cerymonyynes, whiche he comauandide to thee; 18 and do thou that that is plesaunt and good in the siyt of the Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou entre, and welde the beste lond, of which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, 19 that he schulde do awey alle thin enemyes bifor thee, as he spak. 20 And whanne thi sone schal axee thee to morewe, that is, in tyme comyng, and schal seie, What wolen these wittynessyg, and cerymonyynes, and domes to hem silf, which oure Lord God comauandide to vs? 21 thou schalt seie to hym, We weren 'seruants of Farao in Egipt, and the Lord ledde vs out of Egipt, in strong hond; 22 and he dide myrralis, and grete wondris, and werste, 'that is, most peyneful veniancies, in Egipt, ayens Farao and al his hows, in oure siyt. 23 And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde yuye to vs led yn, the lond of which he swoor to oure fadris. 24 And the Lord comauandide to vs, that we do alle these

5:32 riyt side, etc. that is, nether for ony prosperite to be getun, nether aduersite to be eschewid. 6:7: slepyng and rysinge.

† 6:13 speking treuth and fulfilling it.

In Ebreu it is thus, ligginge down and risinge. for in the entring of the bed to slepe, and in the gong out to wake, a man owith reduce his herte bi his loue in to go to he; also sleypng may be expowned thus, for fantasies ben wont to come to a man in sleep of these things, aboute whiche he is bised in waking; and so if men in waking ben bisi aboute the loue of God, liyk fantasies ben wont to come in sleep, he that spendith wel al his wakinge.
lawful thingis, and drede oure Lord God, that it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure lijf, as it is to dai. 25 And he schal be mercifull to vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he comaundide to vs.

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre to welde, and hath doo away many folkis bifor thee, Ethel, and Gergesei, and Ammorrey, Canenei, and Pherezei, Euey, and Jebusei; seueen folkis, of myche gretter noumembre than thou art, and strengere than thou; 2 and thi Lord God hath bitake hem to thee, thou schalt smyte hem `til to deeth, thou schalt not make `with hem a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on hem, 3 nether thou schalt felowchiphe mariagis with him; thou schalt not yyye thi douyter to the sone `of hym, 4 nether thou schalt take his douytyr to thi sone; 5 for sche schal disceyue thi sone, that he sue not me, and that he serue more alien goddis; and the strong vreniawe of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal do awei thee soone. 6 But rathir thou schalt do these thingis to hem; destrie ye the aeris `of hem, and breke ye ymagis `of metal, and kitte ye doun wodis, and brenne ye graun ymagis. 7 For thou art an hooli puppeto to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special puppeto to hym, of alle puplis that ben on erthe. 8 Not for ye ouercamen in noumbrle alle folkis, the Lord is ioyened to you, and chees yow, sithen ye ben fewere than alle puplis; 9 but for the Lord louede you, and kepte the ooth which he swoor to youre fadris; and he ledde you out in strong hond, and ayn bouyte you fro the hows of seruage, fro `the hows of Farao, kyng of Egypt. 10 And thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym silf is a strong God, and faithful, and kepith couenaunt and mersi to hem that loun hym, and to hem that kepen hise comaundementis, in to a thousynde generaciouns; 11 and yeldith anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and differr no lengere; restorynge anoon to hem that thei disseruen. 12 Therfor kepe thou the comaundementis, and cerymoynes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do. 13 If aftir that thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and doist tho, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swoor to thi fadris. 14 And he schal loue thee, and schal multiplie thee, and he schal blesse the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, thi wheete, and vindage, oile, and droues of beestis, and the flocgis of thi scheep, on the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yyye it to thee. 15 Thou schalt be blisssid among alle puplis; noon bareyn of euer eithyr kynde schal be at thee, as well in men, as in thi flocgis. 16 The Lord schal do awei fro thee all acke, `ether soorewe; and he schal not bryngye to thee the worste sikknes of Egypt, whiche thou knewist, but to alle thin enemies. 17 And thou schalt `deouere, that is, distrie, alle puplis, whiche thi Lord God schal yyye to thee; thin iye schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the goddis `of hem, lest thei ben in to the fallying of thee. 18 If thou seist in thin herte, These folkis ben mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 19 `nyle thou drede, but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Farao, and alle Egipcians; 20 he dide the grettesti veniauncies, whiche thin iyen sien, and miracli and grete wondris, and the strong hond, and arm `holdun forth, that thi Lord God schulde ledhe thee out; so he schal do to alle puplis whiche thou dredist. 21 Furthermore and thi Lord God schal sende venemouse flies in to hem, thi he do awei, and destreye alle men, that fledden thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. 22 Thou schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord is in the myddis of thee, grete God, and ferdful. 23 He hym silf schal waste these naciouns in thi siyt, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do awei `tho naciouns togidere, lest peraverent beestis of erthe be multiplied ayens thee; 24 and thi Lord God schal yyye hem in thi siyt, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon aweiouterly. 25 And he schalt bitake the kyngis `of hem in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the names `of hem vndur heune; noon schal mow ayenstoande thee, til thou al to-breke hem. 26 Thou schalt brene in fier the graun ymagis `of hem; thou schalt not coueite the siluer and gold, of whiche tho ymagis ben maad, nether thou schalt take of tho ony thing to thee, lest thou offende therfore, for it is abhominacion of thi Lord God. 27 Nether thou schalt breyne ony thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that idol is; thou schalt wlate it as filthe, and thou schalt haue it as defoulyng, and filthis of abhominacioni, for it is cursid.

1 Be thou war diligently, that thou do ech comaundement which Y comaunde to thee to dai, that ye moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that ye entre, and welde the lond, for which the Lord swoor to youre fadris. 2 And thou schalt haue mynde of al the weie, bi which thi Lord God ledde thee by fourtii yeer, bi deseert, that he schulde turmente, and schulde tempte * thee; and that tho thingis that weren

* 7:3 that duelith in eny of these londis. 8:2 that he schulde turmente thee, and schulde tempte, that thi pacienc were knowun to othere men, to ensample of hem, and to merite to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the goode men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arettid to al the puple, which thyng acordith to it bi resoun of o part.
tretid in ‘thi soule schulden be known, whether thou woldist kepe hise comauondements, ethir nay. 3 And he turmentide thee with nedyssene, and he yaf to thee meete, manna which thou knewist not, and thi fadris ’knewen not, that he schulde schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed aloone, but in ech word 4 that cometh ‘out of the Lordis mouth, ‘that is, bi manna, that cam down ‘at the heest of the Lord. 4 Thi cloth, bi which thou were hildil, failide not for eldnesse, and thi foot was not brokun undernethe, ló 5 the fourthe yeer is; that thou thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith his sone, 6 so thi Lord God tawyte thee, that thou kepe the comauondements of thi Lord God, and go in hise weles, and drede hym. for thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and of ’stondyngre watriis, and of welles, in whos feeldis and mounteyns the depthis of floodis broken out; 8 in to the lond of wheete, of barli, and of vyneris, in which lond fide trees, and pumgranadis, and ’olyue trees comen forth; in to the lond of oile, and of hony; 9 where thou schalt ete thi breed with out nedyssene, and schalt vse the abundance of alle thingis; of which lond the stonys ben yrund, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the hills therof; 10 that whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid, thou blisse thi Lord God for the beste lond which he yaf to thee. 11 Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest any tymne thou foryete thi Lord God, and dispise his comauondements, and domes, and cerymyonys, whiche Y commaunde to thee to dai; 12 lest aftir that thou hast ete, and art fillid, hast bilsid faire housis, and hast dwellid in tho, 13 and hast droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, and plente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis, thine herte be reisid, 14 and thenke not on thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt, and fro the hous of seruage, 15 and was thi ledere in the greet wildirnesse and ferdiful, in which was a serpent; 4 brenninge with blast, and scorioun, and dipsas, * and outirli no ‘watriis; which Lord ledde out stremes of the hardeste stoon, 16 and fede thee with manna in the wildirnesse, which manna thi fadris knewen not. And after that the Lord turmentid thee, and preuede, at the last he hadd mersi on thee, 17 lest thou woldist seie in thin herte, My strengthe, and the myyt of myn hond yaf alle these thingis to me. 18 But thenke thou on thi Lord God, that he yaf strengtheis to thee, that he schulde fille hise cuonauent, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present dai schewith. 19 Forsothe if thou foryet fi thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worshipist hem ‘in herte, and onourist ‘with outforth, lol now Y biforsese to thee, that thou schalt persiche outerli; 20 as hethen men persichiden, whiche the Lord dide awei in thin entryng, so and ye schulen persiche, if ye schulen be vnobedient to the vois of youre Lord God.

9

1 Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste nacions, and strengere than thou; grete citees, and walld ’til to heuene; 2 a greet puple, and hiy; the sones of Enachym, whiche thi sill’ siest, and herdist, whiche no man may aynestonde in the contrarie part. 3 Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, that thi Lord God hym sill schal passe bifo for thee; he is a fier deououryng and wastynge, that schal al to breke hem, and schal do awei, and destrie bifo for thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. 4 Seie thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem awey in thi siet, For my riytfulnesse the Lord brouyte me yn, that Y schulde welde thi lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awey for her wickednesse. 5 For not for thi riytfulnessis, and equyte of thin herte thou schalt entre that thou welde the lond ’of hem; but for thei diden wickildi, thei were doon awey, whanne thou entridist, and that the Lord schulde fille his word which he biiyete vndur an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 6 Therfor wite thou that not for thi riytfulnesses thi Lord God yaf to thee thi besto lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a pupel of hardeste nol. 7 Haue thou mynde, and foryeete not, hou in the wildirnesse thou haret id thi Lord God to greet wraethhe; fro that dai in which thou yedist out of Egypt ’til to this place, thou striuedist euere ayens the Lord. 8 For whi also in Oreb thou turrestid hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do thee awei, whanne Y stiede in to the hil, 9 that Y schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of cuonauent which the Lord made with you, and Y continuende in the hil fourti daies and nyttys, and Y eet not breed, and Y drank not watir. 10 And the Lord yaf to me, twye tablis of stoon, euer either wrytyn with Goddis fyngur, and coneteynyng alle the wordis whiche he spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier, whanne the cumpayny of pupel was gaderid togidere. 11 And whanne fourti daies and so many nyttys hadden passid, the Lord yaf to me two tablis of stoon, tablis of boond of pees; 12 and he seide to me, Rise thou, and go doun for hennys soone, for thi pupel, which thou leddist out of Egypt, han forsake swiftli the weie which thou schewidest to hem, and thei han

† 8:3 word is not in Ebreu. ‡ 8:15 in which was a serpent and so forth, fro the hirting of whiche the Lord defende thee; and the synguler is taken here for the plurel, a serpent, that is, serpentis, and so of scoriouin and dipsas, as in vijij co. of Exoi, a greuouseste flie cam, that is, the multitude of flies; also the glos seth, that dipsas is a kyndre of the leeste serpent, so that it is unnethis perseyued, and he perischith soone, whom euere dipsas bitith. § 8:15 that is, an eddre that feyneth sweetnesse with the heed, but venemeth with the tayl. * 8:15 that is, an eddre. dipsas is an eddre, that makith hem whom he stingith to die for thirst.
Deuteronomy 9:13

maad to him a yotun calf. 13 And eft the Lord seide to me, ‘Y se that this puple is of hard nol; 14 suffre thou me, that I alto breke hym, and do awey the name ‘of hym fro vndur heuene; and Y schal ordeyne thee on a folk which is grettene and strongere than this folk. 15 And whanne Y cam doun fro the hil brennynge, and helde with euer either hond twee tablis of boond of pees, and Y seiy, 16 that ye hadde synned to youre Lord God, and hadden maad to you a yotun calf, and hadden forsake swiftli the weie of God which he schewide to you, 17 Y castide doun the tablis fro myn hondis, and brak tho tablis in youre siyt. 18 And Y felde doun bifor the Lord as ’biforto, in fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and Y eet not breed, ’and drank not watir, for alle youre synnes whiche ye diden ayens the Lord, and terriden hym to ’greet wraththe; 19 for Y drede the indignaciuon and yre of hym, by which he was stirid ayens you, and wolde do you awey. And the Lord herde me also in this tymne. 20 Also the Lord was wrooth gretel ayens Aaron, and wolde alto breke hym, and Y preide in lijk maner for hym. 21 Forsothe Y took youre synne which ye maden, that is, the calf, and brente it in fier, and Y alto brak in gobetis, and droof ouerli in to dust, and castide forth in to the stronde, that cam doun fro the hil. 22 Also in the brennyng, and in the temptacion in the wattris of ayenseyng, and in the Sepulcris of Couyeyste, ye terriden the Lord; 23 and whanne Y sente you fro Cades Barne, and seide, ’Stye ye, and welde the lond which Y yaf to you, and ye dispiden the comauandement of youre Lord God, and ye byleuened not to him, nether ye wolden here his vois; 24 but euere ye weren rebel, fro the day in which Y bigan to knowe you. 25 And Y lay byfore the Lord fourti daies and fourti nyytis, in whiche Y bisouyte hym mekeli, that he schulde not ’do awey you, as he manaasside. 26 And Y preide, and seide, Lord God, distrey not thi puple, and thin eritage, which thou `ayen bouystit in thi greetnesse, which thou leddist out of Egypt in strong hond. 27 Haue thou mynde of thi seruauntes, of Abraham, Isaca, and Jacob; biholde thou not the hardnesse of this puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne therof, 28 lest perauenture the dwelleris of the lond, out of which thou leddist vs, seien, The Lord myyte not bryng hym in to the lond which he biihyte to him, and he hatide him; therfor he ledde hem out that he schulde sle hem in wildirnesse; 29 and thei ben thi puple and thin eritage, which thou leddist out in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm holdun forth.

Deuteronomy 10:19

1 In that tymne the Lord seide to me, Hewe thou twei tablis of stoon to thee, as the formere weren; and stie thou to me ’in to the hil. And thou schalt make an arke, 2 ether a cofere, of tree, and Y schal write in the tablis, the wordis that weren in these tablis whiche thou brakist bifore; and thou schalt putte tho tablis in to the arke. 3 Therfor Y made an ark of the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe twei tablis of stoon, at the lincesse of the formere tablis, Y stiede in to the hil, and hadde the tablis in the hondis. 4 And he wroote in the tablis, bi that that he `hadde writun bifore, ten wordis, whiche the Lord spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he yaf the tablis to me. 5 And Y turnide ayen fro the hil, and cam doun, and puttid the tablis in to the arke which Y hadde maad, `whiche tablis ben there hidur to, as the Lord comauandide to me. 6 Forsothe the sones of Israel moueden tentis fro Beroth of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was deed, and biried, for whom his son Eleazer was set in preesthood. 7 Fro thennus thei camen in to Galgad; fro which place thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jabhabatha, in the lond of watris and of stondris. 8 In that tymne Y departide the lynage of Leuyt, that it schulde bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and schulde stonde bifor hym in seruyce, and schulde blesse in his name til in to present dai. 9 For which thing Leuy hadde not part, nether possession with hise brithren, for the Lord hym silf is his possessiou, as thi Lord God biihyte to hym. 10 Forsothe Y stood in the hil as bifore, fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and the Lord herde me also in this tymne, and nolde leese thee. 11 And he seide to me, Go thou, and go bifor this puple, that it entre, and welde the lond which Y swoor to her fadris, that Y schulde yeue to hem. 12 And now, Israel, what axith thi Lord God of thee, no but that thou drede thi Lord, and go in hise weyes, and that thou louse hym, and serue thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule; 13 and that thou kepe the comauandements of thi Lord God, and the ceremonyes of hym, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel to thee. 14 Lo! heueene is of thi Lord God, and heueene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that ben ther yne ben heise; 15 and nethelis the Lord was glues * to thi fadris, and louede hem, and he chees her seed after hem, and you of alle folkis, as it is preued to dai. 16 Therfor circumcide ye the prepucie, ’ethir vnclennesse, of youre herte, † and no more make ye harde youre nol. 17 For yeour Lord God hym silf is God of goddis, and Lord of lordis, ’God greet, and miyti, and feerdful, which takith not persoon, nether yiftis. 18 He makith doom to the fadirles, and modirles, and to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and yyueth to hym lyiflode and clothing. 19 And therfor ’loue ye pilgryms, for also ye weren

* 10:15 the Lord was glued, that is, was lyioned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde no nede to hem, as nether to thee. † 10:16 of youre herte, that is, in doinge awey al yuel thouyt and wille.
comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. 20 Thou shalt drede thi Lord God, and thou shalt serue hym aloone, and thou shalt cleue to hym, and thou shalt swere in his name. 21 He is thi preisyng, and thi God, that made to thee these grete dedis, and ferdful, whiche thin iyen siyen. 22 In seuenti men thi fadir yeden doun in to Egipt, and lo! now thi Lord God hath multiplied thee as the sterris of heuene.

11

1 Therfor loye thi Lord God, and kepe thou hise comaundementis and cerymonyes, domes and heestis, in al tyrne. 2 Knowe ye to day tho thingis whiche youre sones knowen not, whiche sones sien not the doctryn of youre Lord God, hise grete dedis, and strong hond, and arm holdun forth, myraclis and werkis, whiche he dide in the myddis of Egipt to Farao, kyng, and to al the lond of hym, and to al the oost of Egipcians, and to harsis, and carris; hou the warris of the reed see hiliden hem, whanne thei pursueden you, and the Lord dide awei hem til in to present dai; and whiche thingis the Lord dide to you in wildernes, til ye camen to this place; and to Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Helia, that was the sone of Ruben, which the erthe swolewide, whanne his mouth was openyd, with the housis and tabernaclis, and al the catel of hem which thi hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 7 Youre iyen sien alle the grete werkis of the Lord, whiche he dide, that ye kepe alle hise heestis whiche Ycombeaun de dai to you, and that ye moun entre, and welde the lond, to which ye schulen entre, and ye lyue therynne in myche time; which lond, flowynge with mylk and hony, the Lord hibiyte/vndur an ooth to youre fadris and to the seed of hem. 10 For the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde, is not as the lond of Egipt, out of which thou yestid, where whanne the seed is cast in the maner of gardyns, moist waters ben led; but it is hilli, and feldi, and abidith yre heuene, which lond thi Lord God biholdith, and hise iyen ben therynne, fro the bigynnynge of the yeer til to the ende therof. 13 Therfor if ye schulen obie to myn heestis whiche Ycombeaun de dai to you, that ye loue youre Lord God, and serue hym in al youre herte, and in al youre soule; he schal yuye to youre lond reyn tymeful and late, that ye gadere wheeete, and wyn, and oile, hey of the feeldis to feede beestis, that ye bothe ete and be fillid. 16 Be ye war, lest perauntventure youre herte be disseyued, and ye go awei fro the Lord, and serue alien goddis, and worschip hem; and the Lord be wrooth, and close heuene, and reynes come not doun, nether the erthe yuye his fruyt, and ye perishe swiftlifro the beste lond which the Lord schal yuye to you. 18 Putte ye thes wordis in youre hertes and soules, and honge ye the wordis for a signe in the hondis, and sette ye bitwixe youre iyen. 19 Teche youre sones, that thei thenge on tho wordis, whanne thou sittist in thin hows, and goist in the weie, and lyggest doun, and risist. 20 Thou schalt write tho wordis on the postis, and yatis of thin hous, 21 that the daies of thee and of thi sones be multiplied in the lond which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to hem, as long as heuene is aboue erthe. 22 For if ye kepen the heestis whiche Ycombeaun de to you, and ye do tho, that ye loue youre Lord God, and go in alle hise weзв, and clue to hym, the Lord schal destrie alle these hethen men bifoer youre face, and ye schulen welde tho folkis that ben gretttere and strongere than ye. 24 Ech place which youre foot schal trede, schal be youre; fro the deseert, and fro the Liban, and fro the greet flood Eufrates til to the west see, schulen be youre termes. 25 Noon schal stande ayens you; youre Lord God schal yuye youre outward drede and inward drede on ech lond which ye schulen trede, as he spak to you. 26 Lo! Y sett forth in youre siyt to day blissyng and cursyng; 27 blessyng, if ye obei the heestis of youre Lord God, whiche Ycombeaun de to you to dai; 28 cursyng, if ye heren not the heestis of youre Lord God, but goen awei fro the weie which Y schewe now to you, and goen after alien goddis whiche ye knowen not. 29 Sotheli whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, to which to enhabite thou goist, thou schalt sette blessyng on the hil Garisym, cursyng on the hil Hebal, which hillis ben biyende Jordan, after the weie that goyth to the goyng doun of the sunne, in the lond of Cananey, that dwellith in the feeldi places ayens Galgala, which is bisidis the valye goyng and entrynge fer. 31 For ye schulen passe Jordan, that ye welde the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, and that ye haue and welde that lond. 32 Therfor se ye, that ye fille the cerymonyes and domes, whiche I schal sette to dai in youre siyt.

12

1 These ben the heestis and domes, whiche ye owen to do, in the lond which the Lord God of thi fadrys schal yuye to thee, that thou welyd in, in alle daies in whiche thou schalt go on erthe. 2 Distrie ye alle the places wherynne hethen men whiche ye schulen wolde, worschipiden her goddis, on hiy mounteyns, and little hillis, and vndur ech tre ful of bowis. 3 Distrie ye the auteris of hem, and breke ye the ymagis; brenne ye the wodys with fier, and al to breke ye the idolis; destrie ye the names of
hem fro the places. 4 Ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God *; 5 but ye schulen come to the place which youre Lord God chees of alle youre lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; 6 and ye schulen come, and schulen offre in that place youre brent sacrifices, and slayn sacrifices, the dymes, and firste fruystis of youre hondis, and avowis and yiftis, the firste gendrind thingis of oxun, and of scheep. 7 And ye and youre housis schulen ete there in the siyt of youre Lord God; and ye schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ye putten hond, in whiche youre Lord God blesside you. 8 Ye schulen not do there tho thingis whiche we don here to dai, ech man that semeth riyful to ‘hym sylf. 9 For ‘till in to present tyme ye camen not to reste and possesioun, which the Lord God schal yuye to you. 10 Ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, that ye reste fro alle enemies ‘bi cumpas, and dwelle without ony drede. 11 In the place which youre Lord God chees that his name be therynne. Thidur ye schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y commaunde, brent sacrifices, and sacrificis, and the dymes, and firste fruystis of youre hondis, and what euere is the beste in yiftis, whiche ye auowiden to the Lord. 12 Ther ye schulen ete bifor youre Lord God, ye, and youre sones and douytris, youre seruaunits, and seruauntessis, and the dekenes, that dwellen in youre cistes; for thei han not other part and possesioun among you. 13 Be thou war lest thou offre thi brent sacrifices in ech place which thou seest, 14 but in that place which the Lord chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrificis, and schalt do what euer thingis Y commaunde to thee. 15 Forsothe if thou wolt ete, and the etynge of fleischis delith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blessyng of thi Lord God, which he yaf to thee in thi cistes, whether it is vnclene, ’that is, spottid ether wemmed and feble, ether clene, ’that is, hool in membris and with out wem, which is leueful to be offrid, thou schalt ete as a capret and hert; oneli without etynge of blood, 16 which thou schalt scheid out as watir on the erthe. 17 Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi cistes the tithis of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, the firste gendrind thingis of droues, and of scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast avowid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruystis of thin hondis; 18 but thou schalt ete tho bifor thi Lord God, in the place which thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and douyter, seruaunt, and seruauntesse, and the deken that dwelith in thi cistes; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt be fillid bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche thou holdist forth thin hond. 19 Be thou war lest thou forsake the deken in al tyme, ‘in which thou lyuest in erthe. 20 Whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis, whiche thi soule desirith, 21 forsothe if the place is fer, which thi Lord God chees, that his name be there, thou schalt sle of thin oxun, and scheep, whiche thou hast, as ’the Lord commaundide to thee; and thou schalt ete in thi cistes as it plesith thee. 22 As a capret and hert is etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vnclene schulen ete therof in comyn. 23 Oneli eschewe thou this, that thou ete not blood; for the blood ’of the beestis is for the lijf, and therfor thou owist not ete the lijf with fleischis, 24 but thou schalt scheid as wairir ’the blood on the erthe, 25 that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesith in the siyt of the Lord. 26 Sotheli thou schalt take that that thou ’auowidist, and halewist to the Lord, and thou schalt scheid to the place which the Lord chees; 27 and thou schalt offre thin offryngeis, fleischis, and blood, on the auer of thi Lord God; thou schalt scheid in the blood of sacrificis; forsothe thou schalt ete the fleischis. 28 Kepe thou and here alle thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outen ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God. 29 Whanne thi Lord God hath disstried bifor thi face folkis, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde, and thou hast weldid tho folkis, and hast dweild in ’the lond of hem, 30 be thou war lest thou sue hem, aftir that thei ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou seke ’the cerymonyes of hem, and seie, As these folkis worschipyd her goddis, so and Y schal worschiphe. 31 Thou schalt not do in lijk manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhonymacions whiche the Lord waltith, and offriden her sones and douytris, and brenten with fier. 32 Do thou to the Lord this thing oneli which Y commaunde to thee, nethir adde thou any thing, nether abate.

1 If a prophete risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym sylf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforseith a signe and a wondur to comynge aftir, 2 and this that he spak bifallith, and he seith to thee, Go we, and sue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, 3 thou schalt not here the wordis of that prophete, ether of dremeres; for youre Lord God assaieth you, * that he wite † opynli

* 12:4 ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God; that is, in offringe sacrifices in dyverse places, as idolatrousris diden to her idols. as myssblieuen men don, seching her Goddis hither and thider  
† 13:3 asaieth you, that is, suffrith siche things to be doon, that ye be preued.
whether ye louen hym ether nay, in al youre herte, and in al youre soule. 4 Sue ye youre Lord, and `drede ye hym; kepe ye his commaundements, and here ye `the vois of hym; ye schulen serue hym, and ye schulen cleue to hym. 5 Forsothe thilke prophete, ether the feynyere of dremes, schal be slayn;² for he spak that he schulde turne you awei fro youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egypt, and aynenboyte you fro the hous of seruage, that `thilke prophete schulde make thee to erre fro the weie which thi Lord God comandide to thee; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 6 If thi brothir, the sone of thi modir, ether thi sone, ethir thi douyter, ether the wif which is in thi bosome, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule, wolre counsele thee, and seith priueli. Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, 7 and thi fradis, of alle the folkis `in cumpas, that ben nay ether fer, fro the bigynnyng `til to the ende of the lond, 8 assente thou not to hym, nether here thou, nether thin iyen spare hym, that thou haue mercy, 9 and hide hym, but anoone thou schalt sle hym. 5 Thin hond be fyrst on him and aftir thee al the puple putte to hond. 10 He schal be oppressid with stoonus, and `schal be slayn; for he wolde drawe thee awei fro thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hous of seruage, 11 that al Israel here and drede, and do no more ony thing lijk this thing. 12 If thou herist ony men seiyng in oon of thi citemes, whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to enhabite, 13 The sones of Belial yeden out fro the myddis of thee, and turneden awei the dwelleris of the citee, and seiden, Go we, and serue alien goddis whiche ye knowen not, 14 enquire thou bisili, and whanne the treute of the thing is biholud diligentli, if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn, which is seid, and that this abominacioun is doon in werck, 15 anoone thou schalt smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thou schalt `do it awey, and alle thingis that ben ther yyne, `til to beestis. 16 Also what euer thing of purtenaunce of houshold is, thou schalt gadere in the myddis of the streitis therof, and thou schalt brenne with that citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to thi Lord God, and it be a biriel eueralystyng; it schal no more be biliid. 17 And no thing of that cursyng schal cleue in thin hond, that the Lord be turned awei fro the yre of his strong veniaunce, and haue mercy on thee, and multiplication thee, as he swoor to thi fradis. 18 Whanne thou hast herd the vois of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle hise heestis whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, that thou do do that that is plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God.

14

1 Be ye the sones of youre Lord God; ye schulen not kitte you, * nether ye schulen make ballidnesse, 2 on a deed man, for thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be to hym in to a special puple, alle folkis that ben on erthe. 3 Ete ye not tho thingis that ben vnclene. 4 This is a beeste which ye schulen ete; an oxe, and a sheep, and a goet, an hert, 5 a capret, a `wielde oxe, tregelafun, `that is, a beeste in parti lijk `a buk of geet, and in parti liik an hert, a figarde, an ostrich, a camelioun, `that is, a beeste lijk in the heed to a camel, and hath white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and `is lijk an hors in the necke, and in the feet is lijc `a wilde oxe, and a parde. 6 Ye schulen ete ech beeste that departith the clee `in to twei partis, and chewith code. 7 Sotheli ye schulen not ete these beestis, of these that chewen code, and departen not the clee; a camel, an hare, and a cirogrille, `that is, a beeste ful of pricks, and is more than an irchoun; for tho chewen code, and departen not the clee, tho schulen be vnclene to you; 8 also a swyn, for it departith the clee, and chewith not code, schal be vnclene; ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen not touche the deed bodis. 9 Ye schulen ete these thingis, of alle that dwellem in warris; ete ye tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis; 10 ete ye not tho thingis that ben with out fynnes and scalis, for tho ben vnclene. 11 Ete ye alle clene briddis; 12 ete ye not vnclene briddis, that is, an egle, and a gripe, 13 and an alite, ixon, `that is, a whijt brid lesse than a vultur, and is of the `kynde of vultris, and a vultur, and a kite bi his kynde, 14 and al thing of rauenys kynde, 15 and a strucioun, and a nyyt crowe, and a lare, 16 and an hauck bi his kynde, a fawcun, 17 and a swan, and a siconye, and a dippeere, a pursiruioun, and a raremois, a coroamaunt, 18 and a caladrie, alle in her kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe. 19 And al thing that creith, and hath fynnes, schal be vnclene, and schal not be etun. 20 Ete ye al thing that is cleene; sotheli what euer thing is deed bi it sif, ete ye not therof. 21 Yuye thou to the pilgryme which is with yyne thi yatis, that he ete, ether sille thou to hym, for thou art the hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kynde in `the mylk of his modir. 22 Thou schalt deparate the tenthe part of alle thi fruyitis that comen forth in the lond bi ech yeer; 23 and thou schal ete in the siyt of thi Lord God, in the place where he chees, that his name be clepid terynne; thou schalt offre the tithe of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, and the firste gendryd thingis of thi droues, and scheep, that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in al tyme.

² 13:5 schal be slayn without mersy, while he is conuycit bi witnessis ether knoulechit. § 13:9 anoone thou schalt sle him, whanne he is demed bi iugis. * 14:1 kitte you, in Ebreu it is, ye schulen not to-reende you.
24 Sotheli whanne the we is lengere, and the place which thi Lord God chees is fer, and he hath bles sid thee, and thou maist not bere alle these thingis to that place, 25 thou schalt sille alle thingis, and schalt turne in to prijs, and thou schalt bere in thin hond, and thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees; 26 and thou schalt bie of the same money what euer thing plesith to thee, ethir of droues, ether of scheep; also thou schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing that thi soule desirith; and thou schalt ete bifuor thi Lord God, and thou schalt make feeste. 27 thou, and thin hows, and the dekene which is withynne thi yatis; be thou war lest thou forsake hym, for he hath not other part in possession. 28 In the thridde yeer thou schalt departhe another dyme of alle thingis that grownen to thee in that yeer, and thou schalt kepe withynne thi yatis. 29 And the dekene schal come, whych hath noon other part nether possessioun with thee, and the pilgrym, and the fadirles, ether modirles child, and widue, that ben withynne thi yatis, 'schulen come, and schulen ete, and be fillid, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle werks of thin hondis whiche thou schalt do.

15

1 In the seuenthe yeer thou schalt make remyssyon, 2 that schal be fillid bi thi ordre. To whom ony thing is ‘dettid, ethir owid of his freend, ether neybore, and brother, he schal not mowe axe, for it is the yeer of remyssyon of the Lord. 3 Thou schalt axe of a pilgrim * and comelyng; thou hast not power to axe of a citeseyn and neybore; 4 and outerli a nedi man and begger schal not be among you, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in the lond which he schal yuye to thee in to the possessioun. 5 If nethelws thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe alle thingis whiche he comaundide, and whiche Ycombe to dai to thee, he schal blesi thee, as he biiyte. 6 Thou schal leene to many folks, † and thou schalt not take borewyng of ony man; thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns, and no man schal be lord of thee. 7 If oon of thi britheren that dwellen with ynne the yatis of thi citee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, cometh to pouer, thou schalt not make hard thin herte, nether thou schalt ‘drawe to gydere the hond, 8 but thou schalt opene it to the pore man, and thou schalt ‘yuye loone to which thou siest hym haue nede. 9 Be thou war lest perauenture wickid thouyt crepe priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte. The seuenthe yeer of reymysyon neijeth; and thou turne awey the iyen fro thi pore brother, and thou nyle yuye to hym the loone that he axith; lest he crie ayens thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to synne. 10 But thou schalt yuye to hym, and thou schalt ‘not do ony thing falsy in releuynge ‘hise nedis, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al tymes, and in alle thingis to whiche thou schalt sette to hond. 11 Pore men schulen not faile in the lond of ‘thin habitacioun; therfor Ycombe to thee, that thou opene the hond to thi brother nedi and pore, that lyuen with thee in the lond. 12 Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir an Ebrew womman, is seeld to thee, and hath serued thee sixe yeer, in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt deluyre hym fre. 13 And thou schalt not suffre hym go awey voide, to whom thou hast yuye fredom; 14 but thou schalt yuye lijflofe in the weye, of flockis, and of cornflour, and of thi pressour, in whiche thi Lord God hath blessid thee. 15 Hauve thou mynde that also thou seruedist in the lond of Egipt, and thi Lord God deluyre thee, ‘ether made thee fre, and therfor Ycombe nowe to thee. 16 Forsothe if ‘the seruaunt seith, Y nyle go out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows, and feelith that it is wel to hym at thee, thou schalt take ‘a nal, 17 and thou schalt peere his eere in the yate of thin hous, and he schal serue thee til in to the world, ‘that is til to the iubilee, ethir fiftithe yeer; also thou schalt do in lijk maner to the handmayde. 18 Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iyen, whanne thou schalt deluyre hem fre, for bi the hire of an hird man thei serueden thee bi sixe yeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werks whiche thou doist. 19 Of the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in thi droues, and scheep, what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in the firste gendrid thing ‘of oxe, and thou schalt not clippe the firste gendrid thinges of scheep. 20 Thou schalt ete tho bi alle yeeris in the siyt of thi Lord God, thou, and thin hows, in the place ‘which the Lord chees. 21 Sotheli if it hath a wem, ethir is crokiday, ethir is fould, ethir feble in ony part, it schal not be offrid to thi Lord God; 22 but thou schalt ete it with ynne the yatis of thi citee, bothe a cleene man and vnclenee schulen ete tho in lijk maner, as a capret and an hert. 23 Onely thou schalt kepe this, that thou ete not the blod of tho, but schede out as watir in to erthe.

1 Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruyysis, and of the bigynnyng of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God lede thee out of Egipt in the nyt. 2 And thou schalt offre pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of oxun, in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle

* 1533 of a pilgrim, in Ebreu it is, of a straunge; a straunge is he, that is not of the feith of Jews. † 15:6 leene to many folks, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt take weddis of many folks.
there. 3 Thou shalt not eat ‘ther yan breed ‘diyt with sourdough; in seueene daies thou shalt ete bread of affliccioun, with out sourdough, for in drede thou yedist out * of Egipt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyng out of Egipt, in alle the daies of thi lijf. 4 No thing ‘diyt with sourdough schal appere in alle thi termes by seueene daies, and of the fleischis of that † that is offerd in the euentid, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the morewtid. 5 Thou shalt not mow ofre pask in ech of thi ciete whiche thi Lord God schal yyve to thee, 6 but in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there; thou shalt ofre pask in the euentid, at the goyng down of the sunne, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt. 7 And thou shalt sethe, and ete, in the place which thi Lord God hath chose, and thou shalt rise in the morewted of the secunde dai, and thou shalt go in to thi tabernacles. 8 Bi sixe daies thou shalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderynge of thi Lord God, ‡ thou shalt not do werk. 9 Thou shalt nombre to thee seueene woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikel in to the corn; 10 and thou shalt halewe the feeste dai of woukis to thi Lord God, a wilfull ofrynge of thyn hond, which thou shalt ofre by the blessing of thi Lord God. 11 And thou shalt ete bifore thi Lord God, thou, and thi sone, and thi douytrir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which is with yenne thi yatis, and the comelynge, and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that dwellen with you, in the place ‘which thi Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. 12 And thou shalt haue mynde for thou were seruaunt in Egipt, and thou shalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comauund. 13 And thou shalt halewe the solempnytee of tabernacles bi seueene daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi frutis of the cornfloor, and pressour. 14 And thou shalt ete in thi feeste dai, thou, and thi sone, and douytir, and thi seruaunt, and handmayde, also the dekene, and comelyng, and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that ben with yenne thi yatis, ‘schulen ete. 15 Bi seueene daies thou shalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi frutis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou shalt be in gladnesse. 16 In three tymes bi the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the siyt of thi Lord, in the place which he chees, in the solempnyte of therf loues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernacles. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; 17 but ech man schal ofre vpe this that he hath, bi the blessyng of his Lord God, which he yaf to ‘that man. 18 Thou shalt ordreyne ‘iugis, and maystris,§ in alle thi yatis * whiche thi Lord God schal yyve to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei deme the puple bi iust doom, 19 and bowe not in ‘to the tother part for fauour, ethir yifte ‘ayens equette. Thou shalt not take persoone nether yiftis, for whi yiftis blynden the iyen of wise men, ’and chaungent the wordis of iust men. 20 Thou shalt pursue iustli that that is iust, that thou lyue and welde the lond which thi Lord God schal yyve to thee. 21 Thou shalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the auer of thi Lord God; 22 nether thou shalt make to thee, and ordreyne an ymage; which thingis thi Lord God hatith.

1 Thou shalt not ofre to thi Lord God an axe and a scheep in which is a wem, ether ony thing of vice, for it is abhominacioun to thi Lord God. 2 And whanne a man ether a womanman, that doon yuel in the siyte of thi Lord God, ben foundun at thee, with yenne oon of thi yatis whiche thi Lord God schal yyve to thee, and thei breken the coenaunt of God, 3 that thei go and serue alien goddis, and worshipe hem, the sunne, and moone, and al the knythynd of heuene, whiche thingis Y comaundide not; 4 and this is told to thee, and thou herist, and ‘enquerist diligenti, and fyndist that it is soth, and abhomyacioun is doon in Israel; 5 thou shalt lede out the man and the womanman, that diden a moost cursid thing, to the yatis of thy ciete, and thi schulen be oppressid with stowoun. 6 He that schal be slayn, schal persiche in the mouth of twyne, ethir of three witnesse; no man be slayn, for o man seith witnessyng ayens hym. 7 The hond of witnesse schal firste sle hym, and the last hond of the tother puple schal be sent, that thou do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 If thou perseuyest, that hard and douteful doom is at thee, bitwix blood and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not lepre, and thou seest that the wordis of iugis with yenne thi yatis ben dyuerse; rise thou, and stie to the place which thi Lord God hath choos; 9 and thou shalt come to the preestis of the kyn of Leuy, and to the iuge which is in that tymne, and thou shalt axe of hem, whiche schulen schewe to thee the treuthe of doom. 10 And thou shalt do, what euer thing thei seien, that ben souereynys in the place which the Lord chees, and techen thee bi the lawe of the Lord; 11 thou shalt sue the sentence of hem; thou shalt not bowe to the riyt side, ether

* 16:3 in drede thou yedist out; in Ebreu it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou yedist out. † 16:4 of the fleischis of that, that is, of the lomb of pask. ‡ 16:8 the gadering of thy Lord God; in Ebreu it is, the withholding of thi Lord God. § 16:18 iugis and mastris; this word and is set for this word that is, for iugis owen to be lernyd in the lawis; in Ebreu it is, iugis and exactours; exactours ben thei that enqueren the truthe bi mesureable betingsis and turmentis; and performen the sentence of iugis. * 16:18 in alle thi yatis, that is, in the yatis of each ciete, netheles not in each yate therof.
18

1 Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that ben of the same lynage, schulen `not haue part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offryngis of hym; 2 and thei schulen not take ony othir thing of the possessiou of her britheren; for the Lord hym siff is the `eritage of him, as he spak to hem. 3 This schal be the doom * of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offren sacrifices; whether `thei offren an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen yvye to the preest the schulldre, and the paunche, the firste fruytis of wheete, 4 and of wyn, and of oyle, and a part of wallis of the scheryng of scheep. 5 For thi Lord God cheses hym of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynystre to `the name of the Lord, and hym he sone, with outen ende. 6 If a dekeene goeth out of oon of thi citees of al Israel, in which he dwellith, `and wole come and desirith the place which the Lord chees, 7 he schal mynystre in the name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes, that schulen stonde in that tyme before the Lord. 8 He schal take the same part of meetis, `which and othere dekenes schulen take; outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi `successioun ethir eritage `of radir. 9 Whanne thou hast entrind in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yvye to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sus abhomynaconys of folke; 10 noon be foundun in thee that clensith his sone, ether his douytir, `and ledith bi the fier, ethir that axith questionis of dyuynouris `that dyuynen aboute the auersis, and that taketh hede to dremes and chiteringy of bryddis; nethir ony wiche be, 11 nethir an enchanture, `that is, that disseyeut menyn iyen that a thing seme that is not; nether a man take counsel at hem that han a feend spekyngye `in the wombe, nether take counsel at false dyuynouris nethir seke of deed men the treuth. 12 For the Lord hath abhomynaconys of alle these thingis, and for siche wickendness he schal do awei hem in thin enklryng. 13 Thou schalt be perfyt and without filtse, with thi Lord God. 14 These hethen men, `the lond of whiche thou schalt welde, heren hem that worchen bi chiteringy of briddis, and false dyuynouris; forsothe thou art taunt in other maner of thi Lord God. 15 Thi Lord God schal reise a prophet of thi folk and of thi britheren as me, thou schal rehte hym; 16 as thou axistid of thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the cumpanye was gaderid, and thou seistid, Y schal no more here the vois of my Lord God, and Y schal no more se `this grettistir fier, lest Y die. 17 And the Lord seide to me, Thi spaken wel alle thingis. 18 Y schal reise to hem a prophet, lijk thee, of the myddis of her britheren, and Y schal putte my wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal comaund to him. 19 Forsothe Y schal be vengere of `that man, that nyle here the wordis `of hym, whiche he schal speke in my name. 20 `Sotheli a prophethe `schal be slayn, which is bischrewid with pride, and wole speke in my name tho thingis, whiche Y comaundide not to hym, that he schulde seie, ethir bi the name of alien goddis. 21 That if thou answerist bi pruyuy thouyt, Hou may Y yndirstonde the

* 17:15 thou schalt ordeyne him, that is, in to the king; this is not a comauement, but a simple graunit, which is of yeul; if this were an heest, the puple hadde not synned in axinge a king, but the puple synned in this axing, as it is seid in j. book of Kingsix xij. co.
† 17:18 schal write, that is, schal make to be writun. ‡ 17:19 and schal haue with him; Ebrews seyen that he schulde have ij. bokis, oon to bere with him, that he myyte ofte rede there, and another book to be kept in the hows of his tresour; as a most precious thing: the king schal not haue grete chargis of siluer and of gold, that is to superflytue, but onely to the nede of his staat, and to defence of his reyme: the king schal not multiple horsis to him siff to pride, but onely to the oneste of his staat, and to defence of his reyme.
* 183 that is, the thing iustly youan ether grauint.
word, which the Lord spak not?\footnote{18:21 to knowe a false prophete fro a trewe prophete.} thou shalt haue this signe,\footnote{22 \`The Lord spak not this thing which thilke prophete biforseid in the name of the Lord, `and it bifallith not, but `the prophete feynede bi the pride of his soule, and therfor thou shalt not drede hym.} that the rebbe shal gretere more seide, unskill the yeme, and thou shalt departhe euellu in to thee partis al the prouyncye of thi lond, that he that is exilid for mansleyng, haue `of nyy whidur he may ascape;\footnote{5 but to haue go sympli with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the fellyng doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the hond, and the yrung slidith fro the helue, and smytith, and sleeth his freend; this man shal flee to oon of the forseid citees, and schal lyue; \`lest perauenture the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be pricid with sorewe, and `pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and smyte `the lijf of hym which is not gilit of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony hatered before ayens hym that is slayn.} 4 This schal be the lawe of a mansleere fleynge, whos lijf schal be kept. If a man smytith vnwityngli his neiybore, and which is preuyd to haue not haue ony hatered ayens hym yourself and the thridde dai agoon,

\begin{enumerate}
\item Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the folkis, whose lond he schal yyue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and houisl that.
\item Thou shalt degrade thre citees to thee `in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee into possession.
\item Thou shalt make redi diligentli the yeye, and thou shalt departhe euenly in to thee partis al the prouyncye of thi lond, that he that is exilid for mansleyng, haue `of nyy whidur he may ascape.
\item This schal be the lawe of a mansleere fleynge, whos lijf schal be kept.
\item If a man smytith vnwityngli his neiybore, and which is preuyd to haue not haue ony hatered ayens hym that is slayn.
\item Therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou departhe thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem siff.
\item Forsothe thynne whan God hath alargid thi termes, as he swoor to thi fadors, and hath yoe to thee al the lond which he bhiyete to hem; if netheles thou kepist his cause and process, and doist thongis whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in his weies in al tyme, thou shalt add to thee thre othere citees, and thou shalt double the nombere of the forseid citees,\footnote{10 that gilteles blood be not sched out in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to haue in possession, lest thou be gilit of blood.} lest perauenture the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be pricid with sorewe, and `pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and smyte `the lijf of hym which is not gilit of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony hatered before ayens hym that is slayn.
\item Forsothe if any man hatih his neiybore, and settith aspies, `ether tresouns, to his lijf, and risith, and smytith him, and he is deed, and he fleeth to oon of the forseid citees,\footnote{12 the elders men of that citee schulen sende, and `thei schulen take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen take hym in to the hond of the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, and he schal die, and thou shalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou shalt do awye gilit blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee.} and he schal die, and thou shalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou shalt do awye gilit blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee.
\item Thou shalt not take, and turne ouer the termes of thi neiybore, which the fornere men settid in thi possession, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to the lond, `which lond thou shalt take `to be weldid.
\item O witnesse schal not stonde ayens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnese; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of twyene ethir of thi wittnesse.
\item If a fals witnesse stondidh ayens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, bothe,\footnote{17 of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the sity of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in tho daies.} of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the sity of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in tho daies.
\item And whanne thei sekynge moost diligentli han founde that the fals witnesse seide a leysyng ayens his brother,\footnote{18} and thei schulen ydele to hym, as he thoute to do to his brother; and thou shalt do awye yuel fro the myddis of thee, that othere men here,\footnote{20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis;} thou shalt not haue mercy on hym, but thou shalt axe lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.
\end{enumerate}
bi drede. 9 And whanne the duykes of the oost ben red, and han maad ende of speking, ech `of the princip and cheuenteyns of the oost schal make redie his cumpeneys to batel. 10 If ony tyme thou schalt go to a citee to overcome it, firste thou schalt profere pees to it.† 11 If the citee resseyueth, and openeth to thee the yatis, al the puple that is ther yenne schal be saued, and schal serue thee vndur tribut. 12 Sotheri if they nylene make boond of pees, and bigynnen batel ayens thee, thou schalt fiyte ayens it. 13 And whanne thi Lord God hath bitake it in thin hond, thou schalt smyte bi the scharpenesse of swerd al thing of male kynde which is ther yyne, 14 with out wymmen, and yonge children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spuylis of thin enemies, whiche spuylis thi Lord God yaf to thee. 15 Thus thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possession. 16 Sotheri of these citees that schulen be youun to thee, thou schalt not suffer eny to lyue, 17 but thou schalt sle bi the scharpenesse of swerd; that is to seie, Ethie, and Ammorrey, and Cananee, Ferezei, Euey, and Jebusei, as `thi Lord God comaundide to thee; 18 lest perauenture thei techen you to do alle abhomyndaciouns, whiche thei wrouyten to her goddis, and ye doon synne ayens youre Lord God. 19 Whanne thou hast biseiged a citee `in myche tyme, and hast cumpassid with strengthis that thou overcom esth, thou schalt not kitte doun trees, of whiche `me may ethe, nether thou schalt waste the cuntrey `bi cumpas with axis; for it is a tree, and not man, neither it may encrese thei nombre of fiyteris ayens thee. 20 Forsote if ony ben not appil trees, but `of the feeld, and ben able in to othere vsis, kitte doun, and make thou engynes, til thou take the citee that fiytieth ayens thee.

21

1 Whanne the careyn of a man slayn is foundun in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, and `the gilti of sleyng is vknowun, 2 the grettere men in birthe and thi iguis schulen go out, and schulen mete fro the place of the careyn the spaces of alle citees `bi cumpas; 3 and the elder men of that citee, `which thei seen to be neer then othere, schulen take of the droue a cow calf, that `drou not yok, nether kitte the ethre with a schar; 4 and thei schulen lade that cow calf to a scharp `valey, and ful of stroynys, that was neuere erid, nether resseyued seed; and in that valey thei schulen kitte the heed of the cow calf. 5 And the preestis, the sones of Leuy, schulen neyje, whiche thi Lord God chees, that thei mnystyre to hym, and blesse in his name, and al the cause hange at `the word of hem; and what euer thing is cleene ethir vncleene, be demed. 6 And the grettere men in birthe of that citee schulen come to the slayn man, and thei schulen waishche her hondis on the cow calf, that was slayn in the valey; 7 and thei schulen seie, * Oure hondis scheden not out this blood, nether oure iyen sien. 8 Lord, be mercyful to thi puple Israel, whom thou `ayen brouytist, and arrete thou not innocent blood in the myddis of thi puple Israel. And the gill of blood schal be don away fro hem. 9 Forsote thou schalt be alien fro the blood of the innocent which is sched, whanne thou hast do that to the Lord comaundide. 10 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemies, that thi Lord God bitakith hem in thin hond, and thou ledist prisoneris, 11 and thou seest in the noombre of prisoneris a fair womman, and thou louest hir, and wole haue hir to wijf, 12 thou schalt bryng hir in to thin hows; `which womman schal schaue the heer, and schal kitte the nailes aboute, and sche schal putte awei the clooth, 13 wher yenne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte in thin hows, and schal biewepe hir fadir and modir o monethe; and aftirward thou schalt entre to hir, and schalt sleepe with hir, and sche schal be thi wijf. 14 But if aftirward sche sittith not in thi soule, `that is, pleith not thi wille, thou schalt deliuere hir fre, nethir thou schalt mowe sille hir for money, nether oppresse bi power, for thou `madist hir lowe. 15 If a man hath tewy wyues, oon loued, and `the tothir hateful, and he gendrith of hir fre children, and the sone of the hateful wijf is the firste gendrird, 16 and the man wole deporte the catel bitwixe hisse hones, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loued wijf the firste gendrird, and sette bifoer the sone of the hateful wijf, 17 but he schal knowe the sone of the hateful wijf the firste gendrird, and he schal yuye to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is the begynnyng of his fre children, and the firste gendrird thingis ben due to hym. 18 If a man gendrith a sone rebel, and ouerthewert, which herith not the comandeument of fadir and modir, and he is chastisid, 19 and dispisith to obei, thei schulen take hym, and schulen lede to the elder men of that citee, and to the yate of doom; 20 and thei schulen seie to hem, This oure sone is ouerthewert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis, `ethir heestis, he yyueth tent to glotonyes, and letcherie, and feestis. 21 The puple of the citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that ye do awei yuel fro the myddis of you, and that al Israel here, and drede. 22 Whanne a man doith a synne which is worthi to be punyshid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth, and is hangid in a iebat, 23 his careyn schal not dwelle in the tre, but it schal be bried in the

† 20:10 profe pees to il, that is vnthurstandun of citees without the lond of biheest. 21:7 seye with an ooth.
same dai; for he that hangith in the cros is cursid of God,† and thou schalt not defoule thi lord which thi Lord God yaf thee in to possessioun.

22

1 Thou schalt not se ‘thi brotheris oxe, ethir scheep, erryng, and schalt passe, but thou schalt brynge ayen to thi brothe. 2 And if thi brother is not nyy, nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede tho beestis in to thin hows, and tho schulen be at thee, as long as thi brother sekieth tho, and til he resseyue hem.

3 In lijk maner thou schalt do of ‘tho asse, and clooth, and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not neglighent as of an alien thing. 4 If thou seest that the asse, ethir oxe of thi brothir felde in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt ‘reise with hym. 5 A womman schal not be clothid in a mannys clooth,† nether a man schal vse a wommannys cloth; for he that doith thee thingis is abhomynable bifor God. If thou goist in the weye, 6 and fyndist a ‘nest of a brid in a tree, ethir in the erthe, and fyndist the modir sitttyng on the briddis ethir eyrun, thou schalt not holde the modir with ‘the children, but thou schalt suffre ‘the modir go, 7 and schalt holde the sones takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, 8 thou schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilte, if another man slidith, and falle in to a dich. 9 Thou schalt not sowe thi vyner † of another seed, lest botho the seed which thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that ‘comen forth of the vyner, ben halewod togidere. 10 Thou schalt not ere with an oxe and asse togidere. 11 Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun togidir of wolle and ‘of flex. 12 Thou schalt make little cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, 13 with which thou art hilian. 14 If a man weddith a wijf, and aftirward hatith hir, 15 and sekieth occasiouns bi which he ‘schal forsake hir, and puttith ayens hir ‘the werste name, and seith, Y haue take this wijf, and Y entride to hir, and Y foond not hir virgyne; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take 15 hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes of her virgyntyte to the eldre men of the citee, that ben in the yate; 16 and the fadir schal seie, Y yaf my douytir wif to this man, and for he hatith hir, he puttitth to hir ‘the werste name, 17 that he seye, Y foond not thi douytir virgyne; and lo! these ben the signes of virgyntyte of my douytir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth ‡ bifor the eldre men of the citee. And the eldene men of that citee schulen 18 take the man, and schulen bete hym, 19 and furthermore thei schulen condempe hym in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he schal yyyue to the ‘fadir of the damysel, for he diffamide the werste name on a virgyne of Israel; and he schal hauwre hir wijf, and he schal not mowe forsake hir, in al ‘the tym of his lijf. 20 That if it is sooth, that he puttitth ayens hir, and virgyntyte is not foundun in the damysel, thei schulen caste hir ‘out of ‘the yatis of 21 the hous of hir fadir; and men of that citee schulen oppresse hir with stoony, and sche schal die, for sche dine vnleueful thing in Israel, that sche dine fornycaucas $ in ‘the hows of hir fadir; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 22 If a man slepith with ‘the wijf of another man, euer ethir schal die, that is, auowter and auowtresse; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro Israel. 23 If a man spousith a damysel virgyne, and a man fyndith hir in the citee, and doith letcherie with hir, 24 thou schalt lede euer euythe to the yate of that citee, and thei schulen be oppressid with stoones; the damysel schal be stonyd, for sche credie not, whanne sche was in the citee; the man schal ‘be stonidy, for he ‘made low the wijf of his neiaybe; and thou schalt do awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. 25 Forsothe if a man fyndith in the feeld a ‘damysel, which is spousid, and he takith, and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone schal die; 26 the damysel schal suffre no thing of yuel, nethir is giltyt of deeth; for as a theef risith ayens his brothir, and sleeht ‘his lijf, and so the damysel suffride; sche was aloone in the feeld, 27 sche credie, and noon was present, that schulde deluyer hir. 28 If a man fyndith a damysel virgyne that hath no spowsse, and takith, and doith letcherie with hir, and the thing cometh to the doom, 29 he that slepeth with hir schal yyyue to ‘the fadir of the damysel fifti

† 21:23 that is, curs is takun here for peyne of hangyng, youun of the iugis that holldun the place of God. is cursid of God: In Ebreu it is thus, the justyfying of God is hanging bi eure translacioun; curs is takun here for the peyne of hanging, youun of the iugis that holden the place of God; that this be the vndurstanding, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for sich peyne set of hem that holden the place of God, owith to suffise, and therfor ouer this he owith not to be priued fro beryng.

‡ 22:5 in a mannes clooth: In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womman.

† 22:9 thou schalt not sowe thi vyner: In Ebreu it is thus, thou schalt not sowe meddid thing, lest the fulnesse of the seed, which thou hast sowe, be defoulid, and the fruyt of the vyner; the cause of sich dysersite is this, for the Ebreu word here signefieth bothe haleweng, and defoulid; fruyt of the vyner, plaunitid of the newe, is vnclene bi iij. yeer, and the con tocharinge the fruyt vnclene schulde also be vnclene, and so offringis, as the firsty fruytis and tithis, myyten not be maad therof to the Lord.

‡ 22:17 sprede forth clooth; that is, as Ebreus seyen, thei schulen declare the virgynete of her douytir bi the words of witnessee.

§ 22:21 that sche dine fornycaucas, aftir feith youun to the hosebonde, ellis sche schulde not die for sich synne, as it is had in the ende of this co. and in xxij. co. of Exodi.
sics of siluer, and he schal haue hir wijf, for he `made hir low; he schal not mow forsake hir, in alle the daies of his lijf. 30 A man schal not take `the wijf of his fadir, nethir he schal schewe `the hilyng of hir.

23

1 A geldyng whanne hise stoonys ben brokun, ethir kit awey, and his yerde is kit awei, schal not entre in to the churche of the Lord. 2 A child borun of hordom schal not entre * in to the churche of the Lord, ′til to the tenthe generacion. 3 Ammonytis and Moabitis, yhe aftir the tenthe generacioni, schulen not entre into the `churche of the Lord with outen ende; 4 for thei nolden come to you with breed and watir in the weie, whanne ye yeden out of Egipt; and for thei hireden ayens thee Balaam, the sone of Beor, fro Mesopotanye of Srye, that he schulde curse thee; 5 and thi Lord God noldhe here Balaam, and God turnede `the cursyng of Balaam in to thi blessyng, for he lousyde thee. 6 Thou schalt not make pees with hem, nethir thou schal seke goodis to hem, in alle the daies of thi lijf in to with outen ende. 7 Thou schalt not `haue abhomynacioun of a man of Ydmeye, for he is thi brothir, nethir of a man of Egipt, for thou were a comelyng in the lond of hym. 8 Thei that ben borun of hem, schulen entre in the thridde generacioni in to the `churche of the Lord. 9 Whanne thou schalt go out `in to batel ayens thin enemies, thou schalt kepe thee fro al yuel thing. 10 If a man is among you, which is defoulid in `sleep of nyyt, he schal go out of `the castels †; 11 and he schal not turren ayen before that he be wasichun in watir at euentid, and aftir the goynig doun of the sunne he schal go ayen in to the castels. 12 Thou schalt haue a place without the castels, to which thou schalt go out to nedeful thingis of kynde; 13 and thou schalt bere a litil stake in the girdil; and whanne thou hast sete, thou schalt digge `bi cumpas, and `thou schalt hile with erthe thingis `defied out, 14 where thou art reuleyd. For thi Lord God goeth in the myddis of castels, that he diluire thee, and bityke thin enemies to thee, that thi castels be hooli, and no thing of filthe appere in tho, lest he forsake thee. 15 Thou schalt not bityke a seruaunt to his lord, ‡ which seruaunt fleeth to thee; 16 he schal dwelle with thee in the place that pleisith hym, and he schal reste in oon of thi ciete; and make thou not hym sori. 17 Noon hoore schal be of the douyts of Israel, nether a lechour of the sones of Israel. 18 Thou schalt not offre the hire of `an hoore hows, nether the prijs of a dogge, in the hows of thi Lord God, what euuer thing it is that thou hast avowid; for euuer eithir is abhomynacioun bifer thi Lord God. 19 Thou schalt not leene to thi brothir to vsure money, neither fruytis, 20 nethir ony othir thing, but to an alien.¶ Forsothe thou schalt leene to thi brothir without vsure that that he nedithe, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi werk, in the lond to which thu schalt entre to welde. 21 Whanne thou makist auow to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie to yelde, for thi Lord God schal `requyre, ether axe, that; and if thou tariest, it schal be arretid to thee in to synne. 22 If thou `nylt bihete, thou schalt be with out synne. 23 Forsothe * thou schalt kepe, and `do that that yede out onys of thi lippis, as thou bihiytyst to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wille and thi mouth. 24 If thu entryst in to the wynere of thi neiybore, ete thou grapis, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou not out with thee. 25 If thou entryst in to `the corn of thi freend, thou schalt breke `eereis of corn, and frote togidere with `the hond; but thou schalt not repe with a sikil.

24

1 If a man takith a wijf, and hath hir, and sche fyndith not grace bifer hise ijyen for sum vilite, he schal write a `libel, ethir litil book, of forsakyng, and he schal yuye in `the hond of hir, and he schal deluyere hir fro his hows. 2 And whanne sche goith out, and weddit another hosebonde, 3 and he also hatith hir, and yuuyeth to hir a `litil booke of forsakyng, and deluyereth hir fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, 4 the formere hosebonde schal not mow resseyue hir in to wijf, for sche is defoulid, and maad abhomynable bifo the Lord; lest thou make thi lord * to do synne, which lond thi Lord God yaf to thee to welde. 5 Whanne a man hath take late a wijf, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing † of comyn neede schal be enioyned to hym, but he schal yuye tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in o yeer with his wijf. 6 Thou schalt not take in the stide of wed the lowere and the hijere queerne

* 23:2 a child born of hordom schal not entre etc. that is, to the hiy gouernenance of the peple, but eche man that wolde, was resseyued to feith, and vertuouse lijf nedeful to saluacioun.  † 23:10 he schal go out of the castels of the Godhed and of Leuytis, not out of the castels of the comyn peple.  ‡ 23:15 thou schalt not bityke a seruaunt to his lord, that is, whanne the seruaunt is souyt of his lord to be slayn, ethir to be meymed, ethir to be turmentid in other maner vnudyly: he schal dwelle with thee, and so forth: til the ire of his lord ceese, and thanne he schal be yoldun to his lord, sithen he is the thing ether catel of his lord, as also other things schulen be restorid.  ¶ 23:20 but to an alien, this is grautyng of a thing not leueful, but of a thing lesse yuel to eschewe a more yuel, that is, lest they wolden greue hei britheren lewis with vsuiris.  † 23:23 Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast auowid, in comparisioun of him that hootheith, and fulliflih it not.  † 24:4 thi lond, that is, men dwelillenge in thi lond.  † 24:5 nether ony thing etc. In Ebren it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyned to him, that is, of thingis pertynyng to batel.
Deuteronomy 24:7
144
Deuteronomy 25:19

stoan of thi brothir, for he puttide his lijf to thee. 7 If a man is takun, ́that is, conuyc in doom, bisili aspiynge to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith priys, he schal be slayn; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 Kepe thou diligentli, lest thou renne in to the sijknese of lepre, but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leuy techen thee, bi that that Y comandide to hem, and ́file thou diligentli. 9 Haue ye mynde what thingis youre Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne ye yede ́out of Egypt. 10 Whanne thou schalt axe of thi neieybere ony thing which he owith to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that thou take awei a wed; 11 but thou schalt stonde with out forth, and he schal bryng forth that that he hath. 12 Sotheli if he is pore, the wed schal not dwelle bi nyyt at thee, 13 but anoon thou schalt yelde to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue riytfulnesse bifo the Lord God. 14 Thou schalt not denye the hire of thi brother nedli and pore, ethir of the comelyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with yyne thi yatis; 15 but in the same dai thou schalt yelde to hym the prijs of his trauel, bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, for he is pore, and susteyneth therof his lijf; lest he crye ayens thee to the Lord, and it be arettid to thee into synne. 16 The fadris schulen not be slayn for the synne, nether the sones for the fadris, but ech man schal die for his owne synne. 17 Thou schalt not ́peruerte, ethir waiardli turne, the doom of the comelyng, and of fadiris ethir modirilis; nethir thou schalt take awei in the stide of wed the cloth of a widewe. 18 Haue thou mynde, that thou seruedist in Egypt, and thi Lord God delyuere thee fro thennus; therfor Y comaundide to thee that thou do this thing. 19 Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and foryetist, and leeuet a repe, thou schalt not turne ayen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadiris, ethir modirilis, and a widewe take awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. 20 If thou gaderist fruytis of olyues, what euer thing leueth in trees, thou schalt not turne ayen to gadere, but thou schalt leeue a to a comelyng, fadiris, ether modirilis, and to a widewe. 21 If thou gaderist grapis of the vyner, thou schalt not gadere raisyns that leeuen, but tho schulen fallie in to the vis of the comelyng, of the fadiris, ethir modirilis, and of the wydewe. 22 Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist in Egypt, and therfor Y comaundde to thee, that thou do this thing.

25

1 If cause is bitwixe ony men, and thei axen iugis, thei schulen yyue the victorie of riytfulnesse to him, whom thei perseyuen to be iust, thei schulen condempne hym of wickidnesse, whom thei perseyuen to be wickid. 2 Sotheli if thei seen hym that synnde, worthi of betyngis, thei schulen caste him doun, and make to be betun bifor hem; also the maner of betyngis schal be for the mesure of synne, 3 so oneli that the passe not the noombre of fourti, lest thi brother be to-rent viliche bifor thin iyen, and go awei. 4 Thou schalt not bynde the ́mouth of the oxe tredynge thi fruytis in the corn floor. 5 Whanne britheren dwellem to gidere, and oon of hem is deed with out fre children, the wijf of the deed brothir schal not be weddidi to anothir man, but his brothir schal take hir, and schal reise seed of his brother. 6 And he schal clepe the firste genird sone ́of hir bi the namé of hym, ́that is, of the deed brothir, that his name be not don awei fro Israel. 7 Forsothe if he nyle take the wijf of his brother, which is due to hym bi lawe, the womman schal go to the yate of the cite; and schel schal axe the grettire men in birthe, and sche schal see, ́The brother of myn hosebonde nyle reise seed of his brother in Israel, nethir wole take me in to marriage. 8 And anoon thei schulen make hym to be cleipid, and thei schulen aexe. If he answereth, Y nyle take hir to wijd; 9 the womman schal go to hym bifor the eldri men of Israel, and sche schal take awei the schoo, and sche schal spete in to his face, and schal seie, So it schal be doen to the man, that bilieth not ́the hows of his brother; 10 and ́the name of hym schal be cleipid in Israel, The hows of the man vnschood. 11 If twi men han strijf bitwixe hem silf, and oon bigynneth to striye ayens another, and the wijf of ́the tother man wole delyuere hir hosebonde fro the hond of the stronger man, and putthi hond, and ́takith the schamefast membris ́of hym, 12 thou schalt kitte awei ́the hond of hir, nether thou schalt be bowid on hir bi ony mercy. 13 Thou schalt not haue in the bagg dyuerse weilytes, 14 a grettire and a lesse, nether a buyshel more and lesse schal be in thin hows. 15 Thou schalt haue a lust weyte and trewe, and an euene buyshel ́and trewe schal be to thee, that thou lyue in myche tyme on the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 16 For the Lord schal haue hym abomynable that doith these thingis, and he wlatith, ́ethir cursith, al vrnytifulnesse. 17 Haue thou mynde what thingis Amalech dide to thee in the weie, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt; 18 hou he cam to thee, and killede the laste men of thin oost, that saeten wery, whanne thou were diseid with hungur and trauel, and he dreede not God. 19 Therfor whanne thi Lord God hath youe reste to thee, and hath maad suget alle nacions ́bi cumpas, in the lond which he bihiyte to thee, thou schalt do awei ́the name of hym vndur heuene; be thou war lest thou foryte.
26

And whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to walde, and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellid therynne, thou shalt take the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and thou shalt putte in a panyere; and thou shalt go to the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name be inwardly clepid there. And thou shalt go to the preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou shalt seie to hym, Y knoweleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y entride in to the lond, for which he swoor to oure fadris, that he schulde yuye it to vs. And the preest schal take the panyere of thin hond, and schal sette bifor the auter of thi Lord God. And thou shalt speke in the syt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursuede my fadir, which fadir yede doun in to Egypt, and was a pilgrim there in feweste noubreme; and he encreeside in to a greet folk, and strong, and of multitude without noubreme. And Egipcians turmentiden vs, and pursueden, and puttiden greouesuste birthuns. And we crieden to the Lord God of oure fadris, which herde vs, and bihelde oure mekenesse, and trauel, and angwischis; and he ledde vs out of Egypt in mytyi hond, and arm holdun forth, in grete drede, in myraclis, and grete wondris, and ledde vs in to this place; and yaf to vs a lond flowynge with mylk and hony. And therfor Y offre now to thee the fyrste fruytis of the fruites of the lond which the Lord yaf to me. And thou shalt leeue tho in the syt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God is worchipid, thou shalt schal ete in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God schal yaf to thee and to thin hows, thou, and the dekene, and the comelyng which is with thee. Whanne thou hast fillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the thridde yeer of tithis, thou shalt schal yuye to the dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirles, ether modirles child, and to widewe, that thei ete with ynye thi yatis, and be fillid. And thou shalt speke in the syt of thi Lord God, Y haue take away that that is halwaid of myn hows, and Y yaf to it the dekene, and to the comelyng, to the fadirles, ether modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou comauindist to me; Y passide not thi comauindements, Y foryat not thin heest. Y ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng, nether Y departide tho in ony vnclennesse, nethir Y spendide of tho thing in biryng of deed body, that is, in makyng feestis therof in brynyng of deed men. Y obeiede to the vois of my Lord God, and Y yide alle thingis as thou comauindist to me. Bihold thou fro thi seyntuari, fro thei dwwellyng place of heuene, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond which thou hast yoye to vs, as thou yaf swoore to oure fadris; the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. To dai thi Lord God comauindide to thee, that thou do these comauindements and domes, that thou kepe and fille of al thin herte, and of al thi soule. Thou hast chose the Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and thou goe in hise weis, and thou kepe hise cerymonyses, and heestis, and domes, and obieie to his comauindement. Lo! the Lord chees thee to day, that thou be a special puple to hym, as he speak to thee, and that thou kepe alle hile comauindements; and he schal make thee hiyere than alle folkis, whiche he made in to his preisyng, and name, and glorie; that thou be an holi puple of thi Lord God, as he speak to thee.

27

Forsothe Moyses comauindide, and the eldere men, to the puple of Israel, and seiden, Kepe ye ech ‘comauindement’ whiche Y comaunde to you to dai. And whanne ye han passid Jordan, in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, thou schal reyse grete stoonus, and thou schal make tho pleywn with chalk, that thou mow write in tho alle the wordis of this lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, the lond flowynge with mylke and hony, as he swoor to thi fadris. Therfor whanne thou hast passid Jordan, reise thou the stonus whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebal; and thou schal make tho pleywn with chalk. And there thou schal bilde an aure to thi Lord God, of stoonys whiche yrun touchide not, and of stonys vnformed and vnpolisich; and thou schal offere theron brent sacrifises to thi Lord God; and thou schal offre plesible sacrifises, and thou schal ete there, and thou schal make feeste bifor thi Lord God. And thou schal write pleywn and clerel on the stoonys alle the wordis of this lawe. And Moyses and the preestis of the kynde of Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel, perseverue thou, and here; to day thou art maad the puple of thi Lord God; thou schal here his vois, and thou schal do ‘the comauindements, and riytfullness, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai. And Moyses comauindide to the puple in that day, 2 and seide, These men schulen stonde on the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord, whanne Jordan is passid; Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and Benjamyn. And euen ayens these men schulen stonde in the hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym. And the dekene schulen pronounce, and schulen seie ‘with hys vois to alle the men of Israel, Cursid is the man that makith a grauun ymage and yotun todigere, abhomyacioun of the Lord, the werk of hondis

* 26:13 Y haue take away, that is, Y haue departid fro othere thingis that pertyen to myn hows. † 26:14 Y ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng; that is, in the tyme of my nede; Y wasting not siche thingis in myn vys. ‡ 26:18 a speccial puple; that is, loued singularly.
of crafti men, and schal sette it in prioue place; and al the puple schal answere, and schal seie, Amen! 16 He is cursid that onoureth not his fadir and modir *; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 17 Cursid is he that berith ouer the terms of his neiybore †; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 18 Cursid is he that makith a blynde man to erre in the weie; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 19 He is cursid that peruerth the doom of a comelyng, of a fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of a widewe; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 20 Cursid is he that slepith with the wijf of his fadir, and schewith the hiling of his bed; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 21 Cursid is he that slepith with ony beeste; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 22 Cursid is he that slepith with his sistir, the douyttir of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 23 Cursid is he that slepith with his wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye, Amen! 24 Cursid is he that sleeth pryueli his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 25 Cursid is he that slepith with the wijf of his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 26 Cursid is he that takith yiftis, that he smyte the lij of innocent blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 27 Cursid is he that dwellith not in the wordis of this lawe, nethir ‘parfourmeth tho in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

28

1 Forsothe if thou herist the vois of thi Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle his comandamentis, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hlyere than alle folkis that lyuen in erthe. 2 And alle these blessyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee; if netheles thou herist his comandamentis. 3 Thou schalt be blessid in citee, and blessid in feeld; 4 blessid schal be the fruyt of thi wome, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis; ‘blessid schulen be the flockis of thi gete beestis, and the foldis of thi sheepe; 5 blessid schulen be thi bernes, and ‘blessid schulen be ‘thi relis; 6 thou schalt be blessid entrynge, and goynge out. 7 The Lord schal yyue thin enemys fallynge in thi siyt, that schulen rise ayens thee; bi o weie thei schulen come ayens thee, and by seune weies thei schulen fle fro thi face. 8 The Lord schal sende out blessyng on thi celeris, and on alle the werkis of thin hondis; and he schal blesse thei in the lond which thou hast take. 9 The Lord schal reise thei to hym siff in to an hooli puple, as he swoor to thee, if thou kepist the heestis of thi Lord God, and goist in his weies. 10 And alle the puples of londis schulen se, that the name of the Lord is inwardli clepid on thee, and they schulen drede thee. 11 The Lord schal make thee to be plenteouse in all goodis, in fruyt of thi wome, and in fruyt of thi beestis, in the fruyt of thi lond, which the Lord swoor to thi fadiris, that he schulde yyue to thee. 12 The Lord schal opene his beste treasur, heuene, that he yyue reyn to thi lond in his tyme; and he schal blesse alle the werkis of thin hondis; and thou schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man thou schalt take borewyng. 13 The Lord God schal sette thei in to the heed, and net in to the tail, and euere thou schalt be aboue, and not bynethe; if netheles thou herist the comandamentis of thi Lord God, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, and kepist, 14 and doist, and bowist not awey fro tho, nether to the ryt side nether to the lefte side, nether sui gent goddis, nethir worschipt hem. 15 That if thou nylt here the vois of thi Lord God, that thou kepe and do alle hise heestis, and cerymonys, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day, alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee. 16 Thou schalt be cursid in citee, cursid in feeld. 17 Cursid ‘schal be thi berne, and cursid schulen be thi relis. 18 Cursid schal be the fruit of thi wome, and the fruyt of thi lond; ‘cursid schulen be the drooues of thin oxun, and the flockis of thi sheepe. 19 Thou schalt be cursid goynge in, and ‘thou schalt be cursid goynge out. 20 The Lord schal sende on thee hungr, and thurst, and blamyng in to alle thi werkis whiche thou schalt do, til he al to-breke thee, and leese swiftli, for thi werste fyndyngis,* in whiche thou hast forsake me. 21 The Lord ioyne pestilence to thee, til he wasste theiro frou lond, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde. 22 The Lord smyte thee with nedynesse, feyur, and coold, brennynge, and heete, and with corrupt eir, and rust; and pursue thee til thou persiche. 23 Heuene which is aboue thee be brasun; and the erthe which thou tredist be yryn. 24 The Lord yyue dust for reyn to thi lond, and aysche come down fro heuene on thee, til thou be al to-brokon. 25 The Lord yyue thee fallynge bifor thin enemies; bi o weie go thou ayens hem, and bi seune weies fle tho, and be tho scaterid bi alle the rewe of erthe; 26 and thi deed bodi be in to mete to alle volatils of heuene, and to beestis of erthe, andnoon be that dryuere hem awai. 27 The Lord smyte thee with the botche of Egipt, and ‘the Lord smyte the part of bodi wheri `ordures ben voyded; also ‘the Lord smyte thee with scabble, and yicchyng, so that thou mayst not be curid. 28 The Lord smyte thee with madnesse, and blyndnesse, and woodnass of thouyt; 29 and grope thou in mydday, as a blynd man is

* 27:16 that onouth not his fadir, etc. In Ebreu it is, that disspith his fadir. † 27:17 he fordoth his neiybore termes, that doth other wise to his neyborne, than he wolde he dide to him * 28:20 thi worste fyndyngis, that is, synnes that ben of vs, but goodis ben of God. † 28:22 and sith multitude of children makith many men ofte nedi, it is ful lickely that in to greate venauncie many wedlokis ben now suffrid of God.
wont to grope in derknessis; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals chaleng, and be thou oppressid bi violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal deluyere thee. 30 Take thou a wijf, and anothir man sleepe with hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou not ther yyne; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. 31 Thin oxe be offrid bifor thee, and ete thou not therof; thin asse be rauschid in thi sijt, and be not yoldun to thee; thi scheep be youun to thin enemies, and noone be that helpe thee. 32 Thi sones and thi doutrisy be youun to another puple, ’while thin ien seen, and failen at the siyt of hem al day; and no strengthe be in thin hond. 33 A puple whom thou knowist not ete the fruytis of thi lond, and alle thi traumaus; and euere be thou suffrynges fals calengis, and be thou oppressid in alle daies, 34 and wondryng at the ferfulnes of tho thingis whiche thin ien schulen se. 35 The Lord smyte thee with the worsto botche in the knees; and in the hyndere partes of the leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the sole of the foot ’til to the top. 36 And the Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyg, whom thou schalt ordyne on thee, in to a folc which thou knowist not, thou, and thi fadris; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a tre, and stoone. 37 And thou schalt be lost in to prouerbe, and fable to alle puplis, to whiche the Lord schal brynge thee yn. 38 Thou schalt caste myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere lilit; for locustis schulen deouure alle thingis. 39 Thou schalt plaunte, and schalt digge a vyner, and thou schalt not drynke wyn, nether thou schalt gadere therof ony thing; for it schal be wastid with wormes. 40 Thou schalt haue olyue trees in alle thi termes, and thou schalt not be anoyntid with oile; for tho schulen falle doun, and schulen perische. 41 Thou schalt gendre sones and doutrisy, and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei schulen be led in to caitifte. 42 Rust schal waaste alle thi trees and fruytis of thi lond. 43 A comelyng, that dwellith with thee in the lond, schal stie on thee, and he schal be the hiyere; forsothe thou schalt go doun, and schalt be the lowere. 44 He schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. 45 And alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen pursue, and schulen take thee, til thou perische; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God, nether kepest hime comauundemtes and cerymonyes, whiche he comandide to thee. 46 And signes, and grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in to withouten ende; 47 For thou sereudist not thi Lord God in the ioye and gladnesse of herte, for the abundaunce of alle thingis. 48 Thou schalt serue thin enemye, whom God schal sende to thee in hungr, and thirst, and nakidnesse, and in pouert of alle thingis; and he schal putte an yron yok on thi nol, til he al to-breke thee. 49 The Lord schal brynge on thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste ends of erthe, in to the lincnes of an egle fleynge with bire, of which folc thou maist not vnderstonde the langage; 50 a folk moost greedi axere, that schal not yvyue reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on a litil child. 51 And schal deouure the fruyt of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischist, and schal not leue to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, 52 til he leese thee, and al to-breke in alle thi citees, and thi sidde and hiye wallis be distrid, in whiche thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt be bisegid withynne thi yatis in al thi lond, which thi Lord God schal yvyue to thee. 53 And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fleischis of thi sones, and of thi doutrisy, whiche thi Lord God schal yvyue to thee, in the angwisch and distriyng, bi which thin enemye schal oppresse thee. 54 A man delicat of liff, and ’full letcherouse, schal haue enuye to his brother, and wijf that liggheth in his bosum, 55 lest he yvyue to hem of the fleischis of hise sone whiche he schal ete; for he hath nooother thing in biseging and pouert, bi which thin enemies schulen waaste thee with yyne alle thi yatis. 56 A tendur womman and delicat, that myyte not go on the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most sofnesse and tindirnesse, schal haue enuye to hir hosebonde that ligghith in hir bosum, on the fleischis of sone and douyter, 57 and on the filthe of skynnes, wherynne the child is wappid in the wombe, that gon out of the myddis of hir scharis, ethir hipe bonsy, and on fre childern that ben borun in the same our. Thei schulen ete ’tho children priueli, for the scarsete of alle thingis in bisegyng and distriyng, bi which thin enemy schal oppresse thee with yyne thi yatis. 58 No but thou schalt kepe and do alle the words of this lawe, that ben wrriten in this volym, ’ether book, and schalt drede his glorius name and ferdful, that is thi Lord God, 59 the Lord schal encreese thi woundis, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikeness overlarte and euerleistinge. 60 And he schal turne in to thee alle the turmentynigs of Egipt, whichhe thou dreuddist, and tho schulen cleue to thee. 61 Ferthermore the Lord schal brynge on thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not wrriten in this volym of thi lawe, til he al to-breke thee. 62 And ye schulen dwelle fewe in nombure, that wren befoire as the sterris of heuene for multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. 63 And as the Lord was glad before you, and dide wel to you, and multiplie you; so he schal be glad, ’and schal leese, and distrie you, that ye be takun awei fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. 64 The Lord schal leese thee in to alle puplis, fro the hiyenes of erthe ’til to the termes therof;
Deuteronomy 28:65

and thou shalt serue there to alien goddis, which thou knowest not, and thi fadris `knowen not, to trees and stoonyes. 65 Also thou shalt not reste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For the Lord schal yuue to thee there a ferful herte, and iyen failynge, and lijf waastyd with morenyng. 66 And thi lijf schal be as hangynge before thee; thou shalt schalde in nyyt and dai, and thou schal not bileeue to thi lijf. 67 In the moretwid thou schalts seie, Who schal yuue the euentid to me? and in the euentid `thou schalts seie, Who schal yuue the moretwid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalts be maad aferd, and for tho thingis which thou schalts see with thin iyen. 68 The Lord schal lede thee ayen bi schipsis in to Egipt, by the weie of which he seide to thee, that thou schuldist no more se it. There thou schalts be seeld to thin enemies, in to seruauntis and `hand maidis; and noon schal be that schal deluyere thee.

29

1 These ben the wordis of boond of pees, which the Lord comaundide to Moyses, that he schulde Smyte with the sones of Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that bond of pees, which he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. 2 And Moises clepid al Israel, and seide to hem, Ye sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide bifor you in the lond of Egipt, to Farao and alle hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; 3 the greet temptacions whiche thin iyen sien, `tho signes, and grete wondris. 4 And the Lord yaf not to you an herte vnndurstondynge, and iyen seynge, and eeris that moun here, til in to present dai. 5 He ledde you bi foori yer thoruy desseert; `youre clothis weren not brokun, nether the schoon of youre feet weren waastyd bi eldnesse; `ye etun not breed, ye drunken not wyn and sidur, that ye schulden wite that he is youre Lord God. 7 And ye camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon yede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen to us to batel. And we han Smyte hem, 8 and we token away the lond `of hem, and we yauen `the lond to possesiioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses. 9 Therfor kepe ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille ye tho, that ye vnndirstonde all thingis whiche ye schulden do. 10 Alle ye stonden to day bifor youre Lord God, youre princes, and lynagis, and the grettene men in birthe, and techeris, al the puple of Israel, 11 fre children, and youre wyues, and comelyngis that dwellen with thee in castels, outakun the heweris of stonus, and outakun hem that bener watris; 12 that thou go in the boond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which thi Lord God smyttith with thee, 13 that he reise thee in to a puple to hym sylf, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 14 And not to you aloone Y Smyte this loond of pees, and conferne these othis, 15 but to alle men, present and absent. 16 For ye witen hou we dwellden in the lond of Egipt, and how we passiden bi the myddis of nacions; whiche ye passiden, 17 and siyen abhomyacions and filthys, that is, idols `of hem, tre and stoon, siluer and gold, whiche thei worschipiden. 18 Lest peraurenture amonge you be man ether womman, meyne ether lynage, whos by is turned away to dai fro youre Lord God, that he go, and serue the goddis of tho folkis; and a roote * buriounnynge galle and sitternesse be amonge you; 19 and whanne he hath herd the wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym sylf † in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and lest the drunken take the thirsti, 20 and the Lord forguey not to hym, but thanne ful greetti his strong vennaience be feers, and the ferouour ayens that man, and alle the cursis that ben wrettyn in this book `sitte on hym; and `the Lord do away his name vndur heune, 21 and waaste hym in to percidion fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis that ben conteyneyd in the book of this lawe and of boond of pees. 22 And the generacioun suynge schal seie, and the sones that schulen be borun aftward, and pilgrimys that schulen come fro fer, seynge the vennaiuncis of that lond, and the sikenessis bi which the Lord turmentide that lond, 23 brennynge `that lond with brymston and heete of the sunne, so that it be no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony grene thing, in to ensamule of destryng of Sodom and of Gomorrede, of Adama and of Sebom, whiche the Lord destriete in his ire and stronge vennaience. 24 And alle folkis schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord so to this lond? What is the greet ire of his stronge vennaience? 25 and thei schulen answere, For thei forsoken the couenaunt of the Lord, which he couenauntide with her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, 26 and thei serueden alien goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whichthei weren not youun; 27 therfore the strong vennaience of the Lord was wrooth ayens this lond, that he brouyte yn on it alle the cursis that ben wrettyn in this book; 28 and he castide hem out of her lond, in ire and strong vennaience, and in gretteste indegnicyoun; and he castide forth in to an alien lond, as it is preued to dai. 29 Thingis ben hid ‡ of oure Lord God, `that is, in his biforknowing, whiche thingis ben schewid to us,

* 29:18 a roote, etc. that is, ony man corrupt bi idolatrie that corrumpere othere men bi his wickid tising. † 29:19 he blesse him sylf; that is, biheete foryyuenesse to him sylf, and so breke more tristily Goddis lawe. ‡ 29:29 thingis ben hid, etc. Ebrews expoymen thus, synnes hid fro God ben resered to dampanicyoun; whiche ben schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschid by mannus dam.
and to oure sones with outen ende, that we do alle the wordis of this lawe.

30

1 Therfor whanne alle these wordis komen on thee, blessyng ether cursing, which Y settide forth in thi siyt, and thou art led bi repentaunce of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, 2 and turnest ayen to hym, and obiest to hise comandementis, as Y comandide to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, 3 thi Lord God schal lede thee ayen fro thi caiffite, and schal haue mercy on thee, and eft he schal gader thee from alle pupilis, in to whiche he scateride the bifore. 4 If thou art scaterid to the endis * of heueene, fro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrawe thee; 5 and he schal take and schal bringe thee in to the lond which thi fadris woldiden; and thou schalt holde it, and he schal blesse thee, and schal make thee to be of more noombre than thi fadris weren. 6 Thi Lord God schal circumcide thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God in al thin herte and in al thi soule, and maist liue. 7 Forsothe the Lord schal turne alle these cursyngis on thin enemies, and on hem that haten and pursuen thee. 8 Sotheli thou schalt turne ayen, and schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schal do alle the heestis whiche Y comande to thee to dai; 9 and thi Lord God schal make thee to be plenteouse, in alle the workis of thin kondis, in the children of thi wome, and in the fruyt of thi heestis, in abundance of thi lond, and in largenesse of alle thingis. For the Lord schal turne ayen, that he haue ioye on thee in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi fadris; 10 if netheles thou herist the voys of thi Lord God, and kepist hise heestis and cerymonys, that ben writun in this lawe, and thou turne ayen to thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule. 11 This comandement whiche Y comande to thee to day, 12 is not aboue thee, nethir is set fer, nethir is set in heueene, that thou maist seeie, Who of vs may stie to heuene, that he brynge it to vs, and we here, and fille in werke? 13 nether is it set biyende the see, *that thou pleyne, and seye, Who of vs may passe ouer the see, and brynge it til to vs, that we moun here and do that that is comandid? 14 But the word is ful nyue thee, in thi mouth and in thin herte, that thou do it. 15 Biholde thou, that to day Y haue set forth in thi siyt lijf and good, and ayenward deeth and yuel; 16 that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and kep heise heestis, and cerymonyes, and domes; and that thou lyue, and he multipliche thee, and blesse thee in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welse. 17 But if thin herte is turned awey, and thou nylt here, and thou art disseuyed bi errore, and worschipist alien goddis, 18 and seruest hem, Y biforseie to thee to dai, that thou schalt perishe, and schalt dwelle litil tyme in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welse, whanne thou schalt passe Jordan. 19 Y clepe to day heuene and erthe witnesses, that is, angells and men, that Y haue set forth to you lijf and deeth, good and yuel, blesseyng and cursyng; therfor chese thou lijf, that bothe thou lyue and thi seed, 20 and that thou loue thi Lord God, and obeie to his vois, and cleue to hym, for he is thi lijf, and the lengthe of thi daies; that thou dwelle in the lond, for which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Issac, and Jacob, that he schulde yuye it to hem.

31

1 And so Moyses yede, and spak alle these wordis to al Israel, 2 and seide to hem, Y am to dai of an hundrid and twenti yeer, Y may no ferthere go out and go yn, moost sithen also the Lord seide to me, Thou schal not passe this Jordan. 3 Therfor thi Lord God schal passe bfore thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi siyt, and thou schalt welse hem; and this Josue schal go bfore thee, as the Lord spak. 4 And the Lord schal do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og kynge of Ammorreis, and to *the lond of hem; and he schal do hem awey. 5 Therfor whanne the Lord hath biteke to you also hem, ye schulen do in lijke maner to hem, as Y comande to you. 6 Do ye manli, and be ye coumfortid; nyle ye drede in herte, nethir drede ye at the siyt of hem, for thi Lord God hym sylf is thi ledere, and he schal not leuee, nether schal forsake thee. 7 And Moyses clepid Josue, and seide to hym biforn al the multitude of the sones of Israel, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede this puple in to the lond which the Lord swoor that he schal yuye to *the fadris of hem; and thou schalt departe it bi lot. 8 And the Lord hym sylf whiche is youre ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leuee, nether schal forsake thee; nyle thou drede, nether drede thou in herte. 9 Therfor Moyses wrooth this lawe, and bitook it to the preestis, sones of Leuy, that baren the arke of the bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldermen of Israel. 10 And Moyses comandeide to hem, and seide, Aftir seuen yeer, in the yeer of reymyssion, in the solenmnete of tabernaclis, 11 whanne alle men of Israel schulen come togidere, that thei appere in the siyt of her Lord God, in the place *which the Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe biforn al Israel, 12 while thei heren, and while al the puple is gaderid to giderie, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to little children, and comelyngis that ben with yyne thi yatis; that thei here, and lerne, and

* 30:4 the endis etc. that is, to the fertherest partis of erthe.  † 30:6 Loue therfore your enemies hertily and priethi for hem.
dredge youre Lord God, and kepe and fille alle the wordis of this lawe; 13 also that the sones of hem, that now knoun not, moun here, and that thei dredre her Lord God in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to whiche ye schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. 14 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lol the daies of thi deeth ben nyy; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ye in the tabernacle of witnessynge, that Y commaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue yeden, and stooden in the tabernacle of witnessynge; 15 and the Lord apperide there in a pilere of cloude, that stood in the entryng of the tabernacle. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lol! thou schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this puple schal rise, and schal do fornycaucion affir alien goddis in the lond, to which lond it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynyne; there it schal forsake me, and schal make void the boond of pees, which Y couenauntide with it. 17 And my strong venaunce schal beroode ayens that ypen in that dai, and Y schal forsake it, and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it schal be in to deouuryng; alle yuel and turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it seie in that dai, Verili for the Lord is not with me, these yuelis han founde me. 18 Forsothe Y schal hide, and schal hile ‘my face in that dai, for alle the yuel ‘whiche it dide, for it suede alien goddis. 19 Now therfor write ye to you this song, and ‘teche ye the sones of Israel, that thei holde it in mynede, and syngye bi mouth; and that this song be to me for a witnessyng among the sones of Israel. 20 For Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which Y swoor to hise fadris, flowyngye with mylk and hony; and whanne thei han ete, and ben fillid, and ben maad fat, thei schulen turne to alien goddis, and thei schulen serue hem; and thei schulen babcite me, and schulen make voide my couenaunt. 21 After that many yuel and turmentyngis han founde hym, this song schal answere hym for witnessing, which song no foryetynge schal do awaye fro the mouth of thi seede. For Y knowe the thouytis therof to day, what thingis it schal do, bifoere that Y bringe it in to the lond which Y biiyte to it. 22 Therfor Moises wroote the song, and tayyte the sones of Israel. 23 And the Lord commaundeide to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be thou comfortord, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede thes sones of Israel in to the lond which Y biiyte, and Y schal be with thee. 24 Therfor affir that Moises wroote the wordis of this lawe in a book, and fillide, 25 he commaundeide to Leuytis * that baren the ark of boond of pees of the Lord, 26 and seide, Take ye this book, and putte ye it in the side of the arke of boond of pees of youre Lord God, that it be there ayens thee in to witnessing. 27 For Y knowe thi struyngyn, and thin hardest nol; yit while Y lyuede and entride with you, ye diden euere struyngli ayens the Lord; hou myche more whanne Y schal be deed. 28 Gadere ye to me all the grettete men in birthe, and techeris, bi youre lynagis, and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y schal clepe ayens hem heuene and erthe. 29 For Y knowe, that aftir my deeth ye schulen do wikcidli, and schulen bowe awei soone fro the weie which Y commaundeide to you; and yuel schulen come to you in the laste tyme, whanne ye ‘han do yuel in the siyt of the Lord, that ye terre hym to ire bi the werks of youre hondis. 30 Therfor while al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel herde, Moises spak the wordis of this song, and fillide ‘til the ende.

32

1 Ye heuenes, here what thingis Y schal speke; the erthe here the wordis of my mouth. 2 My techyng wearedi togidere as reyn; my speche flete out as dwe, as lytll reyn on eere, and as dropis on gras. 3 For Y schal inwardi clepe the name of the Lord; yyue ye glorie to oure God. 4 The werkis of God ben perfit, and alle his wyes ben domes; God is feithful, and without any wickidnesse; God is iust and rytyful. 5 Thei synneden ayens hym, and not hisi sones in filthis, ‘that is, of idolatrie; schrewid and waquard generacioun. 6 Whether thou yeldist these thingis to the Lord, thou fonnaed puple and vnwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir, that waldide thee, and made, ‘and made thee of nouyt? 7 Have thou minde of elde daies, thenthek tehe alle generaciounes; axi thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee, axi thi grettere men, and thei schulen seie to thee. 8 Whanne the hiyeste departheide foliks, whanne he departheide the sones of Adam, he ordeynede the termes of pupilis bi the nombure of the sones of Israel. 9 Forsothe the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litil part of his eritage. 10 The Lord fonnaed hym in a deseert lond, ‘that is, priued of Goddis religiou, in the place of orrour ‘ethir hidousnesse, and of wast wildernesse; the Lord lede hym aboute, and tayyte hym, and kepte as the apple of his iye. 11 As an egle styrynge his briddis to fle, and fleynge on hem, he sperede forth his wynys, and took hem, and bar in hise schuldis. 12 The Lord aloone was his ledere, and noon alien godd was with hym. 13 The Lord ordeynede hym on an hie lond, that he schulde ete the fruytes of feeldis, that he schulde souke hony of a stoone, and oile of the hardeste roche; 14 botere † of the droew, and mylke of scheep, with the fatsnesse of lambren and of rames, of the sones of Basan; and that he schulde ete kydis with the merowe of wheete, and

---

* 31:25 to Leuylis, that is, to prestis of the lynage of Leuy.  † 32:8 of the sones of Israel, the transalcioun of lxx. hath, of the sones of God.  † 32:14 butre geten bi trauel is paciencie in aduersite, sweet milk is loue that nurchith vertu, fatnesse is good ensample flowinge charitabili to other.
schulde drynke the clereste blood of grape. 15 The louede puple was `maad fat, and kikide ayen $; maad fat withoutforth, maad fat with ynne, and alargid; he forsook God his makere, and yede awei fro `God his helthe. 16 Thei terriden hym to ire in alien goddis, and thei exciditen to wrathfulnesse in abhomygnacion. 17 Thei offriden to feendis, and not to God, to goddis whiche thei knewen not, newe goddis, and freische camen, whiche `the fadris of hem worschipiden not. 18 Thou hast forsake God that gendrite thee, and thou hast foryethe `thi Lord creator. 19 The Lord siy, and was stirid to wrathfulnessse; for hise sones and douytris terriden hym. 20 And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde my face fro hem, and Y schal biholde `the last thingis of hem; for it is a waiward generacioni, and vnfeithful sones. 21 Thei terriden me in hym that was not God, and thei `terriden to ire in her vanytees; and Y schal terre hem in hym, that is not a puple, and Y schal terre hem `to yre in a foned folk. 22 Fier, that is, pynne maad redi to hem, is kyndlid in my stronge venauncie, and it schal brenne `till the last thingis of helle; and it schal deouure the lond with his fruyt, and it schal brenne the fondementis of hillis. 23 Y schal gadere `yuels on hem, and Y schal fille myn arewis in hem. 24 Thei schulen be waastid with hungur, and briddis schulen deouure hem with bitteriste bytyng; Y schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis, with the woodnesse of wormes drawynge on erthe, and of serpentinis. 25 Swerd with outforth and drede with ynne schal waaste hem; a yong man and a virgyn togidre, a soukynge child with an elde man. 26 And Y seide, Where ben thei? Y schal make the mynde of hem to ceesese of men. 27 But Y delayede for the yre of enemies, lest peraunytere `the enemies of hem shulden be proude, and seie, Oure hiy hond, and not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. 28 It is a folk with out counsel, and with out prudence; 29 Y wolde that thei saueriden, and `vnderstoden, and purueiden the last thingis. 30 How pursuere oon of enemies a thousynde of Jewis, and tweyne dryuen awey ten thousynde? Whether not therfore for her God seide hem, and the Lord closide hem togidere? 31 For oure God is not as the goddis of hem, and oure enemies ben iugis. 32 The vyner of hem is of the vyner of Sodom, and of the suburbiis of Gomorre; the grape of hem is the grape of galle, and the clustre is most bittir. 33 The galle of dragounis is the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddis, that may not be heelid. 34 Whether these thingis ben not hid at me, and ben seelid in myn tresouris? 35 Venciauncie is myn, and Y schal yelde to hem in tymge, that the foot of hem slide; the dai of perdiucion is nyy, and tymes hasten to be present. 36 The Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal do merci in his seruauntes; the puple schal se that the hond of fiyteres is sijk, and also men closid failiden, and the residues ben waastid. 37 And thei $ schulen seie, Where ben `the goddis of hem, in whiche thei hadden trust? 38 Of whos sacriificis thei eetn fatnissis, and drunkun the wyn of fletenge sacriifices, rise thei and helpe you, and defende thei you in nede. 39 Se ye that Y am alone, and noon other God is outakun me; Y schal sle, and Y schal make to lyue; Y schal smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon is that may deleyure fro myn hond. 40 And Y schal reise myn hond to heuene, and Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. 41 If Y schal whette my swerd as leit, and myn hond schal take doom, Y schal yelde venciauncie to myn enemies, and Y schal quyte to hem that haten me. 42 Y schal fille myn arewis with blood, and my swerd schal deouure fleischis * of the blood of hem that ben slayn, and of the caitifte of the heed of enemies maad nakid. † 43 Folkis, preise ye the pupilis of hym, for he schal venie the blood of his seruauntes, and he schal yelde venciauncie in to the enemies of hem; and he schal be mercifull to the lond of his puple. 44 Therfor Moises cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeries of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. 45 And the fillide alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, 46 Putte ye youre hertis in to alle the wordis whiche Y witnesse to you to day, that ye comaunde to youre sones, to kepe, and do tho, and to fullifile alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; 47 for not in veyn tho ben comaundid to you, but that alle men schulden lyue in tho; whiche wordis ye schulen do, and schulen contynue in long tymge in the lond, to which ye schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is passid. 48 And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, 49 and seide, Stie thou in to this hil Abiryrm, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which is in the lond of Moab, ayens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which Y schal ylyue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou in the hil. 50 In to which hil thou schalt stie, and schalt be ioyned to thi pupilis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and was put to his pupilis. 51 For ye trespassee ayens me, in the myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Wattris of Ayenseyng, in Cades of desert of Syn; and ye halewiden not me among the sones of Israel. 52 Ayenward thou schalt se the lond, and schalt not entre in to it, which Y schal ylyue to the sones of Israel.

‡ 32:15 it wynside, it was maad fatt, ful gretid and out largid fat, and it wynsede ayen God bi grucchinge and vnfeithfulnesse; it was maad fat with oute forth, it was maad fat with inne forth, and alargid bi good fame. § 32:37 and they, that is, good men among the Jewis. * 32:42 that is, hem that lyyen after the fleshe. † 32:42 of the blood of hem that ben slain here thury deedly synne, and of the caitifte of auntecrsit her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take venciauncie, and distric hem alle with his word.
33

1 This is the blessing, bi which Moises, the man of God, blesside the sones of Israel bifter his deeth; 2 and seide, The Lord cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir; he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and thousands of seynits with hym; a lawe of fier in his riythond. 3 He louede pupilis; alle seynis ben in his hond, and thei that neyen to hise feet schulen take of his doctryn. 4 Moisys commaundide lawe 1 to vs, eritage * of the multitude of Jacob. 5 And the king schal be at the moost riythful, whanne princes of the puple schulen be gaderid togidere with the lynagis of Israel. 6 Ruben lyue, and die not, and be he litil in noumbre. 7 This is the blessyng of Juda; Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and brynge in hym to his puple; hise hondis schulen fyte for hym, and the helpere of hym schal be ayens hise adversaries. 8 Also he seide to Leuy, Thi perfeccioun and thi techyng is of an hooy man, whom thou preuedist in temptacioun, and demedist at the Watris of Ayenseiyunge; 9 which Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir, Y knowe not you, and to hise brotheren, Y knowe not hem; and kwenen not her sones. These kepten thi speche, and these kepten thi couenaunt; Al 10 Jacob, thei kepten thi domes, and 2 thou, Israel, thei kepten thi lawe; thei schulen putte encense in thi strong veniaunce,† and brent sacrifice on thin auter. 11 Lord, blesse thou the strength of hym, and resseyue thou the werkis of his hondis; smyte thou the backis of hise enemies, and thei that haten hym, rise not. 12 And he seide to Benjamyn, The moost loued of the Lord schal dwelle tristili in hym, 3 that is, in the Lord; he schal dwelle al day as in a chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the schuldris of hym. 13 Also he seide to Joseph, 4 His lond is of the Lordis blessyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of watir liggynge bynethye; 14 of the applis of fruytis of the sunne and moone; of the coppe of elde munteyns, 5 and of the applis of eueralstynge little hills; 6 and of the fruytis of the lond, and of the fulnesse therof. The blessyng of hym that apperide in the busch come on the heed of Joseph, and on the cop of Nazarey, 7 that is, hooli, among hise brotheren. 17 As the first gendrid of a bole is the feirnesse of hym; the hornes of an vnicorn ben the hornes of hym; in tho he schal wyndewe folkis, 8 til to the termes of erthe. These ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thousyndis of Manasses. 18 And he seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be thou glad in thi goyng out, and, Yscar, in thi tabernaclis. 19 Thei schulen clepe pupilis to the hil, there thei schulen offre sacrifices of riyftulnesse; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of grauel. 20 And he seide to Gad, Gad is blessid in broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he took the arm and the nol. 21 And he sicyr his prished, that the techere was kept in his part; which Gad was with the princes of the puple, and did the riyftulnesse of the Lord, and his doom with Israel. 22 Also he seide to Dan, Dan, a whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro Basan. 23 And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundance, and he schal be ful with blessyngis of the Lord; and he schal welde the see ‡ and the south. 24 Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in sones, and plese he hise brotheren; dippe he his foot in oile. 25 Yrun and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi youthe so and thin eelde. 26 Noon other thei is as the God of the moost riyftul, that is, 3 as the God 4 of the puple of Israel, gourned bi moost riyftul lawe; the stiere of heuene is thin helpere; cloudis § rennen aboute bi the glorie of hym. 27 His dwellynge place is aboue, and armes eueralstynge ben bynethye; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie, Be thou al to-brookun. 28 Israel schal dwelle tristili and alone; the iye of Jacob in the lond of whete, and of wyn; and heuenes schulen be derk with dew. 29 Blessed art thou, Israel; thy puple that art saued in the Lord, who is lijk thee? The scheld of thin help and the sword of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemies schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

34

1 Therfor Moyses stiede fro the seelidi places of Moab on the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, ayens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad 4 til to Dan, 2 and al Neptalym, and the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, 5 til to the laste see; and the south part, 3 and the breede of the feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes 6 til to Segor. 4 And the Lord seide to hym, This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Y seide, Y schal ywyue it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin iyen, and thou schalt not passe 7 til to it. 5 And Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, 7 for the Lord commaundide. 6 And the Lord biriede hym 8 in a valey of the lond of Moab, ayens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre 7 til in to present day. 7 Moises was of an hundird and twenti yeer whanne he diede; his iye dasewise not, nethir hise teeth were stirid. 8 And

* 33:4 eritage, for eritage is a thing vnmoatuble. So the lawe was youn to Jewis, that it schulde be kept of hem vnmoatubly. † 33:10 putte encense in thi strong veniaunce, that is, to turn awey thi strong veniaunce fro thi peple. ‡ 33:23 he schal welde the see, etc.; for the see of Galilee, as to the south part therof, felde in the lot of Neptalym. § 33:26 cloudis. In Ebrew it is, heuenes and armes of the world. 4 34:6 biriede hym, by the seruyce of aungels.
the sones of Israel biwepten hym thretti daies in the feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of weilyng of men `bymorenynge Moises weren fillid. 9 Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, was fillid with `the spyrit of wisdom, for Moises settide hise hondis on hym; and the sones of Israel obeieden to Josue, and diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 10 And `a profete roos no more in Israel `as Moises,† whom the Lord knewe face to face, 11 in alle myraclis, and grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egipt to Farao, and alle hise seruauntis, and to al the lond `of hym, 12 and al strong hond, and the `grete merueylis, whiche Moyses dide bifor al Israel.

† 34:10 as Moyses, that is, euene to him.
The Gospel According to Matthew

1 The book of the generacion of Jhesu Crist, the sone of Daviud, the sone of Abraham. 2 Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and his brethren. 3 Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom. 4 Esrom bigat Aram. Aram bigat Amyndab. Amyndab bigat Naason. Naason bigat Salmon. 5 Salmon bigat Booz, of Raab. Booz bigat Obeth, of Ruth. Obeth bigat Jesse. Jesse bigat Daviud the king. 6 Daviud the king bigat Salmon, of hir that was Vries wijf. 7 Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abia. 8 Abia bigat Asa. Asa bigat Josaphath. Josaphath bigat Joram. Joram bigat Osias. Osias bigat Joathan. Joathan bigat Achaz. Achaz bigat Ezechie. 10 Ezechie bigat Manasses. Manasses bigat Amon. 11 Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jeconyas and his brethren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne. 12 And aftir the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel. Salatiel bigat Zorobabel. 13 Zorobabel bigat Abyut. Abyut bigat Eliachym. Eliachym bigat Asor. 14 Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym. 15 Achym bigat Elyut. Elyut bigat Eleansar. Eleansar bigat Mathan. 16 Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesus was born, that is clepid Christ. 17 And so alle generacionis fro Abraham to Daviud bigat fourtene generaciones, and fro Daviud to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne bigat Babiloyne ben fourtene generaciones, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist ben fourtene generaciones. 18 But the generacioni of Crist was thus. Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was spousd to Joseph, bfore thei camen togidere, she was foundun hauynge of the Hooli Goost in the wombe. 19 And Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was riyfful, and wolde not purplesche hir, he wolde priueli haue left hir. 20 But while he thouye thes thingis, lo! the auengel of the Lord apperide in sleep to hym, and seide, Joseph, the sone of Daviud, nyle thou drede to take Marie, thi wijf; for that thing that is born in hir is of the Hooli Goost. 21 And she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he schal make his puple saaf fro her synnes. 22 For al this thing was don, that it schulde be fullfild, that was seid of the Lord bi a propheti, seyng, Lo! a virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and thi schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs. 24 And Joseph roos fro sleepe, and dide as the auengel of the Lord commaundide hym, and took Marie, his wijf; 25 and he knew her not, til she had borne hir firste bigete sone, and clepide his name Jhesus.

2

1 Therfor whanne Jhesus was born in Bethleem of Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! astromyenes camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, 2 and seiden, Where is he, that is born king of Jewis? for we han seyn his sterre in the eest, and we comen to worschiphe him. 3 But king Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al Jerusalem with hym. 4 And he gaderide to gide alle the prynces of prestis, and scribis of the puple, and enqueride of hem, where Crist shulde be born. 5 And thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem of Juda; for so it is writun bi a propheti, 6 And thou, Bethleem, the lond of Juda, art not the leest among the prynces of Juda; for of thee a duyk schal go out, that schal gouerne my puple of Israel. 7 Thanne Eroude clepide priuely the astromyens, and lernyde bisili of hem the tym of the sterre that apperide to hem. 8 And he sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisili of the child, and whanne yee han foundun, telle ye it to me, that Y also com, and worschiphe hym. 9 And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre, that thei sijen in the eest, wente bfore hem, til it cam, and stood abowe, where the child was. 10 And thei siyen the sterre, and ioyedon with a ful greet joye. 11 And thei entrieden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir, and thei felden doun, and worschipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offryden to hym yiftis, gold, encense, and myrrre. 12 And whanne thei hadden take an aunswere in sleep, that thei schulden not turne ayen to Eroude, thei turneden ayen bi anothir weie in to her cuntrey. 13 And whanne thei weren goon, lo! the auengel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep, and seide, RISE vp, and take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to destrie hym. 14 And Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir bi nyyt, and wenet in to Egipt, 15 and he was there to the deeth of Eroude; that it schulde be fullfild, that was seid of the Lord bi the profete seyng, Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. 16 Thanne Eroude seyng that he was diseuyed of the astromyens, was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that weren in Bethleem, and in alle the coosti therof, fro two yeer age and with inne, aftir the tymate that he had enquered of the astromyens. 17 Thanne ‘it was fullfild, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, 18 seyng, A vois was herd an hyy, wepyngne and moche weilyng, Rachel biwepyngne hir sones, and she wolde not be communfrit, for thei ben nyyt. 19 But whanne Eroude was deed, loo! the auengel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egipt, 20 and seide, Ryse vp, and take the child and his modir, and
go in to the lord of Israel; for thate thei souytene the lijf of the chijld ben deed. 21 Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the loond of Israel. 22 And he herde that Archilus regnede in Judie for Eroude, his fadir, and drede to go thidir. And he was warned en sleep, and wente in to the parties of Galilee; 23 and cam, and dwelte in a citie, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fullfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

3

1 In the daies Joon Baptist cam, and prechide in the desert of Judee, 2 and seide, Do ye penance, for the kyngdom of heuennes shal neyie. 3 For this is he, of whom it is seid bi Ysaie, the prophete, seyinge, A vois of a crier in desert, Make ye rei the weies of the Lord; make ye riyt the pathis of hym. 4 And this Joon hadde clothing of camels heeris, and a girdil of skynne aboute hise leendis; and his mete was honysoukis, and hony of the wode. 5 Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Judee, and al the cuntre aboute Jordan; 6 and thei weren waischun of hym in Jordan, 7 and knowlechiden her synnes. 8 But he siy manye of the Farysees and of Saduceis comynghe to his baptym, and seide to hem, Generacions of eddris, whos hewid to ye to fle fro the wrathethe that is to come? 9 Therfor do ye worti fruyete of penance, 8 and nyle ye seie with ynne you, We han Abraham to fadir; for Y seie to you, that God is myytti to reis vp of these stooones the sones of Abraham. 10 And now the ax is put to the roote of the tree; thherefore every tree that makith not good fruyt, shal be kit doun, and shal be cast in to the fier. 11 Y waische in you, in water, to in penance; but he that shal come after me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 12 Whos wynewing cloth is in his hoond, and he shal fulli clense his corn flore, and shal gaderhe his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe he shal brenne with fier that mai not be quenchid. 13 Thanne Jhesus cam fro Galilee in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym. 14 And Joon forbede him, and seide, Y owe to be baptisid of thee, and thou comest to me? 15 But Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Suffre nowe, for thus it fallith to vs to fullifie al riytfulnesse. 16 Thanne Joon suffride hym. And whanne Jhesus was baptised, anoon he wente up fro the wadir; and lo! heuennes weren openyd to hym, and he saie the Spirit of God comyngge doun as a dowue, and comyngge on hym; and loo! 17 a vois fro heuennes, seiynghe, This is my lound sone, in which Y haue plesid to me.

4

1 Thanne Jhesus was led of a spirit in to desert, to be temptid of the feend. 2 And whanne he hadde fastid fourti daies and fourti nyytis, afterward he hungride. 3 And the tempter cam nyy, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, seie that thes stoones be maad loues. 4 Which answeride, and seide to hym, It is writun, Not onli in breed luyeth man, but in ech word that cometh of Goddis mouth. 5 Thanne the feend took hym in to the hooli citie, and settide hym on the pynacle of the temple, 6 and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun; for it is writun, That to hise angels he comandide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon. 7 Eftsoone Jhesus seide to hym, It is writun, Thou shalt not tempte thi Lord God. 8 Eftsoone the feend took hym in to a ful huy hil, and schewide to hym alle the reweymes of the world, and the joye of hem; 9 and seide to hym, Alle these 'Y schal yvue to thee, if thou falle doun and worschipe me. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sathanas; for it is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloonel thou shalt serue. 11 Thanne the feend lafte hym; and lo! angels camen nyy, and serueden to hym. 12 But whanne Jhesus hadde herd that Joon was takun, he wente in to Galilee. 13 And he lefte the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, biside the see, in the coostis of Zabulon and Niptalym, 14 that it shulde be fullfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiynghe, 15 The lond of Sabulon and the lond of Niptalym, the wele of the see ouer Jordan, of Galilee of hethen men, 16 the pulpe that walkide in derknesssis saye greet liyt, and while men satten in the cuntre of shadowe of deth, liyt aroos to hem. 17 Fro that tym e Jhesus bigan to preche, and seie, Do ye penance, for the kyngdom of heuennes schal come niy. 18 And Jhesus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee, and saye twei britheren, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his brothir, castynge nettis in to the see; for thei weren fischeris. 19 And he seide to hem, Come ye aftir me, and Y shal make you to be maad fisscheris of men. 20 And anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden hym. 21 And he yede forth fro that place, and saie tweyne othere britheren, James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir, in a schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendynge her nettis, and he clepid hem. 22 And anoon thei leften the nettis and the fadir, and sueden hym. 23 And Jhesus yede aboute al Galilee, techynge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynge euery languor and ech sekenesse among the pulpe. 24 And his fame wente in to al Sirie; and thei brouytien to hym alle that weren at male ese, and that weren take with dyuere langsues and turmentis, and hem that hadden feendis, and lunatike
men, and men in palesy, and he heelide hem. 25 And ther sueden hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of biyende Jordan.

5

1 And Jhesus, seynge the puple, wente vp in to an hil; and whanne he was set, hise disciplis camen to hym. 2 And he openyth his mouth, and tayyte hem, and seide, 3 Blessed ben pore men in spirit, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. 4 Blessid ben mylyde men, for thei schulen wele the erthe. 5 Blessid ben thei that mornen, for thei schulen be coumfortid. 6 Blessid ben thei that hungryn and thristen riytynswesne, for thei schulen be fullfild. 7 Blessid ben mercifull men, for thei schulen gete merci. 8 Blessid ben thei that ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. 9 Blessid ben pisible men, for thei schulen be clepid Goddis children. 10 Blessid ben thei that suffren peresceusioun for riytfulnesse, for the kingdom of heuenes is herne. 11 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen curse you, and schulen pursue you, and shulen seie al yuel ayens you lyynge, for me. 12 Ioie ye, and be ye glad, for youre meede is plenteouuse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued 1 also profetis that weren bifor you. 13 Ye ben salt of the erthe; that if the salt vanysche away, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no but that it be cast out, and be defould of men. 14 Ye ben liyt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; 15 ne me teendith not la lanterne, and puttith it vndur a busschel, but on a candislitke, that it yuye liyt to alle that ben in the hous. 16 So schynge youre liyt beforn men, that thei se youre goode werks, and glorifi youre fadir that is in heuenes. 17 Nil ye deme, that Y cam to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fullfille. 18 Forsothe Y seie to you, til heuene and erthe passe, o lettir or o titel shal not passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be doon. 19 Therfor he that brekith oon of these leeste maundements, and techith men, schal be clepid the lest in the rewme of heuenes; 20 ‘but he that doith, and techith, schal be clepid greet in the kyngdom of heuenes. 21 And Y seie to you, that but your riytfulnesse be more plenteouuse than of scrbis and of Farises, ye schulen not entre into the kyngdom of heuenes. 22 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not slee; and he that sleeth, schal be gili to doom. 23 But Y seie to you, that ech man that is wroothes to his brothir, schal be gili to doom; and he that seith to his brother, Fy! schal be gili to the counsel; but he that seith, Fool, schal be gili to the fier of helle. 24 Therfor if thou offryst thi yife 1 at the auter, and ther thou bithenkist, that thi brothir hath sum what ayens thee, 24 leeue there thi yifte bifor the auter, and go first to be recounselid to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt come, and schalt offre thi yifte. 25 Be thou consenteypng to thin addersarise soone, while thou art in the weie with hym, lest perauenture thin aduersarise take thee to the domesmen, and the domesmen take thee to the mynystre, and thou be sent in to prisoun. 26 Treuli Y seie to thee, thou shalt not go out fro thennus, til thou yelde the last ferthing. 27 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt “do not letcherie. 28 But Y seie to you, that every man that seeth a womanman for to coueite hir, hath now do letcherie bi hir in his herte. 29 That if thi riyt iye slauandre thee, pulle hym out, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon of thi membris perishe, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 30 And if thi riyt hond slauandre thee, kitte hym awyey, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that oon of thi membris perishe, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 31 And it hath be seyd, Who euere leeueth his wijf, yuye he to hir a libel of forsakyng. 32 But Y seie to you, that every man that leeueth his wijf, ouytakun cause of fornycaicion, makith hir to do letcherie, and he that weddith the forsakun wijf, doith auowtrye. 33 Eftsoone ye han herd, that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not forsware, but thou schalt yelde thin othís to the Lord. 34 But Y seie to you, that ye were not ‘for any thing; nether bi heuene, for it is the trone of God; 35 nether bi the erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nether bi Jerusalem, for it is the citee of a great kyng; nether thou schalt not swere bi thin heed, 36 for thou maist not make oon heere white, ne blacke; 37 but ye youre word, Yhe, yhe; Nay, nay; and that that is more than these, is of yuel. 38 Ye han herd that it hath be seid, Iye for iye, and tothe for tothe. 39 But Y seie to you, that ye ayeonestode not an yuel man; but if ony smyte thee in the riyt cheke, schewe to him also the tothir; 40 and to hym that wole stryue with thee in doom, and take away thi coote, leeue thou ‘to him also thi mantil; 41 and who euer constryneth thee a thousynde pacis, go thou with hym othir twyne. 42 Yuye thou to hym that axith of thee, and turren not awey fro hym that wole borewe of thee. 43 Ye han herd that it was seid, Thou shalt loure thi neiybore, and hate thin enemey. 44 But Y seie to you, loue ye youre enemies, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you, and preye ye for hem that pursuen, and slauandren you; 45 that ye be the sones of your fadir that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode ‘and yuele men, and reyneth on just men and vnjuste. 46 For if ye louen hem that louen you, what mede schulen ye han? whether pupillicans doon not this? 47 And if ye greten youre britheren oonli, what schulen ye do more? ne doon not hethene men this? 48 Therfore be ye parfit, as youre heuenli fadir is parfit.
Matthew 6:1

6

1 Takith hede, that ye do not youre riytwisnesse bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis ye schulen hauue no meede at youre fadir that is in heuennes.  2 Theryfore whanne thou doit almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore thee, as ipocritis doon in synagogis and streitis, that thei be worschipid of men; sotheli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede.  3 But whanne thou doit almes, knowe not thi left vont what thi riyt hond doith, that thin almes be in hidilis, 4 and thi fadir that seeth in hidilis, schal quyte thee.  5 And whanne ye preyen, ye schulen not be as ipocritis, that lounen to preye stondynge in synagogis and corneris of streitis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie to thee, thi han resseyued her meede.  6 But whanne thou schalt preye, entre in to thi couche, and whanne the dore is schet, preye thi fadir in hidilis, and thi fadir that seeth in hidilis, schal yelde to thee.  7 But in preiyng nyle yee speke myche, as hethene men doon, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche speche.  8 Therfor nyle ye be maad lich to hem, for your fadir woot what is rede to you, bifoare that ye axen hym.  9 And thus ye schulen preye, Oure fadir that art in heuennes, halewid be thi name; 10 thi kyngdoom come to; be thi wille don ‘in erthe as in heuene; 11 yuye to vs this dai oure ‘breed ouer othir sustaunse; 12 and foryuye to vs oure dettis, as we foryuyen to oure dettours; and lede vs not in to temptacioun, 13 but deluyere vs fro yuel. 14 Amen. For if ye foryuyen to her men synnes, youre heuenni fadir schal foryuye to you youre trespassis. 15 Sotheli if ye foryuyen not to men, nether youre fadir schal foryuye to you youre synnes. 16 But whanne ye fasten, nyle ye be maad as yipocritis soreful, for thei defacen hem siff, to seme fastyng to men; treuli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 17 But whanne thou fastist, anoynte thin heed, and wasche thi face, 18 that thou be not seen fastyng to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidilis, and thi fadir that seeth in priuey, schal yelde to thee. 19 Nile ye tresoure to you tresouris in erthe, where ruste and mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen out and stelen; 20 but gadere to you tresouris in heuene, where nether ruste ne mouyte distrieth, and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. 21 For where thi tresoure is, there also thin herte is. 22 The lanterner of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi shal be lytfull; 23 but if thin iye be weiyful, al thi bodi shal be derk. If thanne the liyt that is in thee be derknessis, how grete schulen thilk derknessis be? 24 No man may serue twewn lordis, for ethir he schal hate ‘the toon, and loue the tother; ethir he shal susteyne ‘the toon, and dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue God and richessis. 25 Therfor I seie to you, that ye be not bisi to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete; nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. Whether lijf is not more than meete, and the bodie more than cloth? 26 Biholde ye the foulis of the eire, for thei sawen not, nethir repen, nethir gaderen in to bernes; and youre fadir of heuene fedith hem. Whether ye ben not more worthi than thei? 27 But who of you thenkyng mat putte to his stature o cubit? 28 And of clothing what ben ye bisye? Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trouelen not, nether spynnen; 29 and Y seie to you, Salomon in al his glorie was not keuered as oon of theese. 30 And if God clothith thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen, hou myche more you of litel feith? 31 Therfor nyle ye be bisi, seyung, What schulen we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or, With what thing schulen we be keuered? 32 For hethene men seken alle these thingis; and youre fadir woot, that ye han nede to alle these thingis. 33 Therfor seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and hys riytwfulnesses, and alle these thingis shulen be cast to you. 34 Therfor nyle ye be bisy in to the morew, for the morew schal be bisi to ‘hym sill; for it suffisith to the dai his own malice.

Matthew 7:15

7

1 Nile ye deme, ’that ye be not demed; for in what doom ye demen, 2 ye schulen be demed, and in what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten ayen to you. 3 But what seest thou a litil mote in the iye of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iye? 4 Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, suffre I schal do out a mote fro thin iye, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iye? 5 Ipcrите, ‘do thou out first the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to do out the mote of the iye of thi brothir. 6 Nile ye yyyue hooli thing to houndis, nethir caste ye youre margaritis bifoare swyne, lest perauenture thei defoulen hem with her feet, and the houndis be turned, and al to-tere you. 7 Axe ye, and it schal be youn to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 8 For ech that axith, takith; and he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. 9 What man of you is, that if his sone axe hym breed, whethir he wole take hym a stool? 10 Or if he axe fische, whether he wole take hym an edder? 11 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuele men, kunnen yyyue good yiftis to youre sones, hou myche more youre fadir that is in heuennes schal yyyue good thingis to men that axen hym? 12 Therfor alle thingis, what euere thingis ye wolen that men do to you, do ye to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophetis. 13 Entre ye bi the streit yate; for the yate that ledith to perdicion is large, and the weie is broode, and there ben many that entrten bi it. 14 Hou streit is the yate, and narwy the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. 15 Be ye war of fals prophetis, that comen to you in clothings
of sheep, but withynnesforth he ben as wolues of rauyyn; 16 of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? 17 So euerly good tre makith good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. 18 A good tre may not make yuel fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. 19 Every tre that makith not good fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fyer.

20 Therfor of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. 21 Not ech man that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 22 Many schulen seie to me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether we han not prophesied in thi name, and han caste out feendis in thi name, and han doon many vertues in thi name? 23 And thanne Y schal knouleche to hem, That Y knewe you neure; departe awei fro me, ye that worchen wickidnesse. 24 Therfor ech man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad lijk to a wise man, that hath bildid his hous on a stoon. 25 And reyn felde doun, and flodis came, and wyndis blewen, and russchiden `in to that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun on a stoon. 26 And every man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to a fool, that hath bildid his hous on grauel. 27 And reyn cam doun, and floodis came, and wyndis blewen, and thei hurlden ayen that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallyng doun therof was greet. 28 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; 29 for he tauyte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribus `of hem, and the Farisees.

8

1 But whanne Jhesus was come doun fro the hil, mych puple suede hym. 2 And loo! a leprouse man cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wolde, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre of him was clensid. 4 And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre thei that Moyses comandide, in witnessing to hem. 5 And whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafarnaum, `the centurien neiyede to him, and preide him, 6 and seide, Lord, my childe lijth in the hous sijk on the paleis, and is yuel turmentid. 7 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y schal come, and schal heele him. 8 And the centurien answereide, and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shall be heelid. 9 For whi Y am a man ordeyned vnndur power, and haue knytyt vnndir me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruante, Do this, and he doith it. 10 And Jhesus herde these thingis, and wondride, and seide to men `that sueden him, Treuli Y seie to you, Y foond not so greet feith in Israel. 11 And Y seie to you, that many schulen come fro the eest and the west, and schulen reste with Abrahame and Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; 12 but the sono of the rewme schulen be cast out in to vtmer derknessis; there schal be wepyng, and grynting of teeth. 13 And Jhesus seide to the centurion, Go, and as thou hast bleyued, be it doon to thee. And the child was heelid fro that hour. 14 And whanne Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Symount Petre, he say his wyues modir liggyne, and shakun with feueris. 15 And he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem. 16 And whanne it was euern, thei brouyten to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and he castide out spiritis bi word, and heelide alle that waren yuel at ese; 17 that it were fulliflid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seiyne; He took oure infirmytees, and bar oure siknessis. 18 And Jhesus say myche puple aboute him, and bade hisi disciplis go ouer the watif. 19 And a scribe neiyyede, and seide to hym, Maistir, Y shal sue thee, whidir euer thou schalt go. 20 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuene han nestis, but manus none hath not where `he schal reste his heed. 21 Another of his disciplis seide to him, Lord, suffre me to go first, and birie my fader. 22 But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue thou me, and lete deed men birie her deede men. 23 And whanne he was goon vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sueden hym. 24 And loo! a greet stirying was maad in the see, so that the schip was hild with wawes; but he slepte. 25 And hisi disciplis camen to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perisichen. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ye of litil feith agaste? Thanne he roos, and comandide to the wyndis and the see, and a greet pesibilnesse was maad. 27 And men wondridente, and seiden, What maner man is he this, for the wyndis and the see obesichen to him? 28 And whanne Jhesus was comun ouer the watif in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa, twey men metten hym, that hadden deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful wooede, so that noo man myyte go bi that weie. 29 And lo! thei crieden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesus, the sone of God? `art thou comun hidir bifo the tyme to turmente vs? 30 And not fer fro hem was a flocke of many swyne leseywengo. 31 And the deuelis preyden hym, and seiden, If thou castist ou vs fro hennes, sende vs in to the droue of swyne. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye. And thei yeden out, and weneten in to the swyne; and lool! in a greet bire al the droue wente heedlyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the watris. 33 And the hirdis fledden away, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the feendis. 34 And lo!
al the citee wente out ayens Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preieden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.

9

1 And Jhesus wente vp in to a boot, and passide ouer the watter, and cam in to his citee. 2 And lo! thei brouyten to hym a man sike in palesie, liggyngyn in a bed. And Jhesus saw the feith of him, and seide to the man sike in palesye, Sone, haue thou trist; thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 3 And lo! summe of the scribs seiden withynne hem sylf, This blasphemeth. 4 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn her thoytis, he seide, Wherto thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertis? 5 What is llytery to seye, Thi synnes ben foryouun to thee, ethir `to seie, Rise thou, and walke? 6 But that ye wite that mannus sone hath power to foryyue synnes in erthe, thanne he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Rise vp; take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 7 And he roos, and wente in to his hous. 8 And the puple seyng dreede, and glorifieide God, that yaf suche power to men. 9 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, he say a man, Matheu bi name, sittyngyn in a tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me. 10 And he roos, and folewe hym. And it was don, the while he sat `at the mete in the hous, lo! many pupplicans and synful men camen, and saten `at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis. 11 And Farisees sien, and seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith youre maister with pupplicans and synful men? 12 And Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren wel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. 13 But go ye, and lerne what it is, Y wol merci, and not sacrifice; for I cam, not to clepe riytful men, but synful men. 14 Thanne the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we and Farisees fasten ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? 15 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse morn morne, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. 16 And no man putteth a clout of buystous cloth in to an elde clothing; for it doith awaye the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breiking is maad. 17 Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde botelis, ellis the botels ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn sched out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 18 Whiles that Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipe hym, and seide, Lord, my douyter is now dead; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyue. 19 And Jhesus roos, and `hise disciplis, and sueden hym. 20 And lo! a womanman, that hadde the brodli flux twelue yere, nieyede bilynde, and touchide the heme of his cloth. 21 For sche seide with ynne hir self, Yif Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. 22 And Jhesus turnede, and say hir, and seide, Douytir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. 23 And whanne Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the puple makynge noise, 24 he seide, Go ye a wei, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scornyden hym. 25 And whanne the focl was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos. 26 And this fame wente out in to al that loond. 27 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, twei blynde men criyngyn sueden hym, and seiden, Thou sone of Daud, haue merci on vs. 28 And whanne he cam in to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen ye, that I do to you? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ye, that Y mai do this thing to you? Thei seien to hym, Yhe, Lord. 29 Thanne he touchide her iyen, and seide, Aftir youre feith be it doon to you. 30 And the iyen of hem were opened. And Jhesus threteneide hem, and seide, Se ye, that no man wife. 31 But thei yedden out, and diffameden hym thorou al that lond. 32 And whanne thei weren gon out, loo! thei brouyten to hym a douyme man, hauynge a deuel. 33 And whanne the deuel was cast out, the doum man spak. And the puple wondride, and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. 34 But the Farisees seiden, In the prince of deuelis he castith out deuelis. 35 And Jhesus wente `aboute alle the `cites and castels, techinge in the synagogis of hem, and preychinge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge euyer langour and euyer sijknesse. 36 And he syi the puple, and hadde reuth on hem; for thei weren trauelid, and liggyngyn as scheep not haunynge a scheepherde. 37 Thanne he seide to hise disciplis, Sotheli there is myche ryte corn, but fewe werk men. 38 Therfore preye ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

10

1 And whanne his twelue disciplis weren clepid togidere, he yaf to hem powere of vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out of men, and to heele eueri langour, and sijknesse. 2 And these ben the names of the twelue apostlis; the firste, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brothir; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir; Filip, and Bartholomeu; 3 Thomas, and Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfey, and Tadee; 4 Symount Chanane, and Judas Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. 5 Jhesus sente these twelue, and comaundide hem, and seide, Go ye not `in to the weie of hethene men, and entre ye not in to the citees of Samaritans; 6 but rather go ye to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that han perisichid. 7 And go ye, and
preche ye, and seie, that the kyngdam of heuenes shal neyie; 8 heele ye sike men, reise ye deede men, clense ye mesels, caste ye out deuelis; freeli ye han takun, freli yuyue ye. 9 Nyle ye welede gold, nether siluer, ne money in youre girdlis, not a scrippe in the weie. 10 nether twei cootis, nether shoon, nether a yerde; for a werkmak is worthi his mete. 11 In to what euere citee or castel ye schulen entre, axe ye who therynne is worthi, and there dwelle ye, til ye go out. 12 And whanne ye goon in to an hous, `gete ye it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. 13 And if thilk hous be worthi, youre pees schal come on it; but if that hous be not worthi, youre pees schal turne ayen to you. 14 And who euere resseyueth not you, nether herd your ewords, go ye fro that hous or citee, and sprenge of the dust of youre feet. 15 Treuly Y seie to you, it shal be more susffrable to the loond of men of Sodom and of Gommar in the dai of iugement, than to thilk citee. 16 Lo! Y sende you as sheep in the myddil of wolues; therfor be ye sly as serpentis, and symple as dowues. 17 But be ye war of men, for thei schulen take you in counseilis, and thei schulen bete you in her synagogis; 18 and to myris, or presidentis, and to kyngis, ye schulen be lad for me, in witnesyng to hem, and to the hethen men. 19 But whanne thei take you, nyle yye thenke, hou or what thing ye schulen speke, for it shal be youun `to you in that our, what ye schulen speke; 20 for it ben not ye that spaken, but the spiritt of youre fadir, that spekith in you. 21 And the brother schal take the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones schulen rise ayens fadir and modir, and schulen turmente hem bi deeth. 22 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille in to the ende, shal be saaf. 23 And whanne thei pursuen you in this citee, fle ye in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to you, ye schulen not ende the citees of Israel, to for that mannis sone come. 24 The disciple is not aboue the maistir, ne the seruaunt aboue hys lord; 25 it is ynowy to the disciple, that he be as his maistir, and to the seruaunt as his lord. If thei han cleft the hosebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houshold meyne? 26 Therfor drede ye not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. 27 That thing that Y seie to you in derknessis, seie ye in the liyt; and preche ye on housis, that thing that ye heeren in the ere. 28 And nyle ye drede hem that slean the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede ye hym, that mal lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. 29 Whether twei sparewis ben not seeld for an halpeny? and oon of hem shal not falle on the erthe with outen youre fadir. 30 And alle the heeris of youre heed ben noumbri. 31 Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben betere than many sparewis. 32 Therfor euyer man that schal knouleche me bifoer men, Y schal knouleche hym byfor my fadir that is in heuenes. 33 But he that shal denye me bifoer men, and I shal denye him bifoer my fadir that is in heuenes. 34 Nile ye demean, that Y cam to sende pees in to eterhe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. 35 For Y cam to deparate a man ayens his fadir, and the doytyr ayens hir modir, and the sones wiff ayens the housbondis modir; 36 and the enemies of a man ben `thei, that ben homeli with him. 37 He that loueth fadir or modir more than me, is not worti to me. And he that loueth sone or doytyr ouer me, is not worti to me. 38 And he that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worti to me. 39 He that fyndith his lijf, shal lose it; and he that lesith his lijf for me, shal fynde it. 40 He that resseyueth you, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 41 He that resseyueth a prophete in the name of a prophete, shal take the mede of a prophete. And he that resseyueth a iust man in the name of a iust man, schal take the mede of a iust man. 42 And who euer yyueth drynyke to oon of these leeste a cuppe of cooold watir oonli in the name of a discipil, treuli Y seie to you, he shal not leese his mede.

11

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid, he comaundide to hise twelue disciplis, and passide fro themis to teche and preche in the citees of hym. 2 But whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of Crist, he sente tweyne of hise disciplis, 3 and seide to hym, `Art thou he that schal come, or we abiden another? 4 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hem, Go ye, and telle ayen to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn. 5 Bylynde men seen, crokid men goon, meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men ryen ayen, pore men ben takun to `prechynge of the gospell. 6 And he is blessid, that shal not be sclaunudr in me. 7 And whanne thei weren goon awei, Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenete ye out in to desert to se? a reed wawed with the wynd. 8 Or what thing wenete ye out to see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the housis of kyngis. 9 But what thing wenete ye out to se? a prophete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a prophete. 10 For this is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that schal make redi thi weye bifor thee. 11 Treuli Y seie to you, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wymmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 12 And fro the daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuenes suffrith violence, and violent men rauschen it. 13 For alle prophetes and the lawe `til to Joon propheciedien; and if ye wolen resseyue, 14 he is Elie that is to come. 15 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 16 But to whom schal Y gesse this generacion
12

1 In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornes in the sabot day; and hise disciplis hungriden, and bigunnen to pluckle the eris of corn, and to ete. 2 And Fairiseis, seynge, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis don that thing that is not leueful to hem to do in sabatis. 3 And he seide to hem, Whether ye han not red, what David dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 4 Hou he entride in to the hous of God, and eet loueses of proposicioun, whiche loueses it was not leueful to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren with hym, but to prestis alone? 5 Or whether ye han not red in the lawe, that in sabotis prestis in the temple defoulen the sabotis, and thei ben with oute blame? 6 And Y seie to you, that here is a greter than the temple. 7 And if ye wisten, what it is, Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice, ye schulen neuer haue condemnde innocents. 8 For mannis Sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat. 9 And whanne he passide fro thennus, he cam in to the synagoge of hem. 10 And lo! a man that hadde a drye hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei schulden acuse hym. 11 And he seide to hem, What man of you schal be, that hath o scheep, and if it falle in to a diche in the sabotis, whether he schal not holde, and liff it vp? 12 How myche more is a man better than a scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good in the sabatis. 13 Thanne he seide to the man, Stretche forth thine hoond. And he strauyte forth; and it was restorid to heelthe as the tothir. 14 And the Fairisees wenten out, and maden a counsel ayens hym, ou thei schulden distrie hym. 15 And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awei fro thennus; and many suden hym, and he helide hem alle. 16 And he commaundide to hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowen; 17 that that thing were fulfillid, that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, seynge, Lo! my child, whom Y haue chosun, my derling, in whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; Y schal put my spirit on him, and he schal telle dom to hethen men. 19 He schal not stryue, ne creye, nethir ony man shal here his voice in streits. 20 A brisid rehed he schal not breke, and he schal not quench smokynge flax, til he caste out dooom to victorie; 21 and hethene schulen hope in his name. 22 Thanne a man blyne and dounme, that hadde a feend, was brouyt to hym; and he helide hym, so that he spak, and say. 23 And al the puple wondride, and seide, Whether this be the sone of David? 24 But the Fairisees herden, and seiden, He this casteth not out feendis, but in Belsabub, prince of feendis. 25 And Jhesus, witynge her thouyit, seide to hem, Eche kingdom departid ayens it siff, schal be desolatid, and eche cite, or hous, departid ayens it self, schal not stonde. 26 And if Satanas castith out Satanas, he is departid ayens him siff; therfor hou schal his kingdom stonde? 27 And if Y in Belsabub caste out deulis, in `whom youre sones casten out? Therfor thi schulen be youre domes men. 28 But if Y in the Spirit of God caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of God is comen in to you. 29 Ethir hou may oon man entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take awaye hise visselis, but `he first bynde the stronge man, and thanne he schal spuye his hous? 30 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gaderith not togidere with me, scaterith abrood. 31 Therfor I seie to you, al synne and blasfemye shall be foryouun to men, but `the spirit of blasfemye shall not be foryouun. 32 And who euer seith a word ayens mannis sone, it shal be foryouun to hym; but that seith a word ayens the Hooli Goost, it shall not be foryouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in `the tothir. 33 Ethir make ye the tree good, and his fruit good; ether make ye the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is known of the fruyt. 34 Ye generacion of eddris, hou
moun ye speke gode thingis, whanne ye ben yuyle? For the mouth spekith of plente of the herte. 35 A good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bringith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. 36 And Y seie to you, that of euerly idel word, that men spoken, thei schulen yelde resoun therof in the dai of doom; 37 for of thi wordis thou schalt be iustified, and of thi wordis thou shalt be damped. 38 Thanne summe of the scribys and Fariese answeriden to hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokne of theee. 39 Which answeride, and seide to hem, An yuel kynrede and a spouse brekere sekith a tokene, and a tokene shall not be yuoun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. 40 For as Jonas was in the wombe of a whal thre daies and thre nytyts, so mannus sone shal be in the herte of the erthe thre daies and thre nytyts. 41 Men of Nyhnue schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penance in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here a gretter than Jonas. 42 The queene of the south shal rise in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempne it; for she cam fro the eendis of the erthe to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here a gretter than Salomon. 43 Whanne an vclene spirit goith out fro a man, he goith bi drie places, `and sekith rest, and fyndith not. 44 Thanne he seith, Y shall turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clenisd with besyms, and maad faire. 45 Thanne he goith, and takith with him seuen othere spiritis worse than hym siff; and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worsste generacioun. 46 Yit whil he spak to the puke, lo! his modir and his brethren stoden withouteforth, sekynghe to speke to hym. 47 And a man seide to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi brethren stonden withouteforth, sekynghe thee. 48 He answeride to the man, that spak to hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my brethren? 49 And he helde forth his hoond in to hise disciplis, and seide, Lo! my modir and my brethren; 50 for who euer doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he is my brothir, and sistir, and modir.

13

1 In that dai Jhesus yede out of the hous, and sat bisidis the see. 2 And myche pule was gaderid to hym, so that he wente up in to a boot, and sat; and al the pule stood on the brenke. 3 And he spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, yede out to sowhe his seed. 4 And while he sowith, summe seedis felden bisidis the weie, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem. 5 But othere seedis felden in to stony places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoon thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe. 6 But whanne the sonne was risun, thei swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, thei drienden vp. 7 And other seedis felden among thornes; and thornes woxen vp, and strangeleden hem. 8 But othere seedis felden in to good lond, and yauen fruyt; summe an hundrid fооd, an othir sixti fооd, an othir thrithi fооd. 9 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 10 And the disciplis camen nyy, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? 11 And he answeride, and seide to hem, 'For to you it is yuoun to knowe the priuyettes of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not yuoun to hem. 12 For it shal be yuoun to hym that hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. 13 Therfor Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seynge seen not, and thei herynghen heren not, nether vndurstonden; 14 that the prophesie of Ysaie `seynge be fulliflid `in hym, With heryng ye schulen here, and ye shulen not vndurstonden; and ye seynge schulen se, and ye shulen not se; 15 for the herte of this pule is gretlif fattid, and thei herden heuyli with eeries, and thei han closed heri yen, lest sumtyme thei seen with iyen, and with eeries heeren, and vndirstonden in herte, and thei be conviertid, and Y heele hem. 16 But youre iyen that seen ben blesside, and youre eeries that heren. 17 Forsothe Y seie to you, that manye profetis and iust men couetidade to see tho thingis that ye seen, and thei sayyn not, and to heere tho thingis that ye heren, and thei herden not. 18 Therfor here ye the parable of the sowere. 19 Ech that herith the word of the rewme, and vndirstondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauyschith that that is sowun in his herte; thi it is, is that is sowun bisidis the weie. 20 But thi this is sowun on the stony loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it. 21 And he hath not roote in hym siff, but is temporal. For whanne tribulacioun and persecucioun is maad for the word, anoon he is sclaundrid. 22 But he that is sowun in thornes, is this that herith the word, and the biysnesse of this world, and the fallace of richessis strangulith the word, and it is maad with outen fruyt. 23 But he that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnderstondeth, and bryngith forth fruyt. And summe makith an hundrid fold, treuul another sixti fold, and another thrithi fold. 24 Another parable Jhesus putthide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld. 25 And whanne men slepten, his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the mydill of whete, and wente awei. 26 But whanne the erbe was growed, and made fruyt, thanne the taris apperiden. 27 And the seruauntis of the hosebonde man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it taris? 28 And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this
thing. And the seruauntis seiden to him, 'Wolt thou that we goon, and gaderen hem? 29 And he seide, Nay, lest peraurentye ye in gaderynge taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. 30 Suffere ye hem bothe to wexe in to repyng tym; and in the tym of ripe corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gadere ye to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytchis to be brent, but gadere ye whete in to my berne. 31 Another parable Jhesus puttid forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld. 32 Which is the leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath woxen, it is the moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwellen in the bowis thereof. 33 Another parable Jhesus spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour douy, which a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. 34 Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fufilled, 35 that is seid bi the prophete, seiyng, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makying of the world. 36 Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hous; and hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expowne to vs the parable of taris of the feeld. 37 Which answeride, and seide, He that sowith good seed is mannus sone; 38 the feeld is the world; but the good seed, these ben sones of the kyngdom, but taris, these ben yuele children; 39 the enemye that sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe corne is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben aungells. 40 Therver as taris ben gaderid toigedere, and ben brent in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world. 41 Mannus sone shal sende hise aungells, and thei schulen gaderere fro his rewme alle sclaudi, and hem that doon wikkidnesse; 42 and thei schulen sende hem in to the chymney of fier, there shal be weeping and byetynge to gidere of teeth. 43 Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eeries of heryng, here he. 44 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioeye of it he goth, and siliith alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilk feeld. 45 Eftsoone the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good margaritis; 46 but whanne he hath foundun o precious margarite, he wente, and seide alle thingis that he hadde, and bouyte it. 47 Eft the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde of fischis; 48 which whanne it was ful, thei drewen vp, and seten bi the breneke, and chesen the goone in to her vessels, but the yuel thei kesten out. 49 So it schal be in the endyng of the world. Aungells schulen go out, and schulen departe yuel men fro the myddil of iuste men. 50 And thei schulen sende hem in to the chymneye of fier; ther shal be weeping and gyntyng of teeth. 51 Han ye vndistonde alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, Yhe. 52 He seith to hem, Therver eueri wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebone man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. 53 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parablis, he passide fro thennus. 54 And he cam in to his cuntrei, and tauyte hem in her synagog, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this wisdom and vertues camen to this? 55 Whether `is not this the sone of a carpentere? Whether his modir be not seid Marie? and hise britheren, James, and Joseph, and Symount, and Judas? and hise sistris, 56 whether thei alle ben not amongus? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis camen to this? 57 And so thei weren sclaudi and in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worship, but in his own cuntre, and in his owen hous. 58 And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vnbleuie of hem.

1 In that tym Eroude tetrakre, prynce of the fouthe part, herde the fame of Jhesu; 2 and seide to hise children, This is Joon Baptist, he is rysun fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. 3 For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and puttide hym `in to prisoun for Herodias, the wif of his brothir. 4 For Joon seide to him, It is not leueful to thee to haue hir. 5 And he willynge to sle hym, dredde the puple; for thei hadden hym as a prophete. 6 But in the dai of Heroudis birthe, the douyter of Herodias daunside in the myddil, and pleside Heroude. 7 Wherfor with an ooth he biiyte to yuyre to hir, what euere thing she hadde axed of hym. 8 And she bifor warned of hir modir, seide, Yif thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptist in a disch. 9 And the kyng was sowreful, but for the ooth, and for hem that saten to gidere at the mete, he comauundide to be youun. 10 And he sente, and bihiedide Joon in the prisoun. 11 And his heed was brouyt in a dische, and it was youun to the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir. 12 And hise disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and birieden it; and thei camen, and tolden to Jhesu. 13 And whanne Jhesus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro thennus in a boot, in to desert place bisides. And whanne the puple hadde herd, thei folewiden hym on her feet fro citees. 14 And Jhesus yede out, and sai a greet puple, and hadde reuthe on hem, and heedide the sike men of hem. 15 But whanne the euentid was com, hise disciplis camen to him, and seiden, The place is desert, and the tym is now passid; lat the puple go in to townes, to bye hem mete. 16 Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han not nede to go; yuyre ye hem sumwhat to ete. 17 Thei answeriden, We han not heere, but fyue looues and twei fischis.
18 And he seide to hem, Brynge ye hem hidur to me. 19 And whanne he hadde comaundid the puple to sitte to meete on the heye, he took fyue loues and twoi fischis, and he bihelde in to heuene, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 20 And alle eten, and weren fullfillid. And thei tooken the reliis of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. 21 And the nombre of men that eten was fyue thousand of men, outakun wymmen and lylte children. 22 And anoon Jhesus compelleth the disciplis to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he letfe the puple.

23 And whanne the puple was lefte, he stiede aloone in to an hil for to preie. But whanne the eueynig was come, he was there aloone. 24 And the boot in the myddel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. 25 But in the fourthe wakyng of the niyt, he cam to hem walkeynge aboue the see. 26 And thei, seyne hym walking on the see, weren disturblid, and seiden, That it is a fantum; and for drede thei crieden. 27 And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ye trust, Y am; nyle ye drede. 28 And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, comaunde me to come to thee on the watis. 29 And he seide, Come thou. And Petre yede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the watis to come to Jhesu. 30 But he siyd the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bogan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me saaf. 31 And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took Petre, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? 32 And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. 33 And thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and worschipiden hym, and seiden, Verili, thou art Godsone. 34 And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the loond of Genesar. 35 And whanne men of that place hadden knowe hym, thei senten in to al that cuntr; and thei brouyten to hym alle that hadden siknesse. 36 And thei preiiden hym, that thei schulden touche the hemme of his clothing; and who euer touchiden weren maad saaf.

1 Thanne the scribs and the Farisees camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden, 2 Whi breken thi disciplis the tradicions of eldere men? for thei waisschen not her hondis, whanne thei eten breed. 3 He answeride, and seide to hem, Whi breken ye the maundement of God for youre tradicioun? 4 For God seide, Honoure thi fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith fadir or modir, die bi deeth. 5 But ye seien, Who euer seith to fadir or modir, What euer yifte is of me, it schal profite to thee; 6 and he hath not worschipid his fadir or his modir; and ye han maad the maundement of God voide for youre tradicioun. 7 Ypocritis, Isaie, the prophete, prophesiede wel of you. 8 and seide, This puple honourith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 9 and thei worschipen me, with outen cause, techynge the doctrines and maundements of men. 10 And whanne the puple weren clepid to gidere to hym, he seide to hem, Here ye, and vndurstonde ye. 11 That thing that entriith in to the mouth, defoulith not a man; but that thing that cometh out of the mouth, defoulith a man. 12 Thanne hise disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Fariseis ben sclaundrid? 13 He answeride, and seide, Eueri plauntyng, that my fadir of heuene hath not plauntyd, shal be drawyn vp by the roote. 14 Suffre ye hem; thei ben blynde, and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynd man lede a blynd man, bothe fallen doun in to the diche. 15 Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Expowne to vs this parable. 16 And he seide, Yit `ye ben also with oute vndurstonding? 17 Vndurstonden ye not, that al thing that entriith in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng awel? 18 But tho thingis that comen forth fro the mouth, goon out of the herte, and tho thingis defoulen a man. 19 For of the herte goon out yuele thouytis, mansleyngis, auowtries, fornycacionus, theftis, fals witnessnyngis, blasfemyes. 20 Thes thingis it ben that defoulen a man; but to eete with hondis not waishchun, defoulith not a man. 21 And Jhesus yede out fro thennus, and wente in to the coostis of Tiere and Sidon. 22 And lo! a woman of Canane yede out of tho coostis, and criede, and seide to him, Lord, the sone of Daud, haue merci on me; my douter is yuel traveillid of a feend. 23 And he answeride not to hir a word. And hise disciplis camen, and preiiden hym, and seiden, Leue thou hir, for she crieth aftir vs. 24 He answeride, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the scheep of the hous of Israel that perischiden. 25 And she cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. 26 Which answeride, and seide, It is not good to take the breed of children, and caste to houndis. 27 And she seide, Yhis, Lord; for whelpis eten of the crummes, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. 28 Thanne Jhesus answeride, and seide to hir, Al woman, thi feith is greet; be it doun to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douytir was helid fro that hour. 29 And whanne Jhesus hadde passed fro thennus, he cam bisidis the see of Galilee. And he yede vp in to an hil, and sat there. 30 And myche puple cam to hym, and hadden with hem dombu men and crokid, feble and blynde, and many other; and thei castiden doun hem at hise feete. And he helide hem, 31 so that the puple wondriden seyne dombue men spekyng, and crokid goyng, blynde men seyne; and thei magnyfieden God of Israel. 32 And Jhesus, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuth of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre daies with me, and han
no thing to ete; and Y wole not leue hem fastynge, lest thei failen in the weie. 33 And the disciplis seien to him, Wherof thanne so many loues among vs in desert, to fulfille so greet a puple? 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Hou many loues han ye? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis. 35 And he comaundide to the puple, to sitte to mete on the erthe. 36 And he took seuene loues and fyue fischis, and dide thankynge, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 37 And alle eten, and weren fulfild, and thei token that that was left of relifes, seuene lepis fulle. 38 And thei that eten weren foure thousande of men, with outen little children and wymmen. 39 And whanne he hadde lef the puple, he wente vp in to a boot, and cam in to the coostis of Magedan.

16

1 And the Farisees and the Saducees camen to hym tempytynge, and preidien hym to schewe hem a tokene fro heuene. 2 And he answereide, and seide to hem, Whanne the euentid is comun, ye seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; 3 and the morewtid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heueli. 4 Thanne ye kunne deme the face of heuene, but ye moun not wite the tokens of tymes. An yuel generacioyn and auowrresse sekithe a tokene; and a tokene schal not be youun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. 5 And whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei foryaten to take loues. 6 And he seide to hem, Biholde ye, and be war of the soure dowy of Farisees and Saducees. 7 And thei thouytyn among hem, and seiden, For we han not take loues. 8 But Jhesus witygne seide to hem, What thenken ye among you of litel feith, for ye han not loues? 9 Yit `vndurstonde not ye, nether han mynde of fyue loues in to fyue thousynde of men, and hou many cofyns ye token? 10 nether of seuene loues in to foure thousynde of men, and hou many lepis ye token? 11 Whi vndurstonde ye not, for Y seide not to you of breed, Be ye war of the sourdowy of Farisees and of Saducees? 12 Thanne thei vndurstoden, that he seide not to be war of sourdowy of loues, but of the techynge of Farisees and Saducees. 13 And Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesarie of Filip, and axide hise disciplis, and seide, Whom seien men to be mannus sone? 14 And thei seiden, Summe Joon Baptisit; eterhe Eli; and eterhe Jeremeye, or oon of the prophetis. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, But whom seien ye me to be? 16 Symount Petre answereide, and seide, Thou art Crist, the sone of God lyuynge. 17 Jhesus answereide, and seide to him, Blessid art thou, Symount Bariana; for fleisch and blood schewide not to thee, but my fadir that is in heuene. 18 And Y seie to thee, that thou art Petre, and on this stoyn Y schal bilde my chirche, and the yatis of helle schulen not haue miyt ayens it. 19 And to thee Y schal yanye the keies of the kingdom of heuene; and what euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be boundyn also in heuene; and what euer thou schalt vnbynde on erthe, schal be vnboundyn also in heuene. 20 Thanne he comaundide to hise disciplis, that thei schulen seie to no man, that he was Crist. 21 Fro that yyme Jhesus bigan to schewe to hise disciplis, that it bihofte hym go to Jerusalem, and suffre many thynigs, of the elder men, and of scribis, and princis of prestis; and be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 22 And Petre took hym, and bigan to blame him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord; this thing schal not be to thee. 23 And he turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art a sclauandre to me; for thou sauerist not tho thynigs that ben of God, but tho thynigs that ben of men. 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his disciplis, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym sylf, and take his cros, and sue me; for he that wole make his lijf saaf, 25 shal leese it; and he that schal leese his lijf for me, schal fynde it. 26 For what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and suffre peirying of his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? 27 For mannes some schal come in glorie of his fader, with his anguls, and thanne he schal yelde to ech man after his werkis. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, `ther ben summe of hem that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, tille thei seien mannus sone comynge in his kyngdom.

17

1 And after sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, his brother, and ledde hem aside in to an hiy hil, 2 and was turned in to an othir linearise bifor hem. And his face schone as the sunne; and hise clothys woren maad white as snowe. 3 And lo! Moises and Elie apperiden to hem, and spaken with hym. 4 And Petre answereide, and seide to Jhesu, Lord, it is good vs to be here. If thou wolt, make we here thre tabernculis; to thee oon, to Moises oon, and oon to Elye. Yit the while he spak, lo! 5 a briyt cloute ouershadowide hem; and lo! a voice out of the cloute, that seide, This is my dereworth sone, in whom Y haue wel pleide to me; here ye hym. 6 And the disciplis herden, and feldon doun on her faces, and dredden greetli. 7 And Jhesus cam, and touchide hem, and seide to hem, Rise vp, and nyle ye drede. 8 And thei liften vp her iyen, and saien no man, but Jhesu aloone. 9 And as thei camen doun of the hille, Jhesus comaundide to hem, and seide, Seie ye to no man the visiouin, til mannus sone rise ayen fro deeth. 10 And his disciplis axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien the scribis, that it bihoueth that
Elie come first? 11 He answeride, and seide to hem, Elie schal come, and he schal restore alle thingis. 12 And Y seie to you, that Elie is nowe comun, and thei knewen hym not, but thei diden in him what euer thingis thei wolden; and so manns some schal suffre of hem. 13 Thanne the disciplis vnburstod, that he seide to hem of Joon Baptist. 14 And whanne he cam to the puple, a man cam to hym, and felde doun on his knees bifor hym, and seide, Lord, haue merci on my sone; for he is lunatike, and suffrith yuele, for ofte tymes he fallith in to the fier, and ofte tymes in to water. 15 And Y brouyte hym to thi disciplis, and thei myyten not heele hym. 16 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Al thou generation vnblueueful and weiward; hou long schal Y be with you? hou long schal Y suffre you? Brynge ye hym hider to me. 17 And Jhesus blamede hym, and the deuel wente out fro hym; and the child was heelid fro that our. 18 Thanne the disciplis camen to Jhesu priueli, and seiden to hym, Whi myyten not we caste hym out? 19 Jhesus seith to hem, For youre vnblue. Treuli Y seie to you, if ye han feith, as a corn of seneueye, ye schulen seie to this hil, Passe thou hennus, and it schal passe; and no thing schal be vnpossible to you; 20 but this kynde is not caste out, but bi preiyng and fastyng. 21 And whilis thei were abidyng togidere in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus some schal be bitraied in to the hondis of men; 22 and thei schulen sle hym, and the thriddle daye he schal arise ayen to lijf. 23 And thei weren ful sori. 24 And whanne thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Youre maister payeth not tribute? 25 And he seide, Yhis. And whanne he was camen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of erthe, of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? 26 And he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to hym, Thanne sones ben fre. 27 But that we sclaundre hem not, go to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fish that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater, and yyyue for thee and for me.

18

1 In that our the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is gretter in the kyngdom of heueneis? 2 And Jhesus cleside a litil child, and putte hym in the myyddil of hem; 3 and seide, Y seie treuth to you, but ye be turned, and maad as little children, ye schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heueneis. 4 Therfor who euer mekith hym as this litil child, he is gretter in the kyngdom of heueneis. 5 And he that resseyueth o siche litil child in my name, resseyueth me. 6 But who so sclaundrith oon of these smale, that bieleue in me, it spedith to hym that a mylnstone of assis be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the depnesse of the see. 7 Woo to the world, for sclaundris; for it is nede that sclaundris come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a sclaundre cometh. 8 And if thin hoon or thi foot sclaundreth thee, kitte it of, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crokid, than hauynge tweyne hoondis or twey feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fier. 9 And if thin iye sclaundre thee, pulle it out, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iye to entre in to lijf, thanne hauynge twyn iyen to be sent in to the fier of helle. 10 Se ye, that ye dispise not oon of these litlle. For Y seie to you, that the aungels in heueneis seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heueneis. 11 For manns some cam to saue that thing that perisichide. 12 What semeth to you? If their weren to sum man an hundrid sheepe, and oon of hem had errid, whethir he schal not leeue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to seche that that erride? 13 And if it falle that he fynde it, treuli Y seie to you, that he schal hauie ioye theron more than on nynti and nyne that erriden not. 14 So it is not the wille bifor youre fadir that is in heueneis, that oon of these little perische. 15 But if thi brother synneth ayens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym aloone; if he herith thee, thou hast wonnun thi brother. 16 And if he herith thee not, take with thee oon or twyne, that eyuer word stonde in the mouth of twyeue or thre witnessise. 17 And if he herith not hem, seie thou to the chirche. But if he herith not the chirche, be he as an hethen and a pupplican to thee. 18 Y seie to you treuli, what euer thingis ye bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuene; and what euer thingis ye vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuene. 19 Efsoone Y seie to you, that if twyne of you consenten on the erthe, of eyuer thing what euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heueneis. 20 For where twyeue or thre ben gaderid in my name, there Y am in the myyddil of hem. 21 Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne ayens me, and Y schal foryyue hym? 22 Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seuen sithis; but til seuenti sithis seuene sithis. 23 Therfor the kyngdom of heueneis is licned to a kyng, that wolde rekyn with his seruauntis. 24 And whanne he bogan to rekene, oon that ouyte ten thousynde talentis, was brouyt to hym. 25 And whanne he hadde not wherof to yelde, his lord commaundide hym to seid, and his wif, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be pained. 26 But thilke seruaunt falde doun, and preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal yeld to thee alle thingis. 27 And the lord hadde merci on that seruaunt, and suffride hym to go, and foryaf to hym the dette. 28 But thilke seruaunt yede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that
owt. 29 And his euen seruaunt felle doun, and preyde hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte alle thingis to thee. 30 But he wolde not; but wente out, and putte hym in to prisoun, til he paiede al the dette. 31 And hise euen seruaunts, seynge the thingis that weren don, sowerwed greetli. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the thingis that weren don. 32 Thanne his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Wickid seruaunt, Y foryaf to thee al the dette, for thou preiedest me. 33 Therfor whether it bihouede not also thee to haue merci on thin euen seruaunt, as Y hadde merci on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til he paiede al the dette. 35 So my fadir of heuene schal do to you, if ye foryuyen not euyry man to his brother, of youre hertes.

19

1 And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. 2 And myche puple suede hym, and he heelide hem there. 3 And Farisees camen to him, tempyntyng him, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to a man to leue his wijf, for ony cause? 4 Which answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? 5 And he seide, For this thing a man schal leeeu fadir and modir, and he schal draw to his wif; and thei schulen be tweyne in o fleisch. 6 And so thei ben not now tweyne, but o fleisch. Therfor a man departe not that thing that God hath ioyneyd. 7 Thei seien to hym, What thanne comaundide Moises, to yuye a libel of forsakynge, and to leeeu of? 8 And he seide to hym, For Moises, for the hardnes of youre herte, suffride you leeu yeoure wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. 9 And Y seie to you, that who euer leeueth his wif, but for fornycacioun, and weddith another, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the forsakyn wif, doith letcherie. 10 His disciplis seien to him, If the cause of a man with a wif is so, it spedith not to be weddid. 11 And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken this word; but to whiche it is youun. 12 For ther ben geldings, whiche ben thus born of the modris wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem sifl, for the kyngdom of heuenes. He that may take, take he. 13 Thanne litle children weren brouyte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. 14 And the disciplis blamyden hem. But Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ye that little children come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem; for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. 15 And whanne he hadde putte to hem hondis, he wente fro thennis. 16 And lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y haue euerlastynge lijf? 17 Which seith to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to lijf, kepe the comaundementis. 18 He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus seide, Thu schalt not do mansleyng, thu schalt not do auowtrie, thu schalt not do thefte, thu schalt not seie fals witnessyyng; 19 worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir, and, thu schalt loue thi niefbore as thi silf. 20 The yonge man seith to hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my youthe, what yit faileth to me? 21 Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be perffite, go, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, and sue me. 22 And whanne the yong man hadde herd these wordis, he wente awei sorefull, for he hadde manye possesuyonys. 23 And Jhesus seide to his discipli, Y seie to you treuth, for a riche man of hard schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 24 And eftsoone Y seie to you, it is liyetr a camell to passe thorou a needleis uye, thanne a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of heuens. 25 Whanne these thingis weren herd, the disciplis wondriden greelti, and seiden, Who thanne may be saaf? 26 Jhesus bihelde, and seide to hem, Anentis men this thing is impossible; but anentis God alle thingis ben possible. 27 Thanne Petre anwererde, and seide to hym, Lo! we han forside alle thingis, and we han suede thee; what thanne schal be to vs? 28 Jhesus seide to hem, Truli I seie to you, that ye that han forside alle thingis, and han sued me, in the regeneracioun whanne mannu sone schal sitte in the sete of his maieste, ye schulen sitte on twelve setis, demyngye the twelve kynredis of Israel. 29 And euyry man that forsakith hous, britheren or sistren, fadir or modir, wif euyth children, or feeldis, for my name, he schaltake an hundrid foold, and schal welde euerlastynge lijf. 30 But manuye schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the firste.
man hath hirid vs. He seith to hem, Go ye also in to my vyneyerd. 8 And whanne euenyng was comun, the lord of the vyneyerd seith to his procurator, Clepe the werk men, and yeld to hem her hire, and bigynne thou at the laste til to the firste. 9 And so whanne thei weren comun, that camen aboute the elleuenthe our, also thei token eueryche of hem a peny. 10 But the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulden take more, but thei token ech oon bi hem silf a peny; 11 and in the takyng grutchiden ayens the hosebondeman, and seiden. 12 These laste wrouyten oon our, and thout hast maad hem euens to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? 13 And he answeride to oon of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong; whether thou hast not acordid with me for a peny? 14 Take thou that that is thin, and go; for Y wole yyye to this laste man, as to thee. 15 Whether it is not leuefull to me to do that that Y wole? Whether thin iye is wicked, for Y am good? 16 So the laste schulen be the firste, and the firste the laste; 17 for many ben clepid, but fewe ben chousen. 18 And Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hire twelue disciplis in priuete, and seide to hem, Lo! ye goon vp to Jerusalem, and mannus sone schal be bitakun to princis of prestis, and scribys; and thei schulen condemnpe him to death. 19 And thei schulen bitake hym to hethene men, for to be scorned, and scourgid, and crucifide; and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 20 Thanne the modir of the sones of Zebedeue cam to hym with hir sones, onouryng, and axynge sum thynge of hym. 21 And he seide to hir, What wolft thou? She seith to hym, Seie that thes twyne my sones sitte, oon at thi riythalf, and oon at thi lefthalf, in thi kyngdom. 22 Jhesus answeride, and seide, Ye witen not what ye axen. Moun ye drynke the cuppe which Y schal drynke? Thi seien to hym, We moun. 23 He seith to hem, Ye schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf, it is not myn to yyye to you; but to whiche it is maad redi of my fadir. 24 And the ten herynge, hadden indignacioun of the twei britheren. 25 But Jhesus clepide hem to hym, and seide, Ye witen, that princis of hethene men ben lordis of hem, and thei that ben gretter, vsen power on hem. 26 It schal not be so among you; but who euer wolde be maad gretter among you, be he youre mynyestre; 27 and who euer among you wolde be the firste, he schal be youre seruaunt. 28 As mannus sone cam not to be seruyd, but to serue, and to yyye his lijf redempcioun for manye. 29 And whanne thei yeden out of Jerico, miche puple sueide him. 30 And lo! twi blynede men saten bisydis the weie, and herden that Jhesus passide; and thei criynden, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 31 And the puple blamede hem, that thei schulden be stille; and thei criynden the more, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on vs. 32 And Jhesus stood, and clepide hem, and seide, What wolten ye, that Y do to you? 33 Thi seien to him, Lord, that oury iyen be opened. 34 And Jhesus hadde merci on hem, and touchide her iyen; and anon an thei sayen, and sueden him.

21

1 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem, and cam to Bethfage, at the mount of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twei disciplis, and seide to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you, and anoon ye schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt with hir; vontien ye, and brynge to me. 3 And if ony man seie to you anything, seie ye, that the Lord hath nede to hem; and anoon he schal leue hem. 4 Al this was doon, that that thing schule be fullifid, that was seid bi the prophete, seiyng, Seie ye to the douter of Syon, Lo! 5 thi kyng cometh to thee, meke, sitiynge on an asse, and a folke of an asse vnder yok. 6 And the disciplis yeden, and iden as Jhesus comauynide hem. 7 And thei brouytan an asse, and the folke, and leiden her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte aboue. 8 And ful myche puple strewiden her clothis in the weie; othere kittiden braunchis of trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And the puple that wente bifo, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna to the sone of Dauid; blessid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Osanna in hiy thingis. 10 And whanne he was entridd in to Jerusalem, al the ciete was stird, and seide, Who is this? 11 But the puple seide, This is Jhesus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And Jhesus entride in to the temple alle, that bouyten and solden; and he turnede vpseydoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of men that solden culueris. 13 And he seith to hem, It is writun, Myn hous schal be clepid an hous of preier; but ye han maad it a denne of theues. 14 And blynede and crokid camen to hym in the temple, and he helide hem. 15 But the princis of prestis and scribys, seyng the meruelouse thingis that he dide, and children criynghe in the temple, and seiyng, Osanna to the sone of Dauid, hadden indignacioun, and seiden to hym, Herist thou what these seien? And Jhesus seide to hem, Yhe; whether ye han neuer reede, That of the mouth of yonge children, and of soukynghe chyldryn, thou hast maad perfit heriyng? 17 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth out of the cite, in to Bethanye; and there he dwelte, and tayyte hem of the kyngdom of God. 18 But on the morowe, he, turnynge ayen in to the cite, hungride. 19 And he saye a fige tree bisids the weie, and cam to it, and foood no thing ther yyne but leeeus oneli. And he seide to it, Neuer fruyt come forth of thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. 20 And disciplis sawen, and wondriden, seiynghe, Hou anoon it driede. 21 And Jhesus anweride,
and seide to hem, Treuili Y seie to you, if ye haue feith, and douten not, not oonli ye schulen do of the fige tree, but also if ye seyn to this hil, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. 22 And alle thingis what euer ye bileuynge schulen axe in preyer, ye schulen take. 23 And whanne he cam in to the temple, the princis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tauty, and seiden, In what power doist thou these thingis? and who yaf thee this power? 24 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, the which if ye telle me, Y schal seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 25 Of whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thoynten with yyne hem sylf, 26 seyynge, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to v, Whi thanne bileuyn he not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. 27 And thei answeriden to Jhesus, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 28 But what smeth to you? A man hadde tweye sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyneyerd. 29 And he answeride, and seide, Y nyle; but afterward he forthoynte, and wente forth. 30 But he cam to the tother, and seide on lijk maner. And he answeride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. 31 Who of the twyne didede the fadris wille? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuili Y seie to you, for pupplicans and hooris schulen go bifor you 32 in to the kyngdom of God. 33 For Joon cam to you in the weie of riytwisnesse, and ye bileuyned not to him; but pupplicans and hooris bileuyned to hym. But ye sayn, and hadde no forthenkyng affir, that ye bileuyned to hym. 34 Here ye another parable. There was an hosebond man, that plauntide a vynyerd, and heggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour ther yyne, and bildaide a tour, and hiride it erthe tilelieris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. 35 But whanne the tyme of fruyts neijede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tilelieris, to take fruyts of it. 36 And the erthetilieris token his seruauntis, and beeten the toon, thei slowen another, and thei stonyden another. 37 Eftsone he sente othere seruauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk maner thei diden to hem. 38 And at the laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. 39 But the erthe tilelieris, seyynge the sone, seiden with yyne hem sylf, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and we schulen haue he his eritage. 40 And thei token, and castiden hym out of the vynyerd, and slowen hym. 41 Therfor whanne the lord of the vyneyerd schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tilelieris? 42 Thei seien to hym, He schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal settte to hire his vyneyerd to othere erthetilieris, whyche schulen yelde to hym fruyt in her tymes. 43 Jhesus seith to hem, Redden ye neuer in scripturis, The stoone which bilderis repreuended, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is merueilous bifor oun yei. 44 Therfor Y seie to you, that the kyngdom of God schal be takon fro you, and schall be youun to a folc doyynge fruyts of it. 45 And he that schal falle on this stoone, schal be brokan; but on whom it schal falle, it schal al tobrise hym. 46 And whanne the princes of prestis and Fariseeis hadden herd hise parablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. 47 And thei soynten to holde hym, but thei dreedden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.

22

1 And Jhesus answeride, and spak eftsone in parablis to hem, 2 and seide, The kyngdom of heuene is maad lijk to a kyng that made weddyngis to his sone. 3 And he sente hise seruauntis for to clepe men that weron bode to the weddynge, and thei wolden not come. 4 Eftsone he sente othere seruauntis, and seide, Seie ye to the men that ben bode to the feeste, Lo! Y haue maad reid me meete, my bolis and my volatillis ben slayyn, and alle thingis ben redy; come ye to the weddyngis. 5 But thei dispiseden, and wente forth, oon in to his toung, anothir to his marchauandise. 6 But othere helden his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and slowen. 7 But the kyng, whanne he hadde herd, was wroth; and he sente hise oostis, and he distruyede tho manquelleris, and brente her citee. 8 Thanne he seide to hise seruauntis, The weddyngis ben redi, but thei that weron clepid to the feeste, weren not worthy. 9 Therfor go ye to the endis of weies, and whom euer ye fynden, clepe ye to the weddyngis. 10 And hise seruauntis yeden out in to weies, and gadriiden togider alle that thei founden, good and yuele; and the bridale was fulfillid with men sittynge at the mete. 11 And the kyng entride, to se men sittynge at the mete; and he siye there a man not clothid with bride cloth. 12 And he seide to hym, Fremd, hou entridist thou hidir with out bride clothis? And he was doumbe. 13 Thanne the kyng bad hise mynystris, Bynde hym bothe hondis and feites, and sende ye him in to vtmr derknessis; there schal be wepyng and grentyng of teeth. 14 For many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 15 Thanne Fariseeis yeden awei, and token a counsel to take Jhesus in word. 16 And thei senden to hym her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien, Maister, we witen, that thou art sothefast, and thou techist in trouth the weie of God, and thou charist not of ony man, for thou biholdist not the persone of men. 17 Therfor seie to vs, what it seemeth to thee. Is it leueful that tribute be youun to the emperoure, ether nay? 18 And whanne Jhesus hadde knewe the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypocrisis, what temptation ye me? 19 Schewe ye to me the prynyte of
the money. And thei brouyten to hym a peny. 20 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng aboue? 21 Thei seien to hym, The empoureris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor yeld ye to the empoure tho thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 22 And thei herden, and wondriend; and thei leften hym, and wenten awei. 23 In that dai Saduceis, that seien there is no risynng aynen to liff, camen to hym, and axiden him, 24 and seiden, Mayster, Moises seide, if ony man is deed, not haunynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wiff, and reise seed to his brothir. 25 And seuen brothirer weren at vs; and the firste weddie a wiff, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wiff to his brother; 26 also the secounde, and the thridde, til to the seuenthe. 27 But the laste of alle, the woman is deed. 28 Also in the risynng aynen to liff, whos wiff of the seuen schal schye be? for alle hadden hir. 29 Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Ye erren, 30 and ye knownen not scripturis, ne the vertu of God. 30 In for the rysynng aynen to liff, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddie; but thei ben as the angels of God in heune. 31 And of the risynng aynen of deed men, 32 ‘han ye not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to you, 32 Y am God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deede men, but of luyynge men. 33 And the pyle herynge, wondriend in his tecnyhe. 34 And Fariseis herden that he hadde put silence to Saduceis, and camen togidere. 35 And oon of hem, a tychere of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and tempitide him, 36 Maistir, which is a greet maundement in the lawe? 37 Jhesus seide to him, Thou schalt loue thi Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. 38 This is the firste and the moste maundement. 39 And the secounde is lijk to this; Thou schalt loue thi neiyebore as thi silf. 40 In these twey maundementis hangith al the lawe and the profetis. 41 And whanne the Fariseis weren gederid togidere, Jhesus axide hem, 42 and seide, What semeth to you of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Dauid. 43 He seith to hem, Hou thanne Dauid in spirit clepith hym Lord, 44 and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sitte on my rythalf, til Y putte thin enemies a stool of thi feets? 45 Thanne if Dauid clepeth hym Lord, how is he his sone? 46 And no man miyte answere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.

---

23

1 Thanne Jhesus spac to the puple, and to hise disciplis, 2 and seide, On the chayere of Moises, scribis and Farisees han sete. 3 Therfor kepe ye, and do ye alle thingis, what euer thingis thei seien to you. But nyle ye do aftir her werkis; for thei seien, and don not. 4 And thei bynden greuouse chargis, and that mouf not be borun, and putten on schuldris of men; but with her fyngur thei wolen not moue hem. 5 Therfor thei don alle her werkis 3 that thei be seen of men; for thei drawen abrood her filaters, and magnifi hemmes. 6 And thei louen the firste sittyng placis in soperis, and the firste chayeris in synagogis; 7 and salacountious in chepyng, and to be clepid of men maystir. 8 But nyle ye be clepid maister; for oon is youre maystir, and alle ye ben brothirer. 9 And nyle ye clepe to you a fadir on erthe, for oon is your fadir, that is in heuenes. 10 Neither be ye clepid maitris, for oon is youre maister, Crist. 11 He that is grettest among you, schal be youre mynystre. 12 For he that hieth himself, schal be mekid; and he that mekith hym silf, schal be enhaunsid. 13 But wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that closed the kyngdom of heuenes bfore men; and ye entren not, nether suffren men entryng to entre. 14 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that eten the housis of widows, and preien bi longe preier; for this thing ye schulen take more doom. 15 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that goon aboute the see and the loond, to make o prosilite; and whanne he is maad, ye maken hym a sone of helle, double more than ye ben. 16 Wo to you, blype ledyris, that seien, Who euer swerith bi the temple of God, it is’ no thing; but he that swerith in the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 17 Ye foolish and blype, for what is grettere, the gold, or the temple that halewith the gold? 18 And who euer swerith in the auter, in the no thing; but he that swerith in the yifte that is on the auter, owith. 19 Blype men, for what is more, the yifte, or the auter that halewith the yifte? 20 Therfor he that swerith in the auter, swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben theron. 21 And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwelith in the temple. 22 And he that swerith in heuenes, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith theron. 23 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that tithen mynte, anete, and cummyng, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bihofte to do these thingis, and not to leeue tho. 24 Blynde ledyris, closening a gnatte, but swolewynge a camel. 25 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that clensen the cuppe and the plater with outforth; but with yynne ye ben ful of raueyne and vnclenennes. 26 Thou blynde Farisee, clense the cuppe and the plater with ynnyneth, that that that is with outforth be maad cleene. 27 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocris, that ben liyk to sepulcris whithid, whichith with with outforth semen faire to men; but with yynne thei ben fulle of boonus of deed men, and of al filthe. 28 So ye with outforth semen iust to men; but with yynne ye ben ful of ypcrisy and wickideness. 29 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocris, that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the birielis of iust men, and seien, If we
hadden be in the daies of our fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of prophetis.

31 And so ye ben in witnessyng to you siff, that ye ben the sones of hem that slowen the prophetis.

32 And fullfille ye the mesure of youre fadris. 33 Ye eddris, and eddris briddis, hou schulen ye fle fro the doom of helle? 34 Therfor lo! Y sende to you protefis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem ye schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem ye schulen scourge in youre sinagogis, and schulen pursu fro cite in to citee; 35 that al the just blood come on you, that was sched on the erthe, ffo the blood of iust Abel to the blood of Zacarie, the sone of Baracie, whom ye slowen bitwix the temple and the auter. 36 Treuli Y seie to you, alle these thingis schulen come on this generacioun. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gaderith togidir her chikenevs vndir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. 38 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. 39 And Y seie to you, ye schulen not se me fro hennus forth, til ye seien, Blessis is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24

1 And Jhesus wente out of the temple; and his discipulis camen to hym, to schewe hym the biltyngis of the temple. 2 But he anweride, and seide to hem, Seen ye alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to you, a stoon schal not be left here on a stoon, that ne it schal be destried. 3 And whanne he satte on the hille of Olyuete, hise discipulis camen to hym priueli, and seiden, Seie vs, whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comyng, and of the ending of the world. 4 And Jhesus anweride, and seide to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you. 5 For many schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y am Crist; and thei schulen disseyue manye. 6 For ye schulen here batels, and opynious of batels; se ye that ye be not disturbil; for it byhoueth these thingis to be don, but not yit is the ende. 7 Folk schal rise tigidere ayens folc, and rewme ayens rewme, and pestilences, and hungris, and the erthemouyngis schulen be bi placis; 8 and alle these ben bigynnyngis of sorewes. 9 Thanne men schulen bitake you in to tribulacion, and schulen sle you, and ye schulen be in hate to alle folk for my name. 10 And thanne many schulen be sclaunderd, and bitraye ech other, and thei schulen hate ech other. 11 And many false prophetis schulen rise, and disseyue manye. 12 And for wickidnesse schal be plenteous, the charite of manye schal wexe coold; 13 but he that schal dwelle stable in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 And this gospel of the kyngdom schal be prechid in al the world, in witnessyng to al folc; 15 and thanne the ende schale come. Therfor whanne ye se the abhomyacioun of discomfort, that is seid of Danyel, the prophete, stondyng in the hoole pi, that he that redith, vnjestonnde he; 16 thanne thei that ben in Judee, ffo to the mounteynes; and he that is in the hous roof, 17 come not doun to take ony thing of his hous; and he that is in the feeld, 18 turne not ayen to take his coote. 19 But wo to hem that ben with child, and nurischen in tho daies. 20 Preye ye, that youre feleyng be not maad in wynter, or in the sabbath. 21 For thanne schal be grett tribulacioun, that maner was not fro the bigynnyng of the world to now, nether schal be maad. 22 And but tho daies hadden be abreggide, ech flesch schulde not be maad saaf; but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the chosun men. 23 Thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, or there, nyle ye bileue. 24 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and thei schulen yuye grete tokens and wondryes; so that also the chosun be led in to erreoure, if it may be done. 25 Lo! Y haue bifor seid to you. 26 Therfor if thei seie to you, Lo! he is in desert, nyle ye go out; lo! in priuey placis, nyle ye trowe. 27 For as leit goith out fro the eest, and apperith in to the weste, so schal be also the coming of mannus sone. 28 Where euer the bodi schal be, also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. 29 And anoon after the tribulacioun of tho daies, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moone schal not yuye hir lyt, and the sterris schulen falle fro heuene, and the vertues of heuene schulen be mowed. 30 And thanne the token of mannus sone schal appere in heuene, and thanne alle kynredis of the erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see mannus sone comyng in the cloudis of heuene, with miche vertu and maiste. 31 And he schal sende hise aungels with a trumpe, and a gret vois; and thei schulen gedere hice chosun fro foure wyndis, fro the hiestyng things of heuene to the endis of hem. 32 And lerne ye the parable of a fige tre. Whanne his braunch is now tendir, and the leeues ben sproynge, ye witen that somer is nyy; 33 so and ye whanne ye seen alle these things, wite ye that it is nyy, in the yatis. 34 Treuli Y seie to you, for this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don; 35 heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 36 But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir aungels of heuene, but the fadir aloone. 37 But as it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyng of mannus sone. 38 For as in the daies before the greet flood, thei weren etynge and drynkynge, weddynge and takynge to weddynge, to that dai, that Noe entride in to the schippe; 39 and thei knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took alle men, so schal be the comyng of mannus sone. 40 Thanne twayne schulen be in o feeld, oon schal be takun, and another left; 41 twey wymmen schulen be gryndynghe in o queerne, oon schal be takun, and the other left; tweyn in a bedde, the toon schal be takun, and the tother left. 42 Therfor wake ye,
for ye witen not in what our the Lord schal come. 43 But wite ye this, that if the hosebonde man wiste in what our the thefe were to come, certis he wolde wake, and suffre not his houes to be vndurmyned. 44 And therfor be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannus sone schal come. 45 Who gessist thou is a trewe seruaunt and prudent, whom his lord ordeyned on his meyneye, to yvyue hem mete in tyme? 46 Blessed is that seruaunt, whom 'his lord, whanne he schal come, schal fynde so doyngye. 47 Treuli Y seye to you, for on alle his goodis he schal ordeyne hym. 48 But if thilke yuel seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come, 49 and bigynneth to synte his euen seruauntis, and ete, and drynke with drunken men; 50 the lord of that seruaunt schal come in the dai which he hopith not, and in the our that he knowith not, 51 and schal departe hym, and putte his part with ypoctritis; thare schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth.

25

1 Thanne the kyngdooem of heuenes schal be lijk to ten virgyns, whiche token her laumpis, and wenten out ayens the hosebonde and the wiij; 2 and fyue of hem weren foolish, and fyue prudent. 3 But the fyue fools token her laumpis, and token not oile with hem; 4 but the prudent token oile in her vessels with the laumpis. 5 And whilis the hosebonde tariede, alle thei nappiden and sleptan. 6 But at mydnyuet a crys was maad, Lo! the spouse cometh, go ye oute to mete with hym. 7 Thanne alle tho virgyns risen vp, and ariained her laumpis. 8 And the fools seiden to the wise, Yyue ye to vs of youre oile, for oure laumpis ben quenchid. 9 The prudent answeriden, and seiden, Lest peraunture it suffice not to vs and to you, go ye rather to men that sellen, and bie to you. 10 And while thei wenten for to bie, the spouse cam; and tho that weren redi, entrenden with hym to the weddyngis; and the yate was schit. 11 And at the laste the othere virgyns camen, and seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. 12 And he answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seye to you, Y knowe you not. 13 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not the dai ne the our. 14 For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clepide hisseruauntis, and bitook to hem his eow goodis; 15 and to oon he yaf fyue talents, and to another tweyne, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and vente forth anoon. 16 And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wrouyte in hem, and wan othere fyue. 17 Also and he that hadde takun twyne, wan othere twyne. 18 But he that hadde takun oon, yede forth, and dalfe in to the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. 19 But after long tyme, the lord of tho seruauntis cam, and rekenede with hem. 20 And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and brouyte othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue fyue othere. 21 His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful; for onewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entrethi in to the ioye of thi lord. 22 And he that hadde takun tawe talents, cam, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me twey besauntis; loo! 23 Y haue wonnen ouer othir twyne. His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and trewe; for onewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entrethi in to the ioye of thi lord. 24 But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togidere where thou hast not spred abrood; 25 and Y dreidynge wente, and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; loo! thou hast that that is thin. 26 His lord anseriwde, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou that Y repay where Y sewe not, and gadir to giedere where Y spredd not abrood? 27 Therfor bithoote thee to bitake my money to chaungeris, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue that that is myn with sveris. 28 Therfor take awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten besauntis. 29 For to euerle man that hath me schal yyue, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym semeth to hauel, schal be taken awei fro him. 30 And caste ye oute the vnprofitable seruaunt in to vtmier dorknesse; ther schal be wepyng, and gryntyng of teeth. 31 Whanne mannus sone schal come in his maieste, and alle his aungels with hym, thanne he schal sitte on the sege of his maieste; 32 and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bifor hym, 33 and he schal departe hem atwynne, as a scheeperde departh scheep from kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on his rythhalf, and the kidis on the lefthalfe. 34 Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that schulen be on his rythhalf, Come ye, the blessid of my fadir, take ye in possessioni the kyngdooem maad redi to yro the makynge of the world. 35 For Y hungride, and ye yauen me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen me to drynkne; Y was herboireles, and ye herboriden me;

36 nakid, and ye hiliden me; sijk, and ye visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and ye camen to me. 37 Thanne iust men schulen anserwe he and seie, and seie, Lord, whanne sijen we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we yauen to thee drynk? 38 and whanne sayn we thee herboires, and we herboriden thee; or nakid, and we hiliden thee? 39 or whanne sayn we thee sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? 40 And the kyng anserweryng schal seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, as longe as ye diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, ye dieden to me. 41 Thanne the kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his lefthalfe, Departe fro me, ye cursid, in to euerlastynge fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise
aungels. 42 For Y hungride, and ye yauen not me to ete; Y thirstide, and ye yauen not me to drynke; 43 Y was herborles, and ye herberden not me; nakid, and ye keuerden not me; sijk, and in prisoun, and ye unstiden not me. 44 Thanne and thei schulen answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or thirstynge, or herborles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? 45 Thanne he schal answere to hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to you, 1 hou longe ye diden not to oon of these leestre, nether ye diden to me. 46 And these schulen goo in to euerlastynge turment; but the iust men schulen go in to euerlastynge liff.

26

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid alle these wordis, he seide to hise disciplis, 2 Ye witen, that aftir twei daies pask schal be maad, and manus sone schal be bitakun to be crucifid. 3 Then the princes of prestis and the elder men of the puple were gaderid in to the halle of the prince of prestis, that was seid Cayfas, 4 and maden a counsel to holde Jhesu with gile, and sle him; 5 but thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest perauenture noyse were maad in the puple. 6 And whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in the hous of Symount leprous, 7 a woman that hadde a box of alabastre of precious oynement, cam to hym, and schedde on the heed of hym restynge. 8 And disciplis seynge hadden dedeyn, and seiden, Wherto this loss? for it myyte be seld for myche, 9 and be youn to pore men. 10 But Jhesus knewe, and seide to hem, What ben ye heuy to this wommen? for sche hath wrouty in me a good werk.

11 For ye schulen euere haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not algatis haue me. 12 This woman sendynghe this oynement in to my bodi, dide to birie me. 13 Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, it schal be seid, that schi dide this, in mynde of hym. 14 Thanne oon of the twelve, that was clepid Judas Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of prestis, 15 and seide to hem, What wolen ye yvve to me, and Y schal bitakye hym to you? And thei ordeynedn to hym threti pans of siluer. 16 And fro that hym he souyte oportunyte, to bitraye hym. 17 And in the firste dai of therf loues the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Where wolt thou we take redi to thee, to ete paske? 18 Jhesus seide, Go ye into the citee to `sum man, and seie to hym, The maistir seith, My tyme is ny; at thee Y make paske with my disciplis. 19 And the disciplis diden, as Jhesus comaundide to hem; and thei maden the paske redi. 20 And whanne euertid was come, he sat to mete with his twelue disciplis.

21 And he seide to hem, as they eten, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 And thei fuli sori bigunnen ech bi hym silt to seie, Lord, whether `Y am? 23 And he answereide, and seide, He that puttith with me his hoound in the plater, schal bitraye me. 24 Forsothe mannus sone goth, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, bi whom mannus sone schal be bitrayd; it were good to hym, if that man hadde not been borun. 25 But Judas that bitraide hym, answereid, seiynghe, Maister, whether `Y am? Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seide. 26 And while thei soupeden, Jhesus took breed, and blesiside, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis, and seide, Take ye, and ete; this is my body. 27 And he took the cuppe, and dide thankyngs, and yaf to hem, 28 and seide, Drynke ye alle herof; this is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for mani, in to remissioun of synnes. 29 And Y seie to you, Y schal not drynke fro this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to that dai whanne Y schal drynke it newe with you, in the kyngdom of my fadir. 30 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuete. 31 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen suffre sclaundre in me, in this nyt; for it is wrintun, Y schal smyte the scheeperde, and the scheep of the fok schulen be scaterid. 32 But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go biforn you in to Galilee. 33 Petre answereide, and seide to hym, Thou alle schulen be sclaundred in thee, Y schal neuer be sclaundrid. 34 Jhesus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this nyt bifor the kok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. 35 Peter seide to him, Yhe, thouy it bihoue that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the disciplis seiden. 36 Thanne Jhesus cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ye here, the while Y go thider, and preye. 37 And whanne he hadde take Peter, and twei sones of Zebedee, he bigan to be heuy and sori. 38 Thanne he seide to hym, My soule is soreful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 39 And he yede forth a litil, and felde doun on his face, preiynghe, and seiynghe, My fader, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; netheles not as Y wol, but as thou wol. 40 And he cam to his disciplis, and foond hem slepynghe. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ye myytyn not oon our wake with me? 41 Wake ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacion; for the spirit is redi, but the fleisch is sijk. 42 Eft the secounde tym he seide, and preyeide, seiynghe, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but Y drynke hym, thi wille be doon. 43 And efstoone he cam, and foond hem slepynghe; for her iyn weren heuyed. 44 And he lefte hem, and wente efstoone, and preieide the thridre tym, and seide the same word. 45 Thanne he cam to his disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; lool the our hath neiyed, and manus sone schal be takun in to the hondis of synneris; 46 rise ye, go we; lool he that schal take me, is nyy. 47 Yit the while he spak, lo! Judas, oon of the twelue, cam, and with hym
a greet cununey, with swerdis and battis, sent fro the princis of prestis, and fro the elders men of the puple. 48 And he that bitraiied hym, yaf to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y schal kisse, he it is; holde ye hym. 49 And anoon he cam to Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; 50 and he kisside hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne thei camen nii, and leiden hoonidis on Jhesu, and helden hym. 51 And lo! one of hem that weren with Jhesu, streiyte out his hoond, and drouy out his swerd; and he smoot the seruant of the prince of prestis, and kitte of his ere. 52 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thy swerd in to his place; for alle that taken swerd, schulen perisiche bi swerd.

53 Whether gessist thou, that Y may not preie my fadar, and he schal yvyue to me now mo than twelve legions of angels? 54 Hou thanne schulen the scriptures be fulfilled? for so it biihoueth to be doon. 55 In that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to a thief ye han gon out, with swerdis and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat among you, and tauyt in the temple, and ye helden me not. 56 But al this thing was don, that the scripturis of profetis schulen be fulfillid. Thanne alle the disciplis fledden, and leften hym. 57 And thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the scribis and the Farisees, and the elders men of the puple weren comun togidere. 58 But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle of the prince of prestis; and he wente in, and sat with the seruauntis, to se the ende. 59 And the prince of prestis, and al the counsel souyten fals witnessing ayens Jhesu, that thei schulen take hym to deeth; 60 and thei founden not, thanne manye false witnessis weren comun. But at the laste, twei false witnessis camen, 61 and seiden, 'This seide, Y may distruye the temple of God, and after the thridde day balde it ayen. 62 And the prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis, that these witnesses ayens thee? 63 But Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure thee bi liyuynge God, that thou seie to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. 64 Jhesus seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles Y seie to you, `fro hennus forth ye schulen se manns sone sitting at the rythhalf of the vertu of God, and comyng in the cloudis of heuene. 65 Thanne the prince of prestis to-renete his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemed; what yit han we nede to witnessis? lol now ye han herd blafsemey; what seomet to you? 66 And thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilte of deeth. 67 Thanne thei speten in to his face, and smyten hym with buffattis; and othere yauyn strokis with the pawme of her hondis in his face, 68 and seide, Thou Crist, arede to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 69 And Petir sat with outen in the halle; and a damysel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. 70 And he denyeide bifor alle men, and seide, Y woot not what thou seist. 71 And whanne he yede out at the yate, another damysel say hym, and seide to hem that weren there, And this was with Jhesu of Nazareth. 72 And etsoone he denyeide with an ooth, For I knewe not the man. 73 And a litil aftir, thei that stooden camen, and seiden to Petir, Treuli thou art of hem; for thi speche makith thei knouwn. 74 Thanne he bigan to warie and to swere, that he knewe not the man. And anoon the cok crowe. 75 And Petir bithouyte on the word of Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. And he yede out, and wepte bitterli.

27

1 But whanne the morowtid was comun, alle the princis of prestis, and the elders men of the puple token counsel ayens Jhesu, that thei schulen take hym to the deeth. 2 And thei leden him boundun, and bitoken to Pilat of Pounce, iustice. 3 Thanne Judas that bitraiied hym, say that he was dampned, he repentide, and brouyte ayen the thretti pans to the princis of prestis, and to the elders men of the puple, 4 and seide, Y haue synned, bitraiynge riytful blood. And thei seiden, What to vs? bise thee. 5 And whanne he hadde cast forth the siluer in the temple, he passide forth, and yede, and honigide hym silf with a snare. 6 And the princis of prestis token the siluer, and seide, It is not leueful to putte it in to the treserie, for it is the prijs of blood. 7 And whanne thei hadde taken counsel, thei bouyten with it a feeld of a potter, in to biryung of pilgrimage. 8 Herfor thilke feeld is clepid Acheldemauck, that is, a feeld of blood, in to this dai. 9 Thanne that was fulfillid, that was seid bi the prophete Jeremeye, seiyng, And thei han takon thretti pans, the prijs of a man presiud, whom thei presiended of the children of Israel; 10 and thei yauyn hem in to a feeld of a potter, as the Lord hath ordenyd to me. 11 And Jhesus stood bifor the domesman; and the iustice aside him, and seide, Art thou king of Jews? 12 Jhesus seith to hym, Thou seist. And whanne he was accusid of the princis of prestis, and of the elders men of the puple, he anweride no thing. 13 Thanne Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, how many witnessyngis thei seien ayens thee? 14 And he anweride no to hym ony word, so that the iustice wondride greelti. 15 But for a solempne dai the iustice was wont to delyuere to the puple oon boundun, whom thei holden. 16 And he hadde tho a famous man boundun, that was seid Barrabas. 17 Therfor Pilate seide to hem, whanne thei weren to gidere, Whom wolen ye, that Y delyuere to you? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 18 For he wiste, that bi enye thei bitraiieden hym. 19 And while he sat for domesman, his wijf sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that iust man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many things
for hym, bi a visioun. 20 Forsothe the prince of prestis, and the elders men counseiliden the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden distrye Jhesu. 21 But the justice answereide, and seide to hem, Whom of the tweeuen wolen ye, that be deleyuirit to you? And thei seiden, Barabas. 22 Pilat seith to hem, What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 23 Alle seien, 'Be he crucified. The justice seith to hem, What yuel hath he done? And theye crieden more, and seiden, Be he crucified. 24 And Pilat seynge that he profiteide no thing, but that the more noysse was maad, took wartis, and waishide hise hondis bifor the puple, and seide, Y am gyldites of the blod of this ryftful man; bise you. 25 And al the puple answereide, and seide, His blod be on vs, and onoure children. 26 Thanne he deliuerede to hem Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu scourgid, to be crucified. 27 Thanne knyttis of the justice token Jhesu in the moot halle, and gadrideren to hym al the cumpeny of knyntis. 28 And theye vnclotididen hym, and iden aboute hym a reed mantil; 29 and theye foldiden a corouen of thornes, and putten on his heed, and a rehed in his ryt hoond; and theye kneiden bifoire hym, and scornyden hym, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. 30 And thei speten on hym, and tooken a rehed, and smoht his heed. 31 And aftir that theye hadde scorned hym, theye vnclotiden hym of the mantil, and theye clothiden hym with hise clothis, and leddiden hym to 'crucifiden hym. 32 And as theye yeden out, theye founden a man of Cirenren comyng fro the toun, Symont bi name; theye constreyndiden hym to take his cross. 33 And theye camen in to a place that is clepid Goglathe, that is, the place of Caluarie. 34 And theye yauen hym to drynyne wyne myned with galle; and whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not drynyke. 35 And aftir that theye hadde crucifiden hym, theye departiden his clothis, and kesten lotte, to fullfille that is seid bi the prophete, seijynge, Theye partiden to hem my clothis, and on my clooth thei kesten lott. 36 And thei seten, and kepiden him; 37 and setten aboute his heed his cause writyn, This is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. 38 Thanne twye theues weren crucified with hym, oon on the riythalf, and oon on the leeftalf. 39 And men that passiden forth blasfemiden hym, 40 mouynge her heedis, and seijynge, Vath to thee, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thridde dai bilstid it ayen; saue thou thi sylf, if thou art the sone of God, come doun of the cross. 41 Also and princis of prestis scornyden, with scribis and elder men, 42 seiden, He made othere men saaf, he may not make hym sylf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now doun fro the crosse, and we bieleuyn to hym; 43 he trystide in God; deluyer he hym now, if he wole; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. 44 And the theues, that weren crucified with hym, vpbreiden hym of the same thing. 45 But fro the sixte our dyrknysse weren maad on al the erthe, to the nynthe our. 46 And aboute the nynthe our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? 47 And summen that stoden there, and herynge, seiden, This clepith Helye. 48 And anoon oon of hem rennyngke, took and fillide a spoung with vineynge, and puttide on a rehed, and yaf to hym to drynyke. 49 But othere seiden, Suffre thou; se we whicher Helie come to deluyer hym. 50 Forsothe Jhesus eftsoone criede with a greet voyce, and yaf vp the goost. 51 And lo! the veil of the temple was to-rent in twey parties, fro the hiest to the lowest. And the erthe shoke, and stoonus weren cloue; and bireiliden weren openyd, 52 and manye bodyes of seynsis that hadden slepte, ryset vp. 53 And theye yeden out of her bireilis, and aftir his resurreccioun thei camen in to the holie citee, and apperiden to many. 54 And the centurien and theye that weren with hym kepyng Jhesu, whanne thei saien the erthe schakyngye, and tho thingis that weren doon, thei dredden greeltli, 55 and seiden, Verili this was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wymmen afer, that sueden Jhesu fro Galilee, and mynystriden to hym. 56 Among whiche was Marie Magdalene, and Marie, the modir of James, and of Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. 57 But whanne the euenyng was come, ther cam a riche man of Armath, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. 58 He wente to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 59 Thanne Pilat comaundide the bodi to be youn. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clen sendel, 60 and leide it in his newe biriel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he waleide a greet stoon to the dore of the bireel, and wente awei. 61 But Marie Mawdelene and another Marie weren there, sittynge ayens the sepulcre. 62 And on 'the tother dai, that is aftir pask euuen, the princis of prestis and the Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, 63 and seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide yit lyuynge, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise ayen to lij. 64 Therfor comaundide thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hise disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be worse than the former. 65 Pilat seide to hem, Ye han the kepyng; go ye, kepe ye as ye kunne. 66 And thei yeden forth, and kepiden the sepulcre, markynge the stoon, with keperis.

1 But in the euentid of the sabat, that bigynneth to schynne in the firste dai of the woke, Marie Mawdelene cam, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. 2 And lo! ther was maad a greet ertheschakyng; for the auengel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and neiyede, and turnede awei the stoon, and sat
theron. 3 And his lokyng was as leit, and his clothis as snowe; 4 and for drede of hym the keperis weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men. 5 But the angel answeride, and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ye drede, for Y woot that ye seken Jhesu, that was crucified; 6 he is not here, for he is risun, as he seide; come ye, and se ye the place, where the Lord was leid. 7 And go ye soone, and seie ye to his disciplis, that he is risun. And lo! he schal go bifoire you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym. 8 Lo! Y haue bifoired to you. And thei wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet ioye, rennyng to telle to hise disciplis. 9 And lo! Jhesus mette hem, and seide, Heile ye. And thei neiyyeden, and heelden his feet, and worschipiden him. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; go ye, ’telle ye to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. 11 And whanne thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that waren doon. 12 And whanne thei weren gaderid togidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counseil, thei yauen to the kniytis miche monei, and seiden, Seie ye, 13 that his disciplis camen bi nyyt, and han stolen hym, while ye slepten. 14 And if this be herd of the iustice, we schulen counseile hym, and make you sikir. 15 And whanne the monei was takun, thei diden, as thei weren tauyt. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. 16 And the enleuen disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. 17 And thei sayn hym, and worschipiden; but summe of hem doutiden. 18 And Jhesus cam nyy, and spak to hem, and seide, Al power in heuene and in erthe is youun to me. 19 Therfor go ye, and teche alle folkis, baptisynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; 20 techynge hem to kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to you; and lo! Y am with you in alle daies, in to the ende of the world.
The Gospel According to Mark

1 The bigynnynge of the gospel of Jhesu Crist, the sone of God. 2 As it is writun in Ysai, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn aungel biffer thi face, that schal make thi weie redi biffer thee. 3 The vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise paththys riyt. 4 Joon was in desert baptisyng, and prechynge the baptym of penaneunc, in to remisssion of synnes. 5 And al the cunte of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei weren baptysid of hym in the flom Jordan, 'and knoulechiden her synnes. 6 And Joon was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn was about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, 7 and seide, A stronger than Y schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele doun, and vnlace his schoone. 8 Y haue baptysid you in watir; but he schal baptysid you in the Hooli Goost. 9 And it was don in tho daies, Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptysid of Joon in Jordan. 10 And anoon he wente up of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comyng doun as a culuer, and dwellyng in hym. 11 And a vois was maad fro heuenes, Thou art my loued sone, in thee Y am plesid. 12 And anoon the Spirit puttid eym forth in to deseert. 13 And he was in deseert fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and aungels mynysynrden to hym. 14 But aftir that Joon was takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdoo of God, 15 and seide, That the tyme is fulfillsid, and the kyngdoo of God schal come nyy; do ye penaneunc, and bileuue ye to the gospel. 16 And as he passide besids the see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her netdis in to the see; for thei weren fyscheris. 17 And Jhesus seide to hem, Come ye aftir me; Y schal make you to be maad fyscheris of men. 18 And anoon thei leften the netdis, and sueden hym. 19 And he yede forth fro thennus a litil, and siy James of Zebedeed, and Joon, his brother, in a boot malkyng netdis. 20 And anoon he clypide hem; and thei leften Zebedeed, her fadir, in the boot with hiryd seruauntis, and thei sweden hym. 21 And thei entridden in to Capharnaun, and anoon in the sabatsy he yede in to a synagoge, and tayute hem. 22 And thei wondrider on his teching; for he tayute hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scribis. 23 And in the synagoge of hem was a man in an vclene spirit, and he cryide out, 24 and seide, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesus of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrie vs? Y woot that thou art thei hooli of God. 25 And Jhesus thretenede hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and goe out of the man. 26 And the vclene spirit debreidynge hym, and criynghe with greet vois, wente out fro hym. 27 And alle men wondrider, so that thei souyten with ynne hem silf, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comandith to vclene spirtis, and thei obeyen to hym. 28 And the fame of hym wente forth anoon in to al the cunteer of Galilee. 29 And anoon thei yeden out of the synagoge, and camen into the houn of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. 30 And the modir of Symountis wijf lay sijk in fyueris; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. 31 And he cam nyy, and areride hir, and whanne he hadde takyn hir hoond, anoon thee feuer lefte hir, and scher seruede hem. 32 But whanne the euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brouyten to hym alle that weren of male ese, and hem that hadden fendis. 33 And al the citee was gaderid at the yate. 34 And he heelid many, that hadden dyuerse sijknessis, and he castide out many feendis, and he suffride hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym. 35 And he roos ful eerli, and yede out, and wente in to a desert place, and preieder there. 36 And Symount sueide hym, and thei that weren with hym. 37 And whanne thei hadden founnde hym, thei seiden to hym, That Alle men seken thee. 38 And he seide to hym, Go we in to the next townees and cites, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. 39 And he prechide in the synagogis of hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. 40 And a leprouse man cam to hym, and bisouyte, 'and knelide, and seide, If thou wolt, thou maist clese me. 41 And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and streiyte out his hoond, and towchyde hym, and seide to hym, I wolde, be thou maad cleene. 42 And whanne he hadde seide this, anoon the lepre partyde awey fro hym, and he was clensyd. 43 And Jhesus thretenede hym, and anoon Jhesus putte hym out, 44 and seyde to hym, Se thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe thee to the pryncys of prestys, and offre for thi clensynge in to wyntnessynge to hem, tho thingis that Moyses bad. 45 And he yede out, and bigan to preche, and publishe the word, so that now the myyte not go opynly in to the citee, but be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

2

1 And eft he entride in to Capharnaun, aftir eiyte daies. 2 And it was herd, that he was in an hous, and many camen to gidy, so that thei mityen not be in the hous, ne at the yate. And he spak to hem the word. 3 And there camen to hym men that brouyten a man sijk in paleis, which was borun of four. 
4 And whanne thei mytyen not bryngye hym to Jhesu for the puple, thei vnhielen the roof where he was, and opendede it, and thei leten doun the bed in which the sijck man in palesie laye. 5 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he seide to the sijck man in palesie, Sone, thi synnes ben foryouun to thee. 6 But there weren summe of the scribis sittynge, and thenynge in her hertis, 7 What spekith he thus? He blasphemeth; who may foryyynge synnes, but God alone? 8 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe this bi the Hooli Goost, that thei thoutyen so with ynne hem sifl, he seith to hem, What thenken ye these thingis in youre hertis? 9 What is liyter se a to the sijck man in palesie, Synnes ben foryouun to thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thy bed, and walke? 10 But that ye wite that mammus sone hath power in erthe to foryyynge synnes, he seide to the sijck man in palesie, Y seie se the, 11 ryse vp, take thy bed, and go in to thin hous. 12 And anoon he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that alle men wondrider, and onouered God, and seiden, For we seien neuer so. 13 And he wente out eftsoone to the see, and al the puple cam to hym; and he tauereth hem. 14 And whanne he passide, he saiy Leuy `of Alfei sittynge at the tolbothe, and he seide to hym, Sue me. And he roos, and suede hym. 15 And it was doon, whanne he sat at the mete in his hous, many pupliccans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis; for there weren many that folowiden hym. 16 And escribs and Fariseyes seynghe, that he eet with pupliccans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith youre maystir with pupliccans and synneris? 17 Whanne this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben youel at see; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synneris. 18 And the disciplis of Joon and the Fariseyes waren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whati the disciplis of Joon, and the Fariseyes fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? 19 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of sposalis moun faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tyme as thei haue the spouse with hem, thei mouen not faste. 20 But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun awei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. 21 No man sewith a patche of newe clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. 22 And no man putthith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste the botels, and the wyn schal bese schoud out, and the botels schulen perische. But newe wyn schal bese put into newe botels. 23 And it was doon eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hise disciplis bigunnen to passe forth, and plucke eeris of the corn. 24 And the Fariseyes seiden to hym, Lo! whati thi disciplis doon in sabotis, that is not leeweful. 25 And he seide to hem, Raddeden ye neuer what Dauid dice, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 26 Hou he wen in to the hous of God, vndur A比亚thar, prince of prestis, and eete loues of propósitoicun, which it was not leeweful to ete, but to preestis alone, and he yaf to hem that weren with hym. 27 And he seide to hem, The sabat is maad for man, and not a man for the sabat; 28 and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabat.

3

1 And he entride eftsoone in to the synagoghe, and there was a man hauynge a drye hoond. 2 And thei aspiended hym, if he helide in the sabatis, to accuse him. 3 And he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. 4 And he seith to hem, Is it leeweful to do wel in the sabatis, ether youel? to make a soul saaft, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. 5 And he biheeld hem aboute with wrathethe, and hadde sorewe on the blynynesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. 6 Sotheli Farisees yeden out anoon, and maden a counsel with Erodens ayens hym, hou thei schulen lese hym. 7 But Jhesus with hise disciplis wente to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and Judee suede hym, 8 and fro Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro biyondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multitude, heringe the thingis that he dide, and cam to hym. 9 And Jhesus seide to hise disciplis, that the boot schulde serue hym, for the puple, lest thei theristen hym; 10 for he heelide many, so that thei felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And hou many euer hadde syknessyn and vnclene spirits, 11 whanne thei seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and criyden, seynge, Thou art the sone of God. 12 And greelie he manasside him, that thei schulden not make hym kownun. 13 And he wen in to an hille, and cleype to hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to hym. 14 And he made, that there weren twelwe with hym, to sende hem to preche. 15 And he yaf to hem powuer to heele sijknessyn, and to caste out feendis. 16 And to Symount he yaf a name Petre, and he clepeide James of Zebede and Joon, 17 the brother of James, and he yaf to hem names Boenarges, that is, sones of thunderyng. 18 And he clepeide Andrew and Filip, and Bartholomow and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfey, and Thadee, 19 and Symount Cananee, and Judas Scarioh, that bitraieide hym. 20 And thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoone, so that thei miyten not ete breed. 21 And whanne his kynnsymen hadden herd, thei wenten out `to holde him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse. 22 And the scribs that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deuelis he castith out feendis. 23 And he clepeide
hem togidir, and he seide to hem in parabal, Hou may Sathanas caste out Sathanas? 24 And if a rewe be departid ayens it sif, thilke rewme may not stonde. 25 And if an hous be disparpoilid on it sif, thilke hous may not stonde. 26 And if Sathanas hath risun ayens hym sif, he is departid, and he schal not mowe stonde, but hath an ende. 27 No man may go in to a stronge mannus hous, and take awey hise vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, that alle synnes and blasfemyes, bi whiche thei han blasmefed, schulen be foryoun to the sones of men. 29 But he that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost, hath not remissioun in to with outen ende, but he schal be gilty of euerlastynge trespas. 30 For thei seiden, He hath an vnclene spirit. 31 And his modir and britheren came, and thei stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym. 32 And the pulp sat aboute hym; and thei seien to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren with outforth seken thee. 33 And he answeride to hem, and seide, Who is my modir and my britheren? 34 And he bhelde thilke that saten aboute hym, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren. 35 For who that doith the wille of God, he is my brother, and my sistir, and modir.

4

1 And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the see; and myche pule was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the pule was aboute the see on the loon. 2 And he tauyte hem in parabal many things. And he seide to hem in his techyn, 3 Here ye. Lo! a man sowynge goith out to sowe. 4 And the while he sowith, summe seed felde aboute the weie, and briddis of heuene camen, and eeten it. 5 Othere felde doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge vp, for it had not depnesse of erthe. 6 And whanne the sunne roos vp, it welewide for heete, and it driede vp, for it hadde no roote. 7 And othere felde doun in to thornes, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and it yaf not fruyt. 8 And other felde doun in to good loond, and yaf fruyt, springynge vp, and wexynge; and oon brouyte thretti foold, and oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. 9 And he seide, He that hath eeries of heryng, here he. 10 And whanne he was bi hym sif, thoe twelue that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. 11 And he seide to hem, To you it is youn to knowe the priuete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parabal, that thei seynge se, 12 and se not, and thei herynge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be converted, and synnes be foryoun to hem. 13 And he seide to hem, Knowe not ye this parable? and how ye schulen knowe alle parabalis? 14 He that sowith, sowith a word. 15 But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sown; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Sathanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her hertis. 16 And in lijk maner ben these that ben sowun on stony placis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon thei taken it with ioye; 17 and thei han not roote in hem sif, but thei ben lastynge a litile tym; aftward whanne tribulacioun riseth, and persecucioun for the word, anoon thei ben sclaunderid. 18 And ther ben othis that ben sowun in thornes; these it ben that heren the word, 19 and diseit of the world, and disseit of ritchessis, and othis charge of coueytise entrith, and strangliht the word, and it is maad with out fruyt. 20 And these it ben that ben sowun on good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thrithi foold, oon sixti foold, and oon a hundrid foold. 21 And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vnndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilistike? 22 Ther is no thing hid, that schal not be maad opyn; nethir ony thing is pryuey, that schal not come in opyn. 23 If ony man haue eeries of heryng, here he. 24 And he seide to hem, Se ye what ye heren. In what mesure ye meten, it schal be metun to you ayen, and be cast to you. 25 For it schal be youuen to hym that hath, and it schal be takun aweti fro him that hath not, also that that he hath. 26 And he seide, So the kyngdom of God is, as if a man caste seede in to the erthe, 27 and he sleepe, and it rise up niyt and day, and bryngye forth seede, and weye faste, while he woot not. 28 For the erthe makith fruyt, first the gras, aftward the ere, and aftur ful fruyt in the ere. 29 And whanne of it sif it hath brouyt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikil, for repyning tyme is come. 30 And he seide, To what thing schulen we likene the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? 31 As a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben in the erthe; 32 and whanne it is sproingun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle erbis; and it makith grete braunchis, so that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vnndur the schadewhe therof. 33 And in many suche parabalis he spak to hem the word, as thei myyten here; 34 and he spak not to hem with out parable. But he expownede to hise disciplis alle thingis bi himself. 35 And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne euenyng was come, Passe we ayenward. 36 And thei leften the pule, and token hym, so that he was in a boot; and othere bootys weren with hym. 37 And a greet storm of wynde was maad, and keste wawis in to the boot, so that the boot was ful. 38 And he was in the hyndir part of the boot, and slepte on a pilewe. And thei reisen hym, and seien to hym, Maiistir, perteyneth it not to thee, that we perischen? 39 And he roos vp, and manasside the wynde, and seide to
the see, Be stille, wexe doumbe. And the wynde ceesside, and greet pesiblenesse was maad. 40 And he seide to hem, What dreden ye? Ye han no feith yit? 41 And thei dredden with greet drede, and seiden 'ech to other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynde and the see obeschen to hym.

5

1 And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. 2 And aftir that he was goon out of the boot, anoon a man in an vnclene spirit ran out of birielis to hym. 3 Which man hadde an hous in birielis, and nether with cheynes now myyte ony man bynde hym. 4 For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the chaynes, and hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myyte make hym tame. 5 And euermore, nytt and dai, in birielis and in hillis, he was criynge and betynge hym sylf with stoonus. 6 And he sy Jhesus afer, and ran, and worchipide hym. 7 And he creide with greet voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hiiest God? Y coniure thee bi God, that thou turmente me not. 8 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. 9 And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he seith to hym, A legioun is my name; for we ben many. 10 And he preieide Jhesu myche, that he schulde not putte hym out of the cuntre. 11 And there was there aboute the hille a greet flock of swyn lesewayne. 12 And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and seiden, Sende vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. 13 And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis yeden out, and entriden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre the flocke was cast doun in to the see, a twee thousynde, and thei weren dreynt in the see. 14 And thei that kepten hem, fledden, and tolden in to the cite, and in to the feelis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. 15 And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde be trauelid of the feend, syytynge clothid, and of hool mynde; and thei dredden. 16 And thei that saien, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. 17 And thei bigunnen to preie hym, that he schulde go a wei fro her coostis. 18 And whanne he yede up in to a boot, he that was trauelid of the deuel, bigan to preie hym, that he schulde be with hym. 19 But Jhesus resseyuede hym not, but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and hadde merci of thee. 20 And he wente forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym; and alle men wondriden. 21 And whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the boot eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple cam togidere to him, and was aboute the see. 22 And oon of the princis of synagogis, bi name Jaryus, cam, and siy hym, and felde doun at hise feetes, 23 and preiyeide hym myche, and seide, My douyter is nyy deem; come thou, putte thin hoond on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. 24 And he wente forth with hym, and myche puple sueide hym, and thruste hym. 25 And a woman hadde ben in the blodi fluxe twelwe yeer, 26 and hadde resseyuede many thingis of ful many lechis, and hadde spendid al hir good, and was nothing amened, but was rather the wors, whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, 27 sche cam among the puple bihynde, and touchide his cloth. 28 For sche seide, That if Y touche yhe his cloth, Y schal be saaf. 29 And anoon the welle of hir blood was dried vp, and sche felide in bode that sche was heelid of the siknesse. 30 And anoon Jhesus knewe in hym sylf the vertu that was goon out of hym, and turnede to the puple, and seide, Who touchide my clothis? 31 And hise disciplis seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple thrystynge thee, and seist, Who touchide me? 32 And Jhesus lokide aboue to se hir that hadde don this thing. 33 And the womman dreide, and quakide, witynge that it was doen in hir, and cam, and felde doun bifer hym, and seide to hym al the treuth. 34 And Jhesus seide to hyr, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go in pees, and he thou hool of thi sijknese. 35 Yit while he spak, messangeris camen to the prince of the synagoge, and seien, Thi douyter is deed; what traueliste thou the maistir fether? 36 But whanne the word was herd that was seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the synagoge, Nyle thou drede, oonli bilee thou. 37 And he took no man to sue hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon, the brother of James. 38 And thei camen in to the hous of the prince of the synagoge. And he saie noyse, and men wepyng and weilyng myche. 39 And he yede ynne, and seide to hem, What ben ye troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not deed, but slepith. 40 And thei scorned hym. But whanne alle weren put out, he takith the fadir and the modir of the damesel, and hem that weren with hym, and thei entrein, where the damysel laye. 41 And he helde the hoon of the damesel, and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. 42 And anoon the damysel roos, and walkide; and sche was of twelwe yeer. And thei weren abaischid with a greet stonyng. And he comauandide to hem greeftli, that no man schulde wite it. 43 And he comauandide to yuye hir mete.

6

1 And he yede out fro thennus, and wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise disciplis folewiden him. 2 And whanne the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to teche in a synagoge. And many herden, and wondriden in his techyng, and seiden, Of whennus to this alle these thingis? and what is the wisdom
that is youn to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben maad bi his hondis? 3 Whether this is not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the brother of James and of Joseph and of Judas and of Symount? whether his sistris ben not here with vs? And thei weren sclaundrid in hym. 4 And Jhesus seide to him, That a profete is not without onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and among his kynne, and in his hous. 5 And he myte not do there ony vertu, saue that he helide a fewe sijk men, leijyng on hym his hoondis. 6 And he wondrifice for the vnbileue of hym. And he wente abouteasteles on ech side, and tayyte. 7 And he clepide togidere twelue, and bigan to sende hem bi two togidere; and yaf to hem power of vnclene spiritis, 8 and comaundide hem, that thei schulde not take ony thing in the weie, but a yerde oneli, not a scrip, ne breed, nether money in the girdil, 9 but schoed with sandalis, and that thei schulden not be clothid with twoe cooti. 10 And he seide to hem, Whidur euer ye entren in to an hous, dwelle ye there, til ye goon ofr thennus. 11 And who euer resseyueth you not, ne herith you, go ye out fro thennus, and schake awei the powdir fro youre feet, in to witnessyng to hem. 12 And thei yeden forth, and prechiden, that men schulden do penaunce. 13 And thei castiden out many feendis, and anoyntiden with oyle many sijk men, and thei weren heelid. 14 And kyng Eroude herde, for his name was maad opyn, and seide, That Joon Baptist hath risen ayen fro deeth, and thefor vertues worchen in hym. 15 Othir seiden, That it is Helie; but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as oon of profetis. 16 And whanne this thing was herd, Eroude seide, This Joon, whom Y haue biheedeide, is risun ayen fro deeth. 17 For thilke Eroude sente, and helde Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun, for Erodias, the wif of Filip, his brother; for he hadde weddid hir. 18 For Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wif of thi brothir. 19 And Erodias leide asipes to hym, and wolde sle hym, and myyte not. 20 And Eroude drede Joon, and knewe hym a just man and hooli, and kepete hym. And Eroude herde hym, and he dide many thingis, and gladli herde hym. 21 And whanne a couenable dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a soper to the princis, and tribunes, and to the gretttest of Galilee. 22 And whanne the douyter of thilke Erodias was comun yne, and daunsdis, and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou wolt, and Y schal yyyue to thee. 23 And he swore to hir, That what euer thou axe, Y schal yyyue to thee, thouy it be half my kyngdom. 24 And whanne sche hadde goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heed of Joon Baptist. 25 And whanne sche was comun yne anon with haast to the kyng, sche axeide, and seide, Y wolde that anoone thou yyyue to me in a dische the heed of Joon Baptist. 26 And the kyng was sori for the ooth, and for men that saten togidere at the meete he wolde not make hir sor; 27 but sente a manqueller and comaundade, that Joones heed were brouyt in a disisce. And he biheideide hym in the prisoun, 28 and brouyted his heed in a disch, and yaf it to the damysel, and the damysel yaf to hir modir. 29 And whanne this thing was herd, hise disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and leiden it in a biriel. 30 And the apostlis camen togidere to Jhesus, and telden to hym alle thingis, that thei hadden don, and taute. 31 And he seide to hym, Come ye bi you silf in to a desert place; and reste ye a litil. For there were many that camen, and wenten ayen, and thei hadden not space to ete. 32 And thei yeden in to a boot, and wenten in to a desert place bi hem silf. 33 And thei sayn hem go awei, and many knewen, and thei wenten afoote fro alle cieteis, and runnen thiudur, and camen bifoer hem. 34 And Jhesus yede out, and saiy myche puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei weren as scheep not hauynge a scheepheard. And he bigan to teche hem many thingis. 35 And whanne it was forth daies, hise disciplis camen, and seiden, This is a desert place, and the tyme is now passid; 36 lete hem go in to the nexte townes and villagis, to bie hem meete to ete. 37 And he answereide, and seide to hym, Yyyue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we looues with two hendred pens, and we schulen yyyue to hem to ete. 38 And he seith to hem, Hou many looues han ye? Go ye, and se. And whanne thei hadden knowe, thei seien, Fyue, and two fischis. 39 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumpaynes, on greene heye. 40 And thei saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis, and bi fifties. 41 And he heinne he hadde take the fyue looues, and twei fischis, he biheedeide in to heuene, and blesiside, and brak looues, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifoer hem. And he deparidte twei fischis to alle; 42 and alle eeten, and weren fullillid. 43 And thei token the relifs of brokun metis, twelie cofyns ful, and of the fischis. 44 And thei that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men. 45 And anoone he maad hase disciplis to go up in to a boot, to passe bifoer hym ouer the se to Bethsaida, the while he lefte the puple. 46 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hille, to preye. 47 And whanne it was euyn, the boot was in the myddil of the see, and he aloone in the loond; 48 and he say hem traelune in rowynge; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fourthere wakyng of the nyut, he wandride on the see, and cam to hem, and wolde passe hem. 49 And as thei sayn hym wandryng on the see, thei gessiden that it weren a fanium, and criemen out; 50 for alle sayn hym, and thei weren aferaid. And anoone he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste ye, Y am; nyle ye drede. 51 And he cam vp to hem in to the
boot, and the wynde ceesside. And thei wondriden more `with ynne hem sif; 52 for thei vnndurstoden not of the looues; for her herte was blyndid. 53 And whanne thei weren passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond. 54 And whanne thei weren gon out of the boot, anoon thei knewen hym. 55 And thei ranne thorou al that cuntrie, and bigunnen to brynge sijk men in beddis on echo side, where thei herden that he was. 56 And whidur euer `he entride in to villagis, ethir in to townes, or in to citees, thei setten sijk men in streits, and preiden hym, that thei schulden touche namely the hemme of his cloth; and how many that touchiden hym, weren maad saaf.

7

1 And the Farisees and summe of the scribis camen fro Jerusalem togidir to hym. 2 And whanne thei hadden seen summe of hise disciplis ete bred with vnwaisschen hoondis, thei blameden. 3 The Farisees and alle the Jews eten not, but thei waisschen ofte her hoondis, holdynge the tradiciouns of eldere men. 4 And whanne thei turnen ayen fro cheopyng, thei eten not, but thei ben waisschen; and many other thingis ben, `that ben taken `to hem to kepe, waschyngeys of cuppis, and of watur vessels, and of vessels of bras, and of beddis. 5 And Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and seiden, Whi gon not thi disciplis aftir the tradicioun of eldere men, but with vnwaisschen hondis thei eten bred? 6 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Ysae prophesiede wel of you, youpritis, as it is writun, This puple worshipith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 7 and in veyn thei worschipe me, techinge the doctrines and the heestis of men. 8 For ye lleuene the maundement of God, and holden the tradiciouns of men, waschyngeys of watir vessels, and of cuppis; and many othir thingis lijk to these ye doon. 9 And he seide to hem, Wel ye han maad the maundement of God voide, `to kepe your euer tradiucion. 10 For Moyses seide, Worschipe thi fadir and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he by deeth. 11But ye seie, If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is, What euer yifte is of me, it schal profite to thee; 12 and ouer ye suffren not hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, 13 and ye breken the word of God bi youre tradiucion, that ye han youun; and ye do many suche thingis. 14 And he eftsoone clepide the puple, and seide to hem, Ye alle here me, and vnndurstonden. 15 No thing that is withouten a man, that entrith in to hym, may defoule him; but this thingis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a man. 16 If ony man haue eeries of hering, here he. 17 And whanne he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym the parable. 18 And he seide to hem, Ye ben vnwise also. Vnndurstonden ye not, that al thing without forth that entrith in to a man, may not defoule hym? 19 for it hath not entrid in to his herte, but in to the wombe, and bynethe it goth out, purgyngye alle metis. 20 But he seide, The thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen a man. 21 For fro wythynne, of the herte of men comen forth yuel thouyts, awoutries, 22 fornycaciouns, mansleyngys, theftys, aairics, wickdiness, gile, vnchastite, yuel iye, blasfemyses, pride, foli. 23 Alle these yuels comen forth fro wyne, and defoulen a man. 24 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the coosti of Tyre and of Sidon. And he yede in to an hous, and wolde that no man wiste; and he myyte not be hid. 25 For a womanman, anoon as sche herd of hym, whos douytir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel down at hise feet. 26 And the womman was hethen, of the generacioni of Sirofencye. And sche preiede hym, that he wolde caste out a deuel fro hir douter. 27 And he seide to hir, Suffer thou, that the childen be fullfillid first; for it is not good to take the bred of children, and yuye to houndys. 28 And sche answeride, and seide to hym, Yis, Lord; for litil whelips eten vnndur the bord, of the crummes of childen. 29 And Jhesus seide to hir, Go thou, for this word the feend wente out of thi douytir. 30 And whanne sche was gon in to hir houes hom, sche foonde the damysel ligyne on the bed, and the deuel gon out fro hir. 31 And eftsoones Jhesus yede out fro the coosti of Tire, and cam thorou Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe the myddyl of the coosti of Decapoleos. 32 And thei bryngen to hym a man deef and doumbre, and preieden hym to lye his hoon on hym. 33 And he took hym asidis fro the puple, and puttide hise fyngris in to hise eris; and he spetide, and toucide his tongue. 34 And he bihelde in to heuene, and sorewede with yyne, and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou openyd. 35 And anoon hise eris weren openyd, and the boond of his tunge was vbhoundun, and he spak riytli. 36 And he comauinde to hem, that thei schulden seie to no man; but hou myche he comauinde to hem, so myche more thei prechiden, 37 and bi so myche more thei wondrieden, and seiden, He dide wel alle thingis, and he made deef men to here, and doumbe men to speke.
Mark 8:5

Wherof schal a man mowe fille hem with loues here in wildrinesse? 5 And he axide hem, Hou many loues han ye? 6 Whiche seiden, Seuene. And he comaundide the puple to sitte doun on the erthe. And he took the seuene loues, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden settte forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. 7 And thei hadden a fewe smale fischis; and he blesside hem, and comaundide, that thei weren settte forth. 8 And thei eten, and weren fulfillid; and thei token vp that that lefte of relifs, seuene lepis. 9 And thei that eten, weren as foure thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. 10 And anoon he wente vp in to a boot, with hise disciplis, and cam in to the coostis of Dalmamytha. 11 And the Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dispuyte with hym, and axiden a tokne of hym fro heuene, and temptiden hym. 12 And he sorewynge 'with ynne in spirite, seide, What sekitth this generacioun a tokne? Treului Y seie to you, a tokene schal not be younun to this generacioun. 13 And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and wente ouer the sea. 14 And thei foryaten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boot. 15 And he comaundide hem, and seide, Se ye, and 'be war of the sowre dowy of Farisees, and of the sowrdowy of Eroude. 16 And thei thoutyen, and seiden oon to another, For we han not loues. 17 And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesus seide to hem, What thenken ye, for ye han not loues? Yit ye knowun not, ne vndurationen; yit ye han youe herte blynid. 18 Ye haunyng iyen, seen not, and ye haunyng eeries, heren not; nethir ye han mynde, 19 whanne Y brak fyue loues among fyue thousynde, and hou many cofynes ful of brokun meete 'ye tokun vp? Thei seien to hym, Twelue. 20 Whanne also seuene loues among foure thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun meet tokun ye vp? 21 And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he seide to hem, Hou vndurationen ye not yit? 22 And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen to hym a blynde man, and thei preyiden hym, that he schulde touche hym. 23 And whanne he hadde taken the blynde mannus hoon, he ledde hym out of the streete, and spete in to hise iyen, and sette hise hoonidis on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye any thing. 24 And he 4 bihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkynge. 25 Afterward eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hym iyen, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he saiy cleeri allin things. 26 And he sente hym in to his hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and if thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. 27 And Jhesus entride and hise disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? 28 Whiche answeriden to hym, and seiden, Summen seien, Joon Baptist; other seien, Heli; and other seien, as oon of the prophetis. 29 Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seien ye that Y am? Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. 30 And he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seiei of hym to ony man. 31 And he bigan to teche hem, that it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiyest prestis, and the scribis, and to be slayn, and aftir thre dayes, to rise ayen. 32 And he spak pleylini the word. And Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou mercifull to thee, for this schal not be. 33 And he turnede, and saiy hise disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 34 And whanne the puple was closep togidere, with hise disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym sylf, and take his croes, and sue me. 35 For he that wole make saaf his lijf, schal leesse it; and he that leeseth his lijf for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. 36 For what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and do peiryng to his soule? 37 or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? 38 But that who knoulechith me and my words in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also mannus sone schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his aungels. And he seide to hem, Treului Y seie to you, that there ben summen stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of God comynge in vertu.

Mark 9:10

1 And aftir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi hem sylf aloon in to an hiy hille; and he was transfigurid bifor hem. 2 And hise clothis weren maad ful schynynge and white as snow, whiche maner white clothis a fuller may not make on erthe. 3 And Helie with Moises apperide to hem, and thei spaken with Jhesu. 4 And Peter answeride, and seide to Jhesu, Maister, it is good vs to be here; and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie. 5 For he wiste not what he schulde seie; for thei weren agaste bi drede. 6 And ther was maad a cloude overschadewynge hem; and a vois cam of the cloude, and seide, This is my mooost derworthe sone, here ye hym. 7 And anoon thei bihelden aboute, and sayn no more ony man, but Jhesu oonli with hem. 8 And whanne thei camen doun fro the hille, he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not telle to ony man tho thingis that thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus sone hath risun ayen fro deoth. 9 And thei helden the word at hem sylf, sekynge what this schulde be, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. 10 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien Farisees and scribis, for it bihoueth 'Helie to come first.

* 8:24 he saw derkli the bodies of hem to be mofede hidere and thidere.
And he answeride, and seide to hem, Whanne Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle thingis; and as it is writun of mannis sone, that he sufre many thingis, and be dispisid. 12 And Y seie to you, that Helie is comun, and thei diden to hym what euer thingis thei wolden, as it is writun of hym. 13 And he conynghe to hise disciplis, sai a greet cumpany aboute hem, and scribis disputynghe with hem. 14 And anoon al the puple seynge Hjesu, was astonyed, and thei dredden; and thei rennygge gretten hym. 15 And he axeide hem, What disputen ye among you? 16 And oon of the cumpany answere, and seide, Mayster, Y haue brouyt to thee my sone, that hath a doumbe spirit; and where euer he takith hym, he hurtli hym doun, and he fometh, and betith togidir with teeth, and wemith drye. And Y seide to thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myyen not. 18 And he answereide to hem, and seide, Al thou generacioun out of bileeue, hou longe schal Y be among you, hou longe schal Y sufre you? Brynge ye hym to me. 19 And thei brouyt hym. And whanne he seyn hem, anoon the spirit troubliche him; and was throw doun to grounde, and walewide, and fomede. 20 And he axeide his fadir, Hou longe 'is it, Sith this 'hath falle to hym? And he seide, Fro childhode; 21 and ofte he hath put hym in to fier, and in to watir, to leese hym; but if thou maiste any thing, helpe vs, and haue merci on vs. 22 And Jhesus seide to hym, If thou maiste bileeue, alle thingis ben possible to man that bileeue. 23 And anoon the fadir of the child creide with teeris, and seide, Lord, Y bileeue; Lord, helpe thou myn vnbileeue. 24 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the puple rennynge togidere, he manasside the vnclene spirit, and seide to hym, Thou defeef and doumbe spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out fro hym, and entre no more in to hym. 25 And he criynge, and myche to breidyunge hym, wente out fro hym; and he was maad as deed, so that many seiden, that he was deed. 26 And Jhesus helde his hoond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos. 27 And whanne he hadde entrid in to an hous, hise disciplis axiden hym priueli, Whi myyen not we caste hym out? 28 And he seide to hem, This kynde in no thing may go out, but in preier and fastyng. 29 And thei yeden fro thennis, and wente forth in to Galilie; and thei wolden not, that ony man wiste. 30 And he tayyte hise disciplis, and seide to hem, For mannis sone schal be bitrayed in to the hondis of men, and thei schulen sle hym, and he slayn schal ryse ayen on the thridde day. 31 And thei knewen not the word, and dredden to axe hym. 32 And thei camen to Cafarnaum. And whanne thei weren in the hous, he axeide hem, What tretiden ye in the weie? 33 And thei weren stille; for thei disputiden among hem in the weie, who of hem schulde be grettest. 34 And he seide, and clepide the twelue, and seide to hem, If ony man wol be the firste among you, he schal be the laste of alle, and the mynstyr of alle. 35 And he took a child, and sette hym in the myddil of hem; and whanne he hadde biciipped hym, he seide to hem, 36 Who euer resseyueth oon of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. 37 Joon anwseride to hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castynghe out feendis in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbodun hym. 38 And Jhesus seide, Nyle ye forbede him; for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. 39 He that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 40 And who euer yuuyeth you a cuppe of coold water to drynke in my name, for ye ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not leese his mede. 41 And who euer schal sclaundre oon of these litel that bileuen in me, it were betere to hym that a mylne stoon `of assis were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in to the see. 42 And if thin hoond sclaundre thee, kitte it aw; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue two hondis, and go in to helle, in to fier that neuer schal be quenchid, 43 Where the worm of hym dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 44 And if thi foote sclaundre thee, kitte it of; if it betere to thee to entre crokaid in to euerlastynghe lijf, than haue twei feet, and be sent in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be quenchid, 45 Where the worme of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 46 That if thin yie sclaundre thee, cast it out; it is betere to thee to entre gogil iyed in to the reume of God, than haue twey iyen, and be sent in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, 47 And the fier is not quenchid. 48 And eueri man schal be saltid with fier, 49 And eueri slayn sacrifice schal be maad saueri with salt. 50 Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, in what thing schulen ye make it saueri? Haue ye salt among you, and haue ye pees among you.

1 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennis, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan; and eftsoones the puple cam togidere to hym, and as he was wont, eftsoone he tayyte hem. 2 And the Farisees camen, and axiden hym, Whether it be leueful to a man to leuee his wijf? and thei tempitiden hym. 3 And he answereide, and seide to hem, What commaundide Moises to you? 4 And thei seiden, Moises suffridie to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. 5 To whiche Jhesus answereide, and seide, For the hardnesse of youre herte Moises wroot to you this commaundement. 6 But fro the bigynnynge of creature God made hem male and female; 7 and seide, For this thing a man schal leuee his fadir and modir, 8 and schal drawe to his wijf, and thei schulen be tweyne in o flesch. And so now thei ben not tweyne, but o
flesch. 9 Therfor that thing that God ioyndede togidere, no man parte. 10 And eftsoone in the hous 
hise disciplis axiden hym of the same thing. 11 And he seide to hem, Who euer leeuith his wif, and 
weddith another, he doith auowtri on hir. 12 And if the wif leee hir housebonde, and be weddit 
to another man, sche doith letcherie. 13 And thei brouyten to hym little children, that he schulde touche 
hem; and the disciplis threteneden the men, that brouyten hem. 14 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn 
hem, he baar heuy, and seide to hem, Suffre ye little children to come to me, and forbede ye hem not, 
for of suche is the kyngdom of God. 15 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer resseyueth not the kyngdom 
of God as a liitil child, he schal not entre in to it. 16 And he biclippide hem, and leide hisondis on 
hem, and blissid hem. 17 And whanne Jhesus was gon out in the weie, a man ranne bifoire, and knelide 
bifo hym, and preiede hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseyue euerlastynge 
lijf? 18 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym 
silf. 19 Thou knowist the comauendentis, do thou noo auowtrie, ’se not, stele not, see not fals 
witnessynge, do no fraude, worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir. 20 And he anserwede, and seide to hym, 
Maister, Y haue kept all these thingis fro my yongthe. 21 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, 
and seide to hym, O thing allethe to thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye 
to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, sse thou me. 22 And he was ful sori in 
the word, and wente awey mornyng, for he hadde many possiessouns. 23 And Jhesus bihelde aboute, 
and seide to hire disciplis, Hou hard thei that han ritchessis schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. 
24 And the disciplis weren astonedy in his wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone anserwede, and seide ’to hem, 
Ye liitle children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchess to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 
25 It is liyter a camele to passe thorau a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of 
God. 26 And thei wonedrden more, and seiden among hem silf, And who may be sauyd? 27 And Jhesus 
bihelde hem, and seide, Anentis men it is impossible, but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possible 
anentis God. 28 And Petir bigan to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sved thee. 29 Jhesus 
anserwede, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, ther is no man that leeueth hous, or britheren, or sistris, 
or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, 30 which schal not take an hundrid fold 
so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and modris, and children, and feeldis, 
with perseccious, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. 31 But many schulen be, the firste 
the last, and the last the firste. 32 And thei weren in the weie goynge vp to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente 
bifo hem, and thei wondriden, and foloweden, and dreydden. And eftsoone Jhesus took the twelue, 
and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. 33 For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and 
mannus sone schal be bitraied to the princis of prestis, and to scribis, and to the elder men; and thei 
schulen dampeyme hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym to hethene men. And thei schulen scorne 
hym, 34 and bispete hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thriddai dei schal rise 
ayen. 35 And James and Joone, Zebeedes sones, camen to hym, and seiden, Maister, we xewen, that what 
euer we awyen, thou do to vs. 36 And he seide to hem, What wolen ye that Y do to you? 37 And thei seiden, 
Graunte to vs, that we sitten ’the toon at thi riythalf, and the tother at thi left half, in thi glorie. 38 And 
Jhesus seide to hem, Ye witen not what ye awyen; moun ye drynke the cuppe, which Y schal drynke, or be 
waichun with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid? 39 And thei seiden to hym, We moun. And Jhesus 
seide to hem, Ye schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and ye schulen be waschun with the baptym, 
in which Y am baptisid; 40 but to sitte at my riythalf or lefthalf is not myn to yuye to you, but to whiche 
it is maad redi. 41 And the ten herden, and bigunfen to haue indignacion of James and Joone. 42 But 
Jhesus clepidem hem, and seide to hem, Ye witen, that thei that semen to haue prynshode of folkis, ben 
lordis of hem, and the princes of hem han power of hem. 43 But it is not so among you, but who euer 
wole be maad gretter, schal be yore mynystern; 44 and who euer wolde be the firste among you, schal 
be seruant of alle. 45 For whi mannus sone cam not, that it schulde be mynystriad to hym, but that he 
schulde mynystrene, and yuye his lijf ayenbiyng for manye. 46 And thei camen to Jerico; and whanne he 
yede forth fro Jerico, and hise disciplis, and a ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a blynde man, the sone 
of Thimeyi, sat bisisid the weie, and beggide. 47 And whanne he herde, that it is Jhesus of Nazareth, he 
bigan to crie, and seie, Jhesu, the sone of Dauyd, haue merci on me. 48 And manye threteneden hym, 
that he schulde be stille; and he crieid myche the more, Jhesus, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. 
49 And Jhesus stood, and comaundide hym to be clepid; and thei clepen the blynde man, and seien to 
hym, Be thou of betere herte, rise vp, he clepith thee. 50 And he castide awei his cloth, and skippide, 
and cam to hym. 51 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hym, What wolth thou, that Y schal do to thee? 
The blynde man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. 52 Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, thi feith hath maad 
thee saaf. And anoon he saye, and suede hym in the weie.
11

1 And whanne Jhesus cam nuy to Jerusalem and to Betanye, to the mount of Olyues, he sendith tweyne of hispe disciples, and seith to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you; and anoon as ye entren there ye schulen fynde a colt tied, on which no man hath sete yit; vntie ye, and brynge hym. 3 And if ony man seye ony thing to you, What doen ye? seiye ye, that he is nedeful to the Lord, and anoon he schal leeue hym hidir. 4 And thei yeden forth, and founden a colt tied bifo the yate with out forth, in the metyng of twoe weies; and thei vntieden hym. 5 And summe of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What doen ye, vntyngye the colt? 6 And thei seiden to hem, as Jhesus commaundide hem; and thei leften it to hem. 7 And thei brouyten the colt to Jhesu, and thei leiden on hym her clothis, and Jhesus sat on hym. 8 And many strewiden her clothis in the weie, othere men kitted braunchis fro trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And thei that wenet bifoer, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna, 10 blissid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; blessid be the kyngdom of oure fadir Dauid that is come; Osanna in hiyest thingis. 11 And he entride in to Jerusalem, in to the temple; and whanne he hadd he seyn al thing aboute, whanne it was eue, he wente out in to Betanye, with the twelue. 12 And anothir daye, whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungride. 13 And whanne he hadde seyn a fige tree afer hauynge leuees, he cam, if happili he schulde fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to it, he foonde no thing, out takun leuees; for it was not tyme of figis. 14 And Jhesus answereide and seide to it, Now neuer ete ony man fruyt of thee more. And hispe disciplis herden; 15 and thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrid in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris and biggeris in the temple; and he turnede vpsodoun the bordsis of chaungers, and the chayeris of men that selden culueris; 16 and he suffride not, that ony man schulde bere a vessel thorou the temple. 17 And he tauyte hem, and seide, Whether it is not writan, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of preynge to alle folkis? but ye han maaed it a denne of theues. 18 And whanne this thing was herd, the princis of prestis and scribis souyten hou thei schulen leese hym; for thei dredden hym, for al the puple wondride on his techyng. 19 And whanne euenyng was come, he wente out of the citeit. 20 And as thei passiden forth eerli, thei sayn the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. 21 And Petir bithouyte hym, and seide to hym, Maister, lo! the fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. 22 And Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, Haue ye the feith of God; 23 treuli Y seie to you, that who euer seith to this hil, Be thou takun, and cast in in to the see; and doute not in his herte, but bileueth, that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be don to hym. 24 Therfor Y seie to you, alle thingis what euer thingis ye preynge schulen axe, bileue ye that ye schulen take, and thei schulen come to you. 25 And whanne ye schulen stonde to preye, foryyue ye, if ye han ony thing ayens ony man, that youre fadir that is in heuenes, foryyue to you youre synnes. 26 And if ye foryyuen not, nether youre fadir that is in heuenes, schal foryyue to you youre synnes. 27 And esftoonce thei camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hiyeste prestis, and scribis, and the elder men camen to hym, 28 and seyn to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who yaf to thee this power, that thou doe these thingis? 29 Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, and answere ye to me, and Y schal seie to you in what power Y doe these thingis. 30 Whether was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? answere ye to me. 31 And thei thouyten with yyne hem siff, seiyng, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to him; 32 if we seien of men, we dreden the puple; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verili a prophete. 33 And thei answeryden, and seien to Jhesu, We witen neuer. And Jhesu answereide, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y doe these thingis.

12

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in parablis. A man plauntide a vynyerd, and sette an hegge aboute it, and dalf a lake, and bilda a toure, and hiryde it to tilierys, and wente forth in pilgrimage. 2 And he sente to the erthe tilierys in tyme a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tilierys of the fruyt of the vynyerd. 3 And thei token hym, and beeten, and leften hym voide. 4 And etfoone he sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden hym. 5 And etfoone he sente another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, betynge summe, and sleyngye othere. 6 But yit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauenture thei schulen drede my sone. 7 But the erthe tilierys seiden togeride, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. 8 And thei tokun hym, and kildiden, and castiden out without the vynyerd. 9 Thanne what schal the lord of the vynyerd do? He schal come, and lese the tilierys, and yyye the vynyerd to othere. 10 Whether ye han not red this scripture, The stoon which the bilderis han dissipisid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 11 This thing is doon of the Lord, and is wondroufe in oure iyen. 12 And thei souyten to holde hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leffen hym, 13 and thei wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farisees
and Erodians, to take hym in word. 14 Whiche camen, and seien to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of any man; for nethir thou biholdist in to the face of man, but thou technist the weie of God in treuth. Is it leeweul that tribute be youn to the emperoure, or we schulen not yuwe? 15 Which wityngher her pryuei falsnesse, seide to hem, What tempten ye me? brynge ye to me a peny, that Y se. 16 And thei brouyten to hym. And he seide to hym, Whos is this ymage, and the wityng? Thei seien to him, The emperouris. 17 And Jhesus answereide and seide to hem, Thanne yeldeye ye to the emperour thos thingis that ben of the emperours; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 18 And thei wondridden of hym. And Saducues, that seien that ther is no resurreccioun, camen to hym, and axedyn hym, 19 and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroote to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte his wijd, and haue no sones, his brother take his wijd, and reise vp seed to his brother. 20 Thanne seune britheren ther weren; and the firste took a wijd, and dieide, and lefte no seed. 21 And the secounde took hir, and he dieide, and nether this lefte seed. 22 And the thride also. And in lijk manere the seune token hir, and lefte not seed. And the womman the laste of alle ıse deed. 23 Thanne in the resurreccioun, whanne thei schulen rise ayen, whos wijd of these schal sche be? for seune hadden hir to wijd. 24 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hem, Whether ye eren not therfor, that ye knowe not scturipins, nethir the vertu of God? 25 For whanne thei schulen rise ayen fro deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddied, but thei schulen be as anguls of God in heuenes. 26 And of deed men, that thei risen ayen, han ye not red in the book of Moises, on the buysgch, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? 27 He is not God of deed men, but of lyuyng me; therfor ye eren myche. 28 And on of the scribis, that hadde herde hem disputyntge togidir, cam nyy, and say that Jhesus had wel answereide hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundement of alle. 29 And Jhesus answereide to him, that the firste maundement of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; 30 and thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myyt. 31 This is the firste maundement. And the secounde is lijk to this, Thou schalt loue thi neiybore as thi sylf. Ther is noon other maundement gretter than these. 32 And the scribe seide to hym, Maister, in treuth theu hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; 33 that he be loued of al the herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondyng, and of al the soule, and of al strengthe, and to loue the neiybore as hym sylf, is gretter than alle brent offrynngis and sacrificiis. 34 And Jhesus seyne that he hadde answereid wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. 35 And thanne no man durste axe hym no more ony thing. And Jhesus answereide and seide, techenge in the temple, Hou seien scribis, that Crist is the sone of Dauide? 36 For Dauide hym sylf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my rythhalf, til Y putte thin enemies the stool of thi feet. 37 Thanne Dauide hym sylf clepith him lord, hou thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladli herde hym. 38 And he seide to hem in his teyching, Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, 39 and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogis in the firste chayeris, and the firste sitting placis in soperis; 40 whiche deuoure the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preier; thi schulen take the longere doom. 41 And Jhesus sittingyng ayens the tresories, bihelde hou the puple castide monei in to the tresorie; and many riche men castiden many thingis. 42 But whanne a pore widewe was comun, sche keste two mynuthis, that is, a ferthing. 43 And he clepide togidere his hisciplis, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. 44 For alle kesten of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this of her pouert keste alle thingis that sche hadde, al hir lyuelode.
youen to you in that our; for ye ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. 12 For a brother schal bitake the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sones schulen rise togider ayens fadris and modris, and pynysche hem bi deeth. 13 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 But whanne ye schulen se the abhominacioun of discoumfort, stondynge where it owith not; he that redith, vndurstonde; thanne thei that be in Judee, fle `in to hillis. 15 And he that is aboue the roof, come not doun in to the hous, nethir entre he, to take any thing of his hous; 16 and he that schal be in the feeld, turne not ayen biynde to take his cloth. 17 But wo to hem that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies. 18 Therfor preye ye, that thei be not doun in wyntir. 19 But thilke daies of tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche maner weren not fro the bigynnynge of creature, which God hath mad, til now, nethir schulen be. 20 And but the Lord hadde abredgide tho daies, al fleische hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun whiche he chees, the Lord hath mad schort the daies. 21 And thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, lo! there, blieue ye not. 22 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and schulen yyyue tokenes and wondris, to disseyue, if it may be don, yhe, hem that be chosun. 23 Therfor take ye kepe; lo! Y haue bifor seid to you alle thingis. 24 But in tho daies, aftir that tribulacioun, the sunny schale be maad derk, and the moon schal not yyyue hir liyt. 25 and the sterris of heuenene schulen falle doun, and the vertuys that ben in heuenenes, schulen be moued. 26 And thanne thei schulen se mannes sone comynge in cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu and glorie. 27 And thanne he schal sende hise aungelis, and schal geder hise chosun fro the four wyndis, fro the hiyst thing of erthe til to the hiyst thing of heuene. 28 But of the fige tree lerne ye the parable. Whanne now his braunce is tendre, and leeues bren sprongun out, ye known that somer is nye. 29 So whanne ye seen these thingis be don, wite ye, that it is nye in the doris. 30 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe awei, til alle these thingis be don. 31 Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 32 But of that dai or our no man woot, nether aungels in heuene, nether the sone, but the fadir. 33 Se ye, wake ye, and preie ye; for ye witen not, whanne the tyme is. 34 For as a man that is gon fer in pilgrimage, lefte his hous, and yaf to his seruauntis power of euery work, and comaundide to the porter, that he wake. 35 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not, whanne the lord of the hous cometh, in the euenteid, or at myndnytt, or at cockis crownyng, or in the mornynge; 36 lest whanne he cometh sodenli, he fynde you sleypynge. 37 Forsothe that thait Y seie to you, Y seie to alle, Wake ye.

14

1 Pask and the feest of therf louyes was after twee daies. And the hiyst preestis and scribis souyten, hou thei schulden holde hym with gile, and sle. 2 But thei seiden, Not in the feeste dai, lest peraurenture a noyse were maad among the puple. 3 And whanne he was at Betanye, in the hous of Symmount leprous, and restide, a womman cam, that hadde a boxe of alabastre of precious oyment spikenard; and whanne the boxe of alabastre was brokun, sche helde it on his head. 4 But there weren sume that benet heuylis with yyne hem silf, and seiden, Wher to is this losse of oynement maad? 5 For this oynement myyte haue be seld more than for thre hundred pens, and be youen to pore men. And thei groyndened ayens hir. 6 But Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir; what be ye heuy to hir? sche hath wrouyt a good werk in me. 7 For euermore ye schulen haue pore men with you, and whanne ye wolen, ye moun do wel to hem; but ye schulen not euer more haue me. 8 Sche dide that that sche hadde; sche cam bifoire to anoynte my bodi in to biryng. 9 Treuli Y seie to you, where euer this gospel be prechid in al the world, and that that `this womman hath don, schal be told in to mynde of hym. 10 And Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, wente to the hiyst prestis, to bitayre hym to hem. 11 And thei herden, and ioyedene, and biyhtene to yyyue hym money. And he souyten howe he schulde bitraye hym couenabl. 12 And the firste dai of therf louyes, whanne thei offriden pask, the disciplis seyn to hym, Whidir `wilt thou that we go, and make redi to thee, that thou ete the pask? 13 And he sendith tweny of hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the citeit, and a man berynge a galoun of watir schal meete you; sue ye hym. 14 And whidur euer he entrith, seie ye to the lord of the hous, That the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where Y schal ete pask with my disciplis? 15 And he schal schewe to you a grete souyng place arrayed, and there make ye redi to vs. 16 And hise disciplis wenten forth, and camen in to the citeit, and founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden redy the pask. 17 And whanne the euenteid was come, he cam with the twelue. 18 And whanne thei saten `at the mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you that etith with me, schal bitraye me. 19 And thei bigunnen to be sorid, and to seie to hym, ech bi hem silf, Whether Y? 20 Which seide to hem, Oon of twelue that puttith the hoond with me in the plater. 21 And sothedel mannes sone goith, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, by whom mannes sone schal be bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf thilke man hadde not be borun. 22 And while thei eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, Take ye; this is my bodi. 23 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, and alle dronen
And he seide to hem, This is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many.

24 Eftsoone Y seye to you, for now Y schal not drynke of this fruyt of vyne, in to that dai whane Y schal drynke it newe in the rewme of God. 25 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the hil of Olyues. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen be sclaundrid in me in this nytt; for it is writyn, Y schal smyte the sheepeherde, and the scepe of the flok schulen be disparplid. 28 But aftir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go bifor you in to Galilee. 29 And Petir seide to hym, Thouy alle schulen be sclaundrid, but not Y. 30 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, that to dai bifore that the cok in this nytt crowe twiws, thou schalt thriys denye me. 31 But he seide more, Thouy it bihoueth, that Y die togider with thee, Y schal not forsake thee. And in lik maner alle seiden. 32 And thei camen in to a place, whos name is Gethsamany. And he seide to hise disciplis, Sitte ye here, while Y preye. 33 And he took Petir and James and Joon with hym, and bigan to drede, and to be anoyed. 34 And he seide to hem, My soule is soornewful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 35 And whanne he was gon forth a litil, he felde doun on the erthe, and preiede, the that if it myyte be, that the our schulde passe fro hym. 36 And he seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben possible to thee, bere ouer fro me this cuppe; but not that Y wole, but that thou wolt, be don. 37 And he cam, and foon hem slepynge. And he seide to Petir, Symount, slepist thou? myyttist thou not wake with me oor our? 38 Wake ye, and 'preie ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleische is sijk. 39 And eftsoone he yede, and preiede, and seide the same word; 40 and turnede ayen eftsoone, and fooned hem slepynghe; for her iyen weren heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei schulden aswered to hym. 41 And he cam the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; it suffisith. The hour is comon; lo! mannus some schal be bitraied in to the hondis of synful men. 42 Rise ye, go we; lo! he that schal bitraye me is nyy. 43 And yit while he spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, cam, and with him miche puple with swerdis and staues, sent fro the hiyest prestis, and the scribis, and fro the eldre men. 44 And his traytour hadde youun to hem a tokund, and seide, Whom euer Y kisse, he it is; holde ye hym, and lede ye warli. 45 And whanne he cam, anoon he came to hym, and seide, Maistir; and he kisside hym. 46 And thei leiden hondis on hym, and helden hym. 47 But oon of the men that stoden aboute, drowy out a swerd, and smot the seruant of the hiyest prest, and krittide of his eere. 48 And Jhesus asweride, and seide to hem, As to a theeffe ye han gon out with swerdis and staues, to take me? 49 Dai bi dai Y was among you, and tautye in the temple, and ye helden not me; but that the scripturis be fullfillid. 50 Thanne alle hise disciplis forsoken hadde, and fledden. 51 But a jong man, clothid with lynynn cloth on the bare, suede hym; and thei helden hym. 52 And he lefte the lynynn clothing, and fleiyn nakid awei fro hem. 53 And thei ledden Jhesu to the hiyest prest. And alle the prestis and scribis and eldere men camen togidir. 54 But Petir suede hym afer in to the halle of the hiyest prest. And he sat with the mynistris, and warnedee hym at the fier. 55 And the hiyest prestis, and al the counsel, souyten witnessyng ayens Jhesu to take hym to the deeth; but thei founden not. 56 For manye seiden fals witnessyng ayens hym, and the witnessyngis were not couteanebl. 57 And summe rissen vp, and baren fals witnessyng ayens hym, 58 and seiden, For we han herd hym seiyngye, Y schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir the thridde dai Y schal blilde another not maad with hondis. 59 And the witnessyng `of hem was not couteanebl. 60 And the hiyest prest roos vp in to the myddil, and axide Jhesus, and seide, Answerist thou no thing to the thingis that ben put ayens thee of these? 61 But he was stille, and asweride no thing. Eftsoone the hiyest prest axide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone of the blessid God? 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y am; and ye schulen se mannus some sittynge on the rythalf of the vertu of God, and comynge in the cloudis of heuene. 63 And the hiyest prest torentee hise clothis, and seide, What yit disseren we witnessis? 64 Ye han herd blasfemye. What semeth to you? And thei alle condempneden hym to be gilli of deeth. 65 And summe bigunnen to bispete hym, 8and to hile his face, and to smite hym with buffetis, and seie to hym, Areede thou. And the mynistris beeten hym with strokis. 66 And whanne Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of the damesels of the hiyest prest cam. 67 And whanne schhe hadde seyn Petir warnynge hym, sche bihelde hym, and seide, And thou were with Jhesu of Nazareth. 68 And he denyede, and seide, Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without forth bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe. 69 And eftsoone whanne another damesel hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That this is of hem. 70 And he eftsoone denyede. And aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden ny, seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee also. 71 But he bigan to curse and to swere, For Y knowe not this man, whom ye seien. 72 And anoon eftsoones the cok crew. And Petir bithouyte on the word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok croue twiws, thriys thou schalt denye me. And he bigan to wepe.
and with al the counsel, and bounden Jhesu and ledden, and bitoken hym to Pilat. 2 And Pilat axide hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And Jhesus anwseride, and seide to hym, Thou seist. 3 And the hieste prestis accusiden hym in many things. 4 But Pilat eftsoone axide hym, and seide, Anwserist thou no thing? Seest thou in how many thingis thei accusen thee? 5 But Jhesus anwseride no more, so that Pilat wandride. 6 But bi the feeste dai he was wont to leuee to hem oon of men boundun, whom euer thei axiden. 7 And oon ther was that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of disscenioun, that hadden don manslauntir in seducioun. 8 And whanne the puple was gon vp, he bigan to preie, as he euer more dide to hem. 9 And Pilat anwseride 'to hem, and seide, Wolen ye Y leuee to you the kyng of Jewis? 10 For he wiste, that the hieste prestis hadden takun hym bi enuye. 11 But the bispochip stireden the puple, that he schuldare rather leuee to hem Barabas. 12 And eftsoone Pilat anwserde, and seide to hem, What thanne wolen ye that Y schal do to the kyng of Jewis? 13 And thei eftsoone crieden, Crucifie hym. 14 But Pilat seide to hem, What yuel hath he don? And thei crieden the more, Crucifie hym. 15 And Pilat, willynge to make aseeth to the puple, lefte to hem Barabas, and bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis, to be crucified. 16 And knyntis ledden hym with ynnenforth, in to the porche of the mote halle. And thei clepiden togidir al the cumpanye of knyntis, 17 and clothiden hym with purpur. And thei writhen a coroun of thornes, and puttiden on hym. 18 And thei bigunnen to grete hym, and seiden, Heile, thoy kyng of Jewis. 19 And thei smynyen his heed with a reed, and bispatten hym; and thei kneliden, and worschipiden hym. 20 And affir that thei hadde scornehen thei, thei vnclotiden hym of purpur, and clothiden hym with hise clothis, and ledden out hym, to crucifie hym. 21 And thei compelliden a man that passide the weie, that cam fro the toum, Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisaudir and of Rufe, to bere his cross. 22 And thei ledden hym in to a place Golgatha, that is to seie, the place of Caluari. 23 And thei yauen to hym to drynke wyn meddli with mirre, and he took not. 24 And thei crucifieden him, and departiden hise clothis, and kesten lot on tho, who schulde take what. 25 And it was the thriddre our, and thei crucifieden hym. 26 And the titil of his cause was writun, Kyng of Jewis. 27 And thei crucisien with hym twei theues, oon `at the rythalf and oon at his lefthalf. 28 And the scripture was fullfild that seith, And he is ordeyned with wickid men. 29 And as the passiden forth, thei blasfemyen hym, mouynge his heddis, and seiyng, Vathi thou that distriest the temple of God, and in thre daies bilstid it ayen; 30 come adoun fro the crosse, and make thi silf saaf. 31 Also the hieste prestis scornehen hym ech to othir with the scribis, and seiden, He made othir men saaf, he may not saue hym silf. 32 Crist, kyng of Israel, come doun now fro the crosse, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that weren crucified with hym, dispised hym. 33 And whanne thei the sixte hour was come, drenkness weren made on al the erthe til in to the nynte our. 34 And in the nynte our Jhesus criedo with a greet vois, and seide, Heloy, Heloy, lamasabatany, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? 35 And summe of men that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helye. 36 And oon ranne, and fillide a spounge with wynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and yaf to hym drynke, and seide, Suffre ye, se we, if Helie come to do hym doun. 37 And Jhesus yaf out a greet cry, and diede. 38 And the veil of the temple was rent atwo fro the hieste to bynethe. 39 But the centuriun that stond forny ayens siy, that he so criynge hadde diede, and seide, Verili, this man was Goddis sone. 40 And ther weren also wymmen biholdynge fro afere, among whiche was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of Joseph, and of Salome. 41 And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folowiden hym, and mynystrieden to hym, and many othe wymmen, that camen vp togidir with him to Jerusalem. 42 And whanne euendid was come, for it was the euendid which is bifo for the sabat, 43 Joseph of Armathie, the noble decurion, cam, and he abood the rewme of God; and booldli he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 44 But Pilat wandride, if he were now deed. 45 And whanne the centuriun was clepid, he axide hym, if he were dead; and whanne he knewe of the centuriun, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. 46 And Joseph bouyte lynnen cloth, and took hym doun, and wlapide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a sepulcre that was hewun of a stoon, and walewde a stoon to the dore of the sepulcre. 47 And Marie Maudeleyne and Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

1 And whanne the sabat was passid, Marie Maudeleyne, and Marie of James, and Salome bouyten swete smellynge oynementis, to come and to anoynte Jhesu. 2 And ful eerli in oon of the woke daies, thi camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. 3 And thei seiden togidere, Who schal meue awey to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? 4 And thei bihelden, and seien the stoon walewid awei, for it was full greet. 5 And thei yeden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a yonglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittynge 'at the rythalf; and thei weren afeerd. 6 Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. 7 But go ye, and seie ye to his disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifo you in to Galilee; there ye schulen
se hym, as he seide to you. 8 And thei yeden out, and fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. 9 And Jhesus roos eerli the firste dai of the woke, and apperid firste to Marie Maudeleyne, fro whom he had caste out seuene deuelis. 10 And sche yede, and tolde to hem that hadden ben with hym, whiche weren weilnynge and wepynge. 11 And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and was seyn of hir, bileueden not. 12 But after these thingis whanne tweyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in anothir liknesse to hem goynge in to a toun. 13 And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei bileueden to hem. 14 But 'at the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperide to hem, and repreude the vn bileue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. 15 And he seide to hem, Go ye in to al the world, and preche the gospel to eche creature. 16 Who that bileueth, and is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be damnyed. 17 And these tokenes schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; 18 thei schulen do awei serpentis; and if thei drynke ony venym, it schal not noye hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. 19 And the Lord Jhesu, aftir he hadde spokun to hem, was takun vp in to heuene, and he sittith on the riythal of God. 20 And thei yeden forth, and prechiden euery where, for the Lord wrouyte with hem, and confermyde the word with signes folowyng.

1 Forsothe for manye men enforcing to orderyn the tellyng of thingis, whiche ben fillid in vs, 2 as thei that seyn atte the bigynnyng, and weren ministris of the word, 3 bitaken, it is seen also to me, hauynge alle thingis diligenti bi ordre, to write to thee, 4 thou best Theofile, that thou knowe the treuthe of the wordis, of whiche thou art lerned. 5 In the daies of Eroude, kyng of Judee, ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the sorte of Abia, and his wijf was of the douytris of Aaron, and hir name was Elizabeth. 6 And bothe weren iust bifor God, goyngge in alle the maundements and iustifiynge of the Lord, withouten pleynt. 7 And thei hadden no child, for Elizabeth was bareyn, and bothe weren of grete age in hir daies. 8 And it bifen, that whanne Zacarie schulde do the office of preesthod, in the ordre of his cours tofor God, 9 aftir the custome of the preesthod, he wente forth bi lot, and entride in to the temple, to encense. 10 And al the multitude of the puple was with outforth, and prieede in the our of encensyng. 11 And an aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and stood on the rythhalf of the auter of encense. 12 And Zacarie seynte was afraied, and dreede fel vpon hym. 13 And the aungel seide to hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for thi preyer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wijf, schal bere to thee a sone, and his name schal be clepid Joon. 14 And ioye and gladynge schal be to thee; and many schulen haue ioye in his natyuyte. 15 For he schal be greeft bifor the Lord, and he schal not drynke wyn and sidir, and he schal be fullfyllid with the Hooli Goost yit of his modir wombe. 16 And he schal conuente many of the children of Israel to her Lord God; 17 and he schal go bifor hym in the spirit and the vertu of Helie; and he schal turne the hertis of the fadris in to the sones, and men oute of bieleue to the prudence of iust men, to make reth a perfit puple to the Lord. 18 And Zacarie seide to the aungel, Wherof schal Y withe this? for Y am eld, and my wijf hath gon fer in to hir daies. 19 And the aungel answeryede, and seide to hym, For Y am Gabriel, that stonde niy bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke, and to euangelize to thee these thingis. 20 And lo! thou schalt be doumme, and thou schalt not mowe speke til in to the daie, in which these thingis schulen be don; for thou hast not bieleued to my wordis, whiche schulen be fullfyllid in her tyme. 21 And the puple was abidynde Zacarie, and thei wondrinden, that he tariede in the temple. 22 And he yede out, and myyte not speke to hem, and thei knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the temple. And he bikenye to hem, and he dwelleide stille doumme. 23 And it was don, whanne the daies of his office weren fullfyllid, he wente in to his hous. 24 And aftir these daies Elizabeth, his wijf, conseuyede, and hidde hir fyue monethis, and seide, 25 For so the Lord didde to me in the daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my repreff among men. 26 But in the sixte moneth the aungel Gabriel was sent fro God in to a citie of Galilee, whose name was Nazareth, 27 to a maidyn, weddide to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the hous of Davud; and the name of the maidun was Marie. 28 And the aungel entride in to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blessid be thou among wymmen. 29 And whanne shche hadde herd, sche was troublid in his word, and thouyte what maner salutacioun this was. 30 And the aungel seide to hir, Ne drede thou not, Marie, for thou hast foundun grace anentis God. 31 Lo! thou schalt conceuyede in wombe, and schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus. 32 This schal be greeft, and he schal be clepid the sone of the Hiyeste; and the Lord God schal yeue to hym the seete of Davud, his fadir, and he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen ende, 33 and of his rewe me schal be noon ende. 34 And Marie seide to the aungel, On what maner schal this thing be don, for Y knowe not man? 35 And the aungel answeryede, and seide to hir, The Hooli Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee, and the vertu of the Hiyeste schal ouerschadew thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be borun of thee, schal be clepid the sone of God. 36 And lo! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath conceuyed a sone in hir eelde, and this moneth is the sixte to hir that is clepid bareyn; 37 for euer word schal not be impossoble anentis God. 38 And Marie seide, Lo! the handmaydyn of the Lord; be it don to me aftir thi word. And the aungel departide fro hir. 39 And Marie roos vp in tho daies, and wente with haaste in to the mounteyns, in to a citee of Judee. 40 And scher entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Elizabeth. 41 And it was don, as Elizabeth herde the salutacioun of Marie, the yong child in hir wombe gladide. And Elizabeth was fullfyllid with the Hooli Goost, 42 and criede with a greet vois, and seide, Blessid be thou among wymmen, and blessid be the fruyt of thi wombe. 43 And whereof is this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come to me? 44 For lo! as the voice of thi salutacioun was maad in myn eers, the yong child gladide in ioye in my wombe. 45 And blessid be thou, that hast bieleued, for thilke thingis that ben seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be parfitti don. 46 And Marie seide, Mi soule magnyfith the Lord, 47 and my spirit hath gladid in God, myn helthe. 48 For he hath biholdun the mekenesse of his handmaidun. 49 For lo! of this alle generaciouns schulen seie that Y am blessid. For he that is mytti hath don to me grete thingis, and his name is hooli. 50 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to kynredes, to
men that dREEN hym. 51 He made myyt in his arme, he scarere de proude men with the thoyte of his herte. 52 He sette doun myty men fro sete, and enhausnde meke men. 53 He hath fulfillid hungrI men with goodis, and he hath left riche men voide. 54 He, hauynge mynde of his mercy, took Israel, his child; 55 as he hath spokun to oure fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, to vorlds. 56 And Marie dwellide with hir, as it were thre monethis, and turnede ayen in to hir hous. 57 But the tyne of beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth, and sche bare a sone. 58 And the neibyors and cosyns of hir herden, that the Lord hadde magnyfied his mercy with hir; and thei thankiden hym. 59 And it was don in the eiyte dai, thei camen to circumcide the child; and thei clepiden hym Zacarie, bi the name of his fadir. 60 And his moder answereide, and seide, Nay, but he schal be clepid Joon. 61 And thei seiden to hir, For no man is in thi kynrede, that is clepid this name. 62 And thei bikeneden to his fadir, what he wolde that he were clepid. 63 And he axynghe a poynyt, wroot, seynghe, Joon is his name. 64 And alle men wondrinden. And anoon his mouth was openyd, and his tunge, and he spak, and blesside God. 65 And drede was maad on alle her neibyors, and alle these wordis weren pupplischid on alle the mounteynes of Judee. 66 And alle men that herden puttiden in her herte, and seiden, What maner child schal this be? For the hoon of the Lord was with hym. 67 And Zacarie, his fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, and propheseide, 68 and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad redempcioun of his puple. 69 And he hath rERID to vs an horn of heeltbe in the hous of Dauid, his child. 70 As he spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis, that weren fro the world. 71 Heythe fro oure enemies, and fro the hoon of alle men that hatiden vs. 72 To do merci with oure fadris, and to haue mynd of his hooli testament. 73 The greet ooth that he swoor to Abraham, oure fadir, to yyve hym siff to vs. 74 That we with out drede delyuered fro the hoon of oure enemies, 75 serue to hym, in hoolynesse and rytwisnesse bifor hym in alle oure daires. 76 And thou, child, schalt be clepid the prophete of the Hiyest; for thou schalt go bifor the face of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. 77 To yyve scyence of heythe to his puple, in to remyssiona of his synnes; 78 bi the inwardness of the merci of oure God, in the whiche he spryngynge vp fro an hiy hath visitid vs. 79 To yyve liyt to hem that sitten in derknessis and in schadewe of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the wele of pees. 80 And the child wexide, and was coumfortid in spirit, and was in desert placis ‘til to the dai of his schewing to Israel.

2

1 And it was don in tho daires, a maundement wente out fro the emperour August, that al the world schulde be discryued. 2 This firste discryuyng was maad of Cyryn, justice of Sirie. 3 And alle men wenten to make professiou, ech in to his owne citee. 4 And Joseph wente vp fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethlehem, for that he was of the hous and of the myyne of Dauid, 5 that he schulde knouleche with Marie, his wifj, that was weddid to hym, and was greet with child. 6 And it was don, while thei weren there, the daires weren fulfillid, that sche schulde bere child. 7 And sche bare hir first borun sone, and wlapide hym in clothis, and leide hym in a cratche, for ther was no place to hym in no chauumbir. 8 And scheepherdis were in the same cuntre, wakynghe and kepynghe the watchis of the nyyt on her flok. 9 And lo! the aungel of the Lord stood bisisid him, and the cleerenesse of God schinede aboute him; and thei dredden with greet drede. 10 And the aungel seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; for lo! Y preyche to you a greet ioye, that schal be to al puple. 11 For a sauyoure is borun to dai to you, that is Crist the Lord, in the citee of Dauid. 12 And this is a tokene to you; ye schulen fynde a yong child wlapid in clothis, and leid in a cratche. 13 And sudenli ther was maad with the aungel a multitude of heuenli knyythod, heriynge God, 14 and seynghe, Glorie be in the hyyeste thingis to God, and in erthe pees be to men of good wille. 15 And it was don, as the aungelis passiden awei fro hem in to heuene, the scheepherdis spaken togerid, and seiden, Go we ouer to Bethlehem, and se we this word that is maad, which the Lord hath ‘maad, and schewide to vs. 16 And thei hyyinge camen, and founden Marie and Joseph, and the yong child leid in a cratche. 17 And thei seynghe, krenen of the word that was seid to hem of this child. 18 And alle men that herden wondrinden, and of these thingis that weren seid to hem of the scheepherdis. 19 But Marie kepeth alle these wordis, berynghe togerid in hir herte. 20 And the scheepherdis turneden ayen, glorifynghe and heriynge God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it was seid to hem. 21 And aftir that the eiyte daires weren enndid, that the child schulde be circumcide, his name was clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the aungel, bifor that he was coneyued in the wombe. 22 And aftir that the daires of the purgacición of Marie weren fulfillid, aftir Moyses lawe, thei token hym into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord, 23 For evry male kynde openynghe the wombe, schal be clepid holii to the Lord; and thei schulen yyue an offyring, 24 aftir that it is seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peire of turturis, or twei culuer briddis. 25 And lo! a man was in Jerusalem, whos name was Symeon; and this man was just and vertuous, and aboode the coumfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. 26 And he hadde takun an answere of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he sawy
first the Crist of the Lord. 27 And he cam in spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesu to do affir the custom of the lawe for hym, 28 he took hym in to hise armes, and he blesside God, 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leyst thi seruaunt affir thi word in pees; 30 for myn iyen han seyn thin helthe, 31 which thou hast maad redi bifor the face of alle pupilis; 32 Iytt to the schewyng of hethene men, and glorie of thi puple Israel. 33 And his fadir and his modir weren wondrynge on these thingis, that weren seid of hym. 34 And Symeon blesseid hym, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lol this is set in to the fallyng doun and in to the risyng ayen of many men in Israel, and in to a tokene, to whom it schal be ayenseid. 35 And a swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thoytis ben schewid of many hertis. 36 And Anna was a prophetesse, the douytir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebondse seuenne yeer fro hir maydnyhode. 37 And this was a widewe to foure scoor yeer and four; and sche departide not fro the temple, but seruyde to God nynt and dai in fastynys and preieris. 38 And this cam vpon hem in thilk our, and knouleche to, and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempioun of Israel. 39 And as thei hadden ful don alre thingis, affir the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden ayen in to Galilee, in to her citem Nazareth. 40 And the child wexe, and was countfortid, ful of wisdom; and the grace of God was in hym. 41 And his fadir and modir wenten ech yer in to Jerusalem, in the solempayne dai of pask. 42 And whanne Jhesus was twelwe yeer oold, thei wenten vp to Jerusalem, affir the custom of the feeste dai. 43 And whanne the daies weren don, thei turneden ayen; and the child abood in Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir knewen it not. 44 For thei gessynge that he hadde be in the felowship, camen a daies journey, and souyten hym amonc hise cosyns and hise knouleche. 45 And whanne thei founden hym not, thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem, and souyten hym. 46 And it biffle, that affir the thridde dai thei founden hym in the temple, sittynge in the myddyl of the doctours, herynge hym and axynge hym. 47 And alle men that herden hym, wondrideren on the prudence and the answeris of hym. 48 And thei seyn, and wondrideren. And his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast thou do to vs thus? Lol! thi fadir and Y sorewyngye han souyte thee. 49 And he seide to hem, What is it that ye souyten me? wisten ye not that in tho thingis that ben of my fadir, it behouthe me to be? 50 And thei vnDrustoden not the word, which he spak to hem. 51 And he cam doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was suget to hem. And his moder kepte toigidir alle these wordis, and bare hem in hir herte. 52 And Jhesus profitide in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God and men.

3

1 In the fifteth yeer of the empire of Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of Pouncen governed Judee, and Eroude was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir, was prince of Iturye, and of the cuntre of Tracion, and Lisanye was prince of Abilyn, 2 ndir the princcis of prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. 3 And he cam in to al the cuntre of Jordane, and prechide baptym of pennaunce in to remysyoun of synnes. 4 As it is wrytun in the book of the wordis of Isaye, the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise pathis ryt. 5 Ech valey schal be fulfillid, and euery hil and litle hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thingis schulen ben in to dressid thingis, and scarp thingis in to pleyne weis; 6 and euery fleisch schal se the heedthe of God. 7 Therfor he seide to the puple, which wente out to be baptisid of hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to you to fle fro the wraththe to comyngye? 8 Therfor do ye worthy fruytis of pennaunce, and bigynne ye not to seie, We han a fadir Abraham; for Y seie to you, that God is myyti to reise of these stoonys the sones of Abraham. 9 And now an axe is sett to the roote of the tree; and therfor euery tre that makith no good fruyt, schal be kit doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 10 And the puple axide hym, and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? 11 He answeride, and seiden to hem, He that hath twei cootis, yyye to hym that hath noon; and he that hath metis, do in lijk maner. 12 And pupliscans camen to be baptisid; and thei seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? 13 And he seide to hem, Do ye no thing more, than that that is ordeynde to you. 14 And knytyts axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ye wrongfuli no man, nethir make ye fals chalenge, and be ye apayed with youre sowdis. 15 Whanne al the puple gesside, and alle men thoytynen in her hertis of Joon, lest perauerent he was Crist, 16 Joon answeride, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watir; but a stronger then Y schal come affir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his schoon; he schal baptize you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 17 Whos `wynynwyg tool in his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and schal gadere the whete in to his berne; but the chaffis he schal brenne with fier vnquenchable. 18 And many othere thingis also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrak, whanne he was blamede of Joon for Erodias, 19 the wif of his brothir, and for alle the yuelis that Eroude dide, 20 encreside this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. 21 And it was don, whanne al the puple was baptised, and whanne Jhesu was baptised, and preiede, heuene was
openyd. 22 And the Hooi Goost cam doun in bodili licesse, as a dowue on hym; and a vois was maad frawm heuene, Thou art my derworth sone, in thee it hath plesid to me. 23 And Jhesu hym silf was bigynnynge as of thrittii yeer, that he was gessid the sone of Joseph, which was of Heli, 24 which was of Mathath, which was of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was of Jamne, 25 that was of Joseph, that was of Matatie, that was of Amos, that was of Naum, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, 26 that was of Mathath, that was of Matatie, that was of Semei, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of Johanna, 27 that was of Resa, that was of Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, 28 that was of Neri, that was of Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of Her, 29 that was of Jhesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of Matath, 30 that was of Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of Eliachym, 31 that was of Melca, that was of Menna, that of Mathatha, that was of Nathan, 32 that was of Daud, that was of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of Nason, 33 that was of Amynadb, that was of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was of Fares, 34 that was of Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare, that was of Nachor, 35 that was of Seruth, that was of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was of Heber, 36 that was of Sale, that was of Chaynan, that was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was of Lameth, 37 that was of Matussale, that was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was of Malaliel, that was of Cainan, that was of Enos, 38 that was of Seth, that was of Adam, that was of God.

4

1 And Jhesus ful of the Hooi Goost turnede ayen fro Jordan, and was led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, 2 and was temptid of the deuil, and eet nothing in the daies; and whanne tho daies weren endid, he hungride. 3 And the deuel seide to him, If thou art Goddis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be maad breed. 4 And Jhesus answereide to hym, It is writun, That a man lyueth not in breed alone, but in euyry word of God. 5 And the deuel ladde hym in to an hiy hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewnes of the world in a moment of tyme; 6 and seide to hym, Y schal yuye to thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben youn, and to whom Y yole, Y yuye hem; 7 therfor if thou falle doun, and worschipe before me, alle thingis schulen be thine. 8 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hym, It is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou schalt serue. 9 And he ledde hym in to Jerusalem, and sette hym on the pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thi silf fro hennes doun; 10 for it is writun, For he hath commaundide to hise auengel of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies, 11 and that thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hitre thi foteo at a stoon. 12 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempete thi Lord God. 13 And whanne euyry tempactioun was endid, the feend wente a wei fro hym for a tyme. 14 And Jhesus turnede ayen in the tertui of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth of hym thorou al the cuntre. 15 And he tayyte in the synagogis of hem, and was magnyfied of alle men. 16 And he cam to Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and entride aftrer his custom in the sabat dai in to a synagog, and roos to reed. 17 And the book of Ysaye, the prophete, was takun to hym; and as he turnede the book, he fonnd a place, where it was wrytun, 18 The Spirit of the Lord on me, for which thing he anoyntide me; he sente me to preche to pore men, to hele contrite men in herte, 19 and to preche remyssioun to prisoneris, and sity to blynde men, and to deluere brokun men in to remissioun; to preche the yeer of the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of yeldying ayen. 20 And whanne he hadde closid the book, he yaf ayen to the mynstre, and sat; and the iyen of alle men in the synagogue were biholdyng in to tym. 21 And he begian to seie to hem, For in this dai this scripture is fulfillid in youre eeries. 22 And alle men yauen witnessyng to hym, and wondriden in the wordis of grace, that camen forth of his mouth. And thei seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph? 23 And he seide to hem, Sotheli ye schulen seie to me this liknesse, Lееche, heele thi silf. The Farisees seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we herd don in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thi cuntre. 24 And he seide, Treuły ye seie to you, that no profete is resseyayed in his owne cuntre. 25 In treueth Y ye seie to you, that many widowis weren in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre yeer and sixe monethis, whanne greef hungur was maad in al the eter; 26 and to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarepta of Sydon, to a widowe. 27 And many mesele weren in Israel, vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was clenisd, but Naaman of Sirye. 28 And alle in the synagoghe herynge these thingis, were fillid with wraththe. 29 And thei risen vp, and drouen hym out with out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop of the hil on which her citee was bildid, to caste hym doun. 30 But Jhesus passide, and wente thorou the myddil of hem; and cam doun in to Cafarnaum, 31 a citee of Galilee, and there he tayyte hem in sabotis. 32 And thei weren astonyed in his techynge, for his word was in power. 33 And in her synagoghe was a man haunyng an vnclene feend, and he criedy with greet vois, 34 and seide, Suffre, what to vs and to thee, Jhesu of Nazareth? art thou comun to leese vs? Y knowe, that thou art the hooli of God. 35 And Jhesus blamede hym, and seide, Wexe doumbe, and go out fro hym. And whanne the feend hadde cast hym forth in
to the myddil, he wente a wei fro hym, and he noyede hym no thing. 36 And drede was maad in alle men, and thei spaken togider, and seiden, What is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith to vnclene spirits, and thei gon out? 37 And the fame was puplished of him in to ech place of the cuntre. 38 And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagoge, and entride in to the hous of Symount; and the modir of Symountis wifj was holdun with grete fuyersis, and thei preieden hym for hir. 39 And Jhesus stood ouer hir, and comaundide to the feuer, and it lefte hir; and anoon sche roos vp, and seruede hem. 40 And whanne the sunne worse doune, alle that hadden sijke men with dyuerse langours, ledden hem to hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech bi 'hem siff, and heelide hem. 41 And feendis wenten out fro manye, and crieden, and seiden, For thou art the sone of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Crist. 42 And whanne the dai was come, he yede out, and wente in to a desert place; and the puply soueten hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym, that he schulde not go a wei fro hym. 43 To whiche he seide, For also to othere citees it bhioueth me to preche the kyngdom of God, for therfor Y am sent. 44 And he prechide in the synagogis of Galilee.

5
1 And it was don, whanne the puply cam fast to Jhesu, to here the word of God, he stood bisidis the pool of Genasereth, 2 and saiy two bootis stondynges bisidis the pool; and the fischeris weren go doune, and waishiden her nettis. 3 And he wente vp in to a boot, that was Symoundis, and preiede hym to lede it a litil fro the loond; and he sat, and tautyte the puply out of the boot. 4 And as he ceesside to speke, he seide to Symount, Lede tho in to the depthe, and slake youre nettis to take fisch. 5 And Symount answerede, and seide to hym, Comaundoure, we trauluellen al the nytt, and token no thing, but in the word Y schal leye out the net. 6 And whanne thei hadden do this thing, thei closiden togidir a griet multitude of fischis; and her net was brokun. 7 And thei bikenyden to felawis, that weren in anothir boot, that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And thei camen, and filliden bothe the bootis, so that thei weren almost drenchid. 8 And whanne Symount Petir sai this thing, he felde doune to the knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me, for Y am a synful man. 9 For he was on ech side astomyed, and alle that weren with hym, in the takynge of fischis whiche thei token. 10 Sotheli in lik maner James and Joone, the sones of Zebede, that weren felowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesus seide to Symount, Nyle thou dreude; now fro this tyme thou shalt take men. 11 And whanne the bootis weren led vp to the loond, they leften alle thingis, and thei sveden hym. 12 And it was don, whanne he was in oon of the citees, lo! a man ful of lepre; and seynge Jhesus felle doune on his face, and preyede hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me cleene. 13 And Jhesus held forth his hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wolde, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepre passide awei fro hym. 14 And Jhesus comaundide to hym, that he schulde seie to no man; But go, schewe thou thee to a preest, and offre for thee clensyng, as Moises bad, in to witnessyng to hem. 15 And the word walkide aboute the more of hym; and myche puply camen togidere, to here, and they heeld of her siknessi. 16 And he wente in to desert, and preiede. 17 And it was don in oon of the daies, he sat, and tautyte; and there weren Fariseis sittynge, and doctouris of the lawe, that camen of ech castel of Galilee, and of Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu of the Lord was to heele sike men. 18 And lo! men beren in a bed a man that was sijk in the palsy, and thei souden to bere hym in, and sette bifor hym. 19 And thei founden not in what partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puply, 'and thei wenten on the roof, and bi the slactis thei leeten hym doune with the bed, in to the myddil, bifor Jhesus. 20 And whanne Jhesus saiy the feith of hym, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben foryoyun to thee. 21 And the scribis and Farisees bigunnen to thenke, seiynge, Who is this, that spekith blasfemeyes? who may foryoyue synnes, but God aloeone? 22 And as Jhesus knewe the thouytis of hym, he answerede, and seide to hem, What thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertes? 23 What is liyter to seie, Synnes ben foryoyun to thee, or to seie, Rise vp, and walke? 24 But that ye wite, that mannus some hath power in erthe to foryoyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in paleisie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thi bed, and go in to thin hous. 25 And anoon he roos vp bifor hem, and took the bed in which he lay, and wente in to his hous, and magnyfiede God. 26 And greet wondur took alle, and thei magnyfieden God; and thei were fulfillid with greet drede, and seiden, For we han seyn meruelouse thingis to dai. 27 And after these thingis Jhesus wente out, and saiy a puppycan, Leuy bi name, sittynge at the tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou me; 28 and whanne he hadde left alle thingis, he roos vp, and sveden hym. 29 And Leuy made to hym a greet feeste in his houss; and ther was a greet cumpanye of puplycan, and of othere that weren with hem, sittynge at the mete. 30 And Farisees and the scribis of hem grutchiden, and seiden to hise disciplis, Whi eten ye and drynken with puplycians and synful men? 31 And Jhesus answerede, and seide to hem, Thei that ben hoole han no ende to a leche, but thei that ben sijke; 32 for Y cam not to clepe iuste men, but synful men to penance. 33 And thei seiden to hym, Whi the disciplis of Joon fasten ofte, and maken preieris, also and of Farisees, but thine eten and
dryenk? 34 To whiche he seide, Whether ye moun make the sones of the spouse to faste, while the spouse is with hem? 35 But daies schulen come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. 36 And he seide to hem also a lynesse; For no man takith a pece fro a newe cloth, and puttith it in to an oold clothing; elliis bothe he brekith the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not to the elde. 37 And no man puttith newe wyne in to ooldel botels; elliis the newe wyn schal breke the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botels schulen persiche. 38 But newe wyne owith to be put in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 39 And no man drynkyng the elde, wole anoон the newe; for he seith, The olde is the betere.

6

1 And it was don in the secounde firste sabat, whanne he passid bi cornes, hise disciplis plucken eeris of corn; and thei frotynge with her hondis, eeten. 2 And summe of the Farisees seiden to hem, What doon ye that, that is not leueeful in the sabotis? 3 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not redde, what Daulith dide, whanne he hungride, and thei that waren with hym; 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and took loues of proposition, and eet, and yaf to hem that weren with hem; whiche loues it was not leueeful to eete, but oonli to prestis. 5 And he seide to hem, For manns sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat. 6 And it was don in another sabat, that he entride in to a synagogue, and taynte. And a man was there, and his riyt hoond was drie. 7 And the scribis and Fariseis aspiden hym, if he wolde heele hym in the sabat, that thei schulen fynde cause, whereof thei schulen accuse hym. 8 And he wiste the thoutis of hym, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise vp, and stonde in to the myddil. And he roos, and stood. 9 And Jhesus seide to hem, Y axe you, if it is leueful to do wel in the sabat, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to leese? 10 And whanne he hadde biholde alle men aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he held forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe. 11 And thei weren fullfillid with vnwisdom, and spaken togidir, what thei schulen do of Jhesu. 12 And it was don in tho daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye; and he was al nytt dwelnyng in the preier of God. 13 And whanne the day was come, he clepide hise disciplis, and chees twelue of hem, whiche he clepide also apostlis; 14 Symount, whom he clepide Petir, and Andrew, his brother, James and Joon, 15 Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepid Zelotes, 16 Judas of James, and Judas Scarithio, that was traytoure. 17 And Jhesus cam doun fro the hil with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpny of hise disciplis, and a great multitude of puple, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon, 18 that camen to here hym, and to be heelid of her siknes; and thei that weren trauelid of vnceleene spiritis, weren heelid. 19 And al puple souyte to touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym, and heelide alle. 20 And whanne hise iyen weren cast vp in to hise disciplis, he seide, Blessid be ye, 'pore men, for the kyngdom of God is youre. 21 Blessid be ye, that now hungren, for ye schulen be fullilid. Blessid be ye, that now wepen, for ye schulen leiye. 22 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen hate you, and departe you awei, and putte schenschip to you, and cast out youre name as yuel, for manns sone. 23 Joyce ye in that dai, and be ye glad; for lo! youre meede is myche in heuene; for aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to prophetis. 24 Netheles wo to you, riche men, that han youre coumfort. 25 Wo to you that ben fullilid, for ye schulen hungre. Wo to you that now leiyen, for ye schulen morne, and wepe. 26 Wo to you, whanne alle men schulen blesse you; aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to profetis. 27 But Y seie to you that heren, loue ye youre enemies, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you; 28 blesse ye men that cursen you, preye ye for men that defamen you. 29 And to him that smyttih thee on o cheeke, schewe also the tothir; and fro hym that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle thou forbede the coote. 30 And yyue to eche to that axith thee, and if a man takith awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou not ayen. 31 And as ye wolen that men do to you, do ye also to hem in lijk maner. 32 And if ye louen hem that louen you, what thanke is to you? for synful men louen men that louen hem. 33 And if ye don wel to hem that doon wel to you, what grace is to you? synful men doon this thing. 34 And if ye leenen to hem of whiche ye hopen to take ayen, what thanke is to you? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take aye as myche. 35 Netheles loue ye youre enemies, and do ye wel, and leene ye, hopinge no thing therof, and youre mede schal be myche, and ye schulen be the sones of the Heyest, for he is benyng on vnkynde men and yuele men. 36 Therfor be ye merciful, as youre fadir is merciful. 37 Nyle ye deme, and ye schulen not be demed. Nyle ye condemmpne, and ye schulen not be condemmpned; foryyue ye, and it schal be foryyoun to you. 38 Yyue ye, and it schal be youun to you. Thei schulen yyue in to youre bosum a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowyng; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche ye meeten, it schal be metun `ayen to you. 39 And he seide to hem a lynesse, Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe `in to the diche? 40 A disciple is not aboue the maistir; but eche schal be perfite, if he be as his maister. 41 And what seest thou in thi brotheris iye a moot, but thou biholdist
not a beem, that is in thin owne iye? 42 Or hou maist thou seie to thi brother, Brothir, suffre, Y schal caste out the moot of thin iye, and thou biholdist not a beem in thin owne iye? Ipocrite, first take out the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to take the moot of thi brotheris iye. 43 It is not a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; 44 for enry tre is known of his fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of breris. 45 A good man of the good tresoure of his herte bryngith forth good things, and an yuel man of the yuel tresoure bryngith forth yuel things; for of the plente of the herte the mouth spekith. 46 And what clepen ye me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho things that Y seie. 47 Eche that cometh to me, and herith my wordis, and doith hem, Y schal schewe to you, to whom he is lijk. 48 He is lijk to a man that bildith an hous, that diggide deepe, and sette the foundenent on a stoon. And whanne greet floyd was maad, the floyd was hurtlith to that hous, and it miyte not moue it, for it was foundid on a sad stoon. 49 But he that herith, and doith not, is lijk to a man bildenge his hous on erthe with outen foundenent; in to which the floyd was hurlid, and anoon it felle doun; and the fallyng doun of that hous was maad greet.

7

1 And whanne he hadde fulfylid alle his wordis in to the eeri of the puple, he entride in to Cafarnaum. 2 But a seruaunt of a centurien, that was precious to hym, was sijk, and drawynge to the deeth. 3 And whanne he hadde herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the elders men of Jewis, and preieide hym, that he wolde come, and heele his seruaunt. 4 And whanne thei camen to Jhesu, thei preieiden hym bisili, and seiden to hym, For he is worthi, that thou graunte to hym this thing; 5 for he loueth oure folk, and hylde to vs a synagogue. 6 And Jhesu sente with hem. And whanne he was not fer fro the hous, the seruis sente to hym freends, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be traelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vnnder my roof; 7 for which thing and Y demede not my silf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. 8 For Y am a man ordeyuen vndur power, and haue knytyts vndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goth, and to anothir, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. 9 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suynge hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, nether in Israel Y foond so greet feith. 10 And thei that weren sent, turnened ayen home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which was sijk. 11 And it was don afturward, Jhesus wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hylde disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. 12 And whanne he cam ny to the yate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womman that hadde no mo children, was borun out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. 13 And whanne the Lord Jhesu hadde seyn hir, he hadde reuthen on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. 14 And he cam ny, and tuchide the beere; and thei that baren stoden. And he seide, Yonge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. 15 And he that was deed sat vp ayen, and bigan to speke; and he yaf hym to his modir. 16 And drede took alle men, and thei magnyfieden God, and seiden, For a grete profete is rysun among us, and, For God hath visitted his puple. 17 And this word wente out of hym in to al Judee, and in to al the cunte aboute. 18 And Joones disciplis toolden hym of alle these thingis. 19 And Joon clepidye twyen of hylde disciplis, and sente hem to Jhesu, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or abiden we anothir? 20 And whanne the men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or we abiden anothir? 21 And in that our he heelide many men of her sijknessis, and woundis, and yuel spiritis; and he yaf sityt to many blynde men. 22 And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Go ye ayen, and telle ye to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn; blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, deef men heren, deed men risen ayen, pore men ben takun to preychyn of the gospel. 23 And he that schal not be sclaundrid in me, is blessid. 24 And whanne the messangeris of Joon were go forth, he bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, 25 What wenten ye out in to desert to se? a reed waggid with the wynd? 26 But what wenten ye out to se? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious cloth and in deliciis, ben in kyngis housis. But what wenten ye out to se? a profete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a profete. 27 This is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn angel bifor thi face, which schal make ‘thi weie redi bifor thee. 28 Certis Y seie to you, there is no man more prophete among children of wymmen, than is Joon; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 29 And al the puple herynge, and pupilcians, that hadden be baptysid with baptym of Joon, justifised God; 30 but the Fariseis and the wise men of the lawe, that weren not baptysid of hym, dispisiden the counsel of God ayens hem sile. 31 And the Lord seide, Therofer to whom schal Y seie `men of this generacioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk? 32 Thei ben lijk to children sittynge in chepyng, and spekynge togider, and seiynge, We han sungun to you with pipis, and ye han not dauns; we han maad monryng, and ye han not wept. 33 For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge breed, ne drynkynge wyne, and ye seyen, He hath a feend. 34 Mannus some cam etynge and drynkynge, and ye seien, Lo! a man a deuourer, and drynkynge wyne, a frend of pupilcians and
And it was don afterward, and Jhesus made journey bi citees and castels, prechynge and euangelsynge the rewme of God, and twelve with hym; 2 and sum wymmen that weree heellid of wickid spiritis and sijkness, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyen, of whom seuene deuelis wenten won, 3 and Joone, the wiuff of Chuse, the procurature of Eroude, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynstriden to hym of her richesse. 4 And whanne myche puple was come togidir, and men huyden to hym fro the citees, he seide bi a symylitude, 5 He that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. And while he sowith, sum fel bisidis the weie, and was defoulid, and briddis of the eir eten it. 6 And othir fel on a stoon, and it sprunge vp, and driede, for it hadde not moistyre. 7 And othir fel among thornes, and the thornes sprongen vp togidir, and stranglid it. 8 And othir fel in to good erthe, and it sprungun made an hundrid folo fro fruyt. He seide these thingis, and criede, He that hath eeris of heryng, here he. 9 But his disciplis axiden him, what this parable was. 10 And he seide to hem, To you it is grauntid to knowe the pryuyete of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parables, that thei seyne se not, and thei heryng vnndurstondone not. 11 And this is the parable. 12 The seed is Goddis word; and thei that ben bisidis the weie, but those that here; and afterward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei bileuyng be maad saaf. 13 But thei that fel on a stoon, ben those that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen with the ioye. And these han not rootis; for at a tymne thei bileuuen, and in tymne of temptacioun thei goen awei. 14 But that that fel among thornes, ben those that herden, and of bisyanness, and richessis, and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben stranglid, and byrngen forth no fruyt. 15 But that the fel in to good erthe, ben these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brengen forth fruyt in pacience. 16 No man lityneth a lanternne, and hilith it with a vessel, or putith it vndur a bed, but on a candistike, that men that entren seen liyt. 17 For ther is no pruie thing, which schal not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knowun, and come in to open. 18 Therfor se ye, hou ye heren; for it schal be youun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he wenen that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. 19 And his modir and britheren camen to hym; and thei myyten not come to hym for the puple. 20 And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden with outfor, willynge to se thee. 21 And he anweride, and seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon it. 22 And it was don in oon of daies, he wente vp in to a boot, and hise disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. 23 And while thei rowiden, he slepte. And a tempest of wynde cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren dryuuen hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. 24 And thei camen nuy, and reisiden hym, and seiden, Comadounoure, we persichen. And he roos, and blamyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceesside, and pesiblith waad maad. 25 And he seide to hem, Where is youre feith? Which dreedynge wondriden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaduntid to wyndis and to the see, and thei obeen to hym. 26 And thei rowiden to the cuntree of Gerasenus, that is ayens Galilee. 27 And whanne he wente out to the loon, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyme, and he was not clothid with cloth, nether dwellid in hous, but in sepculcris. 28 This, whanne he
Luke 8:29

saiy Jhesu, fel doun bifor hym, and he cryenge with a greet vois seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hiyst God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente `not me. 29 For he comaundide the vnclene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he wasboundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and, whanne the boondis wereroken, he was laden of deuelis in to desert. 30 And Jhesus axide hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun *, for many deuelis weren entrid in to hym. 31 And thei preyden hym, that he schulde not comaunde hem, that thei schulden go in to helle. 32 And there was a flok of many swynes lessewyme in an hil, and thei preieden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to entre in to hem. And he suffride hem. 33 And so the deuelis wenten out fro the man, and entriden in to the swyny; and with a birre the flok wente heedingly in to the pool, and was drenchid. 34 And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing don, thei flowen, and tolden in to the cite, and in to the townes. 35 And thei yeden out to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founden the man sittynge clothed, fro whom the deuelis wenten out, and in hool mynde at hise feet; and thei dreedden. 36 And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou he was maad hool of the legioun. 37 And al the multitude of the centre of Gerasenus preieide hym, that he schulde go fro hem, for thei werun holdun with greet drede. He wente vp in to a boot, and turnede ayen. 38 And the man of whom the deuelis weron gon out, preide hym, that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus lefte hym, 39 and seide, Go ayen in to thin hous, and telle hou grette thingis God hath don to thee. And he wente thowre al the cite, and prechide, hou grette thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym. 40 And it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon ayen, the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren abidynge hym. 41 And ló! a man, to whom the name was Jayrus, and he was pryene at the feetes of Jhesu, and preiede hym, that he schulde entre in to his hous, 42 for he hadde but o douyter `almost of twelve yeer eelled, and sché was deede. And it bifel, the while he wente, he was thrungun of the puple. 43 And a woman that hadde a flux of blood twelue yeer, and hadde spedid al hir catel in leechis, and sché myte not be curid of ony, 44 and sche cam nyy bihynede, and touchide the hem of his cloth, and anoon the fluxe of hir blood ceesside. 45 And Jhesus seide, Who is that touchide me? And whanne alle men denyedyn, Petre seide, and thei that weren with hym, Comaundour, the puple thristen, and disesen thee, and thou seist, Who touchide me? 46 And Jhesus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for that vertu yede out of me. 47 And the womman seynge, that it was not hid fro hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at hisse feet, and for what cause sche hadde touchide hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was helid. 48 And he seide to hir, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. 49 And yit while he spake, a man cam fro the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi douytir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister. 50 And whanne this word was herd, Jhesus answereide to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileeue thou onli, and sche schal be saaf. 51 And whanne he cam to the hous, he suffride no man to entre with hym, but Petir and Joon and James, and the fadir and the modir of the damysel. 52 And alle wepten, and biweelden hir. And he seide, Nyle ye wepe, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. 53 And thei scornden hym, and wisten that sche was deed. 54 But he helde hir hoond, and criede, and seide, Damysel, rise vp. 55 And hir spirit turnede ayen, and sche roos anoon. And he comaundide to yuye to hir to ete. 56 And hir fadir and modir wondriden greetli; and he comaundide hem, that thei schulden not seie to ony that thing that was don.

9

1 And whanne the twelve apostlis weren clepid togidir, Jhesus yaf to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis. 2 And he sente hem for to preche the kyndgom of God, and to heele sijk men. 3 And he seide to hem, No thing take ye in the weie, neste yerde, ne scrippe, nether breed, ne money, and nether haue ye two cootis. 4 And in to what hous that ye entre, dwelle ye there, and go ye not out fro thennus. 5 And who euer resseyuen not you, go ye out of that citee, and schake ye of the pouidir of youre feet in to wittnesyng on hem. 6 And thei yeden forth, and wenten aboute bi castels, preychyne and helynge every where. 7 And Eroude tetrak herde alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he douteid, 8 for that it was seide of sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid; but of othere, that oon of the elde propheticis was risun. 9 And Eroude seide, Y haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souyte se to se hym. 10 And the apostlis turnened ayen, and tolden to hym alle thingis that thei hadden don. And he took hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethsada. 11 And whanne the puple knewen this, thei folenwiden hym. And he resseyuede hem, and spak to hem of the kyndgom of God; and he helide hem that hadden neede of cure. 12 And the dai bigan to bowe doun, and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym, Leeee the puple, that thei go, and turne in to castels and townes, that ben

* 8:30 A legioun is a thousand, sixte hundrid, sixti and sixe.
aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a desert place. 13 And he seide to hem, Yue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue loues and twei fischis, but peraunenture that we go, and bie meetis to al this puple. 14 And the men weren almost fyue thousynde. And he seide to hise disciplis, Make ye hem sitte to mete bi cunpanyes, a fifti to gidir. 15 And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. 16 And whanne he hadde take the fyue loues and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesse hem, and brak, and delide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth bifor the cunpanyes. 17 And alle men eeten, and weren fullifill; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. 18 And it was don, whanne he was aloone preiyng, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? 19 And thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir seien Elie, and othir seien, o profete of the formere is risun. 20 And he seide to hem, But who seien ye that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. 21 And he blamyngne hem comandide that thei schulden seie to no man, 22 and seide these thingis, For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repredd of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis, and to be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 23 And he seide to alle, If ony wole come aftir me, denye he hym silf, and take he his cross every dai, and sue he me. 24 For he that wole make his lijf saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. 25 And what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and leese hymself, and do peiryng of him silf. 26 For who so schameth me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne he cometh in his maisteste, and of the fadrises, and of the hooli aungells. 27 And Y seie to you, verily ther ben summe stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei seien the rewe of God. 28 And it was don aftir these words almost eiye daies, and he took Petre and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. 29 And while he preide, the liscenes of his cheer was chaungid, and his clothing was whit schynyngge. 30 And lo! two men spaken with hym, 31 and Moises and Helie weren seen in maisteste; and thei sayis his wynne out, which he schulde fulfille in Jerusalem. 32 And Petre, and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakyngne saien his maisteste, and the twey men that stoden with hym. 33 And it was don, whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good that we be here, and make we here ther tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon to Moises, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. 34 But while he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei dredden, whanne thei entrindin in to the cloude. 35 And a vois was maad out of the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth sone, here ye hym. 36 And while the vois was maad, Jhesu was foundun aloone. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden in tho daies ouyt of tho thingis, that thei hadden seyen. 37 But it was doon in the dai suynghe, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. 38 And lo! a man of the cumanpy creide, and seide, Maister, Y biseche thee, bholde my sone, for Y haue no mo; and lo! 39 a spirit takith hym, and sudeni he crieth, and hurtlih doun, and to-drauith hym with fome, and vnneneth he goith awei al to-drawynge hym. 40 And Y preide thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei mynten not. 41 And Jhesus anserwe and seide to hem, Al unfeithful generacioun and weiward, hou long schal Y be at you, and suffre you? brynghe hidir thi sone. 42 And whanne he cam nye, the euyl hultlidle hym doun, and to-braidide hym. And Jhesus blamyde `the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and yeldide him to his fadir. 43 And alle men wondriken gretli in the gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriken in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hise disciplis, 44 Putte ye these words in youre hertis, for it is to come, that mannus sone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. 45 And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid bifor hem, that thei feeliden it not; and thei dredden to axe hym of this word. 46 But a thoют entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettest. 47 And Jhesus, seynge the thouytiis of the herte of hem, took a child, and settihe hym bisidis hym; 48 and seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseyueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among you alle, is the grettest. 49 And Joon answereide and seide, Comaundour, we sayis a man castyngne out feendis in thi name, and we han forbadun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. 50 And Jhesus seide to hym, Nyle ye forbide, for he that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 51 And it was don, whanne the daihes of his takyn vp weren fullifil, he settiide faste his face, to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sente messangeris bifor his sijt. And thei yeden, and entrindin in to a ciete of Samaritans, to make redi to hym. 53 And thei resseyueth not hym, for the face `was of hym goyoynge in to Jerusalem. 54 And whanne James and Joon, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heuene, and waste hem? 55 And he turnede, and blamyde hem, and seide, Ye witen not, whoh spiritis ye ben; 56 for mannus sone cam not to leese mennus soulis, but to saue. And thei wenten in to another castel. 57 And it was don, whanne thei walkeden in the weile, a man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee, wihidur euer thou go. 58 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and brieddis of the eir han nestis, but mannus sone hath not where he reste his heed. 59 And he seide to another, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffre me first to go, and
birie my fadir. 60 And Jhesus seide to hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou, and telle the kyngdom of God. 61 And another seide, Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me to leewe alle thingis that ben at hoom. 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that puttith his hoon to the plou, and biholdynge bacward, is able to the rewme of God.

10

1 And aftir these thingis the Lord Jhesus ordeynede also othir seuenti and tweyn, and sente hem bi tweyn and tweyn bifoer his face in to euyry citee and place, whidir he was to come. 2 And he seide to hem, There is myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfor preie ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. 3 Go ye, lo! Y sende you as lambren among wolues. 4 Therfor nyle ye bere a sachel, nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greete ye no man bi the weie. 5 In to what hous that ye entren, first seie ye, Pees to this hous. 6 And if a sone of pees be there, youre pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne ayen to you. 7 And dwelle ye in the same hous, etynge and drynkyng tho thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle ye passe from hous in to hous. 8 And in to what euer citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you, ete ye tho thingis that ben set to you; 9 and heele ye the sijke men that ben in that citee. And seie ye to hem, The kyngdom of God schal neiye in to you. 10 In to what citee ye entren, and thei resseyuen you not, go ye out in to the streetes of it, 11 and seie ye, We wpene of ayens you the poudir that cleued to vs of youre citee; nethiles wite ye this thing, that the rewme of God schal come nyy. 12 Y seie to you, that to Sodom it schal be esiere than to that citee in that dai. 13 Wo to thee, Corosayn; wo to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertues hadden been don, whiche han been in you, sum tyme thei wolden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don penance. 14 Nethiles to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doon than to you. 15 And thou, Cafarnaum, art enhaunsiid til to heuene; thou schalt be drenchid til in to helle. 16 He that herith you, herith me; and he that dispisith you, dispisith me; and he that dispisith me, dispisith hym that sente me. 17 And the two and seuenti discipulis turneden ayen with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in thi name. 18 And he seide to hem, Y saiy Sathnas fal lynge doun fro heuene, as leit. 19 And lo! Y haue youuen to you to trede on serpentis, and on scorpynouns, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing schal anoye you. 20 Nethiles nyle ye ioye on this thing, that spiritis ben suget to you; but ioye ye, that youre names ben wrtten in heuene. 21 In thilk our he gladide in the Hooli Goost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, faidir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast schewyd hem to smale children. Yhe, faidir, for so it pleside bifor thee. 22 Alle thingis ben youuen to me of my faidir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the faidir; and who is the faidir, but the sone, and to whom the sone woole schewe. 23 And he turnede to his discipulis, and seide, Blessid ben the iyen, that seen tho thingis that ye seen. 24 For Y seie to you, that many prophetis and kyngis wolde haue seie tho thingis, that ye seen, and thei sayn not; and here tho thingis, that ye heren, and thei herden not. 25 And lo! a wise man of the lawe ros vp, temptyng hym, and seiyng, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlasyngtif? 26 And he seide to hym, What is wrtten in the lawe? hou redist thou? 27 He answereide, and seide, Thou schalt louse thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde; and thi neiymbore as thi silli. 28 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast anwered riylty; do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. 29 But he willynghe to justifie hym sylf, seide to Jhesus, And who is my neiymbore? 30 And Jhesus biheld, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and lefte the man half alyue. 31 And it bifie, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. 32 Also a deken, whanne he was bidisid the place, and saiy hym, passide forth. 33 But a Samaritan, goyne the weie, cam bidisid hym; and he sii hym, and hadde reuthe on hym; 34 and cam to hym, and boond togidir hise woundis, and helde in oyle and wynne; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde in to an ostire, and dide the cure of hym. 35 And another dai he brouyte forth twey pans, and yaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt yuye ouer, I Y schal yelde to thee, whanne Y come ayen. 36 Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was neiymbore to hym, that fel among theues? 37 And he seide, He that dide merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on lijk maner. 38 And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a woman, Martha bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. 39 And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bidisid the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. 40 But Martha bisieder aboute the ofte seruyce. And sche stode, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sistir hath left me aloone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. 41 And the Lord answereide, and seide to hir, Martha, Martha, thou art besi, and art troublid aboute ful many thingis; 42 but o thing is necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.
11

1 And it was don, whanne he was preiynge in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preye, as Joon tauyte hise disciplis. 2 And he seide to hem, Whanne ye preien, seie ye, Fadir, halewid be thi name. Thi kyngdom come to. 3 Yyyu `to vs vs dai oure ech daees baird. 4 And foryyye to vs oure synnes, as we foryyyuen to ech man that owhel vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. 5 And he seide to hem, Who of you schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydnyt, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me thre looues; 6 for my freend cometh to me frone the weie, and 

Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. 7 And he with ynfourth answere and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed; Y may not rise, and yyyu to thee. 8 And if he schal dwelle stil knockynge, Y seie to you, thuye he schal not rise, and yyyu to him, for that that he is his freend, netheles for his contynuel axynge schal ryse, and yyyu to hym, as many as he hath 

dede to. 9 And Y seie to you, axe ye, and it schal be yoonun to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke 

ye, and it schal be openynd to you. 10 For ech that axith, takith, and he that seikith, fynynd; and to a man that knoccheth, it schal be openynd. 11 Therfor who of you axith his fadir breed, whether he schal yyyu hym a stoon? or if he axith fisch, whether he schal yyyu hym a serpant for the fisch? 12 or if he 

axe an eye, whether he schal reche hym a scorpioun? 13 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yewel, kunnen 

yyyu good yiftis to youre children, hou myche more youre fadir of heuene schal yyyu a good spirit to men that axith him. 14 And jhesus was castynge ou a feend, and he was doumbe. And whanne he 

hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondrie. 15 And sum of hem seiden, 

In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he castith out deuelis. 16 And othir temptinge axiden of hym a tokene 

fro heuene. 17 And as he saiy the thoutis of hem, he seide to hem, Euyry rewme depar tid ayens it sylf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. 18 And if Sathanas be depar tid ayens hym sylf, how schal his rewme stonde? For ye seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. 19 And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out youre sones? Therfor thei schulen be youre domesmen. 20 But if 

Y caste out fendis in the fyngir of God, thanne the rewme of God is comun among you. 21 Whanne a strong armed man kepith his hous, alle thingis that he wethld ben in pees. 22 But if a stronger than he 

come vpon hym, and ouerconse hym, he schal taketh awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal 

dele abrood his robries. 23 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gederith not togidir with me, scatherit abrood. 24 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and 

sekith reste; and he fyndyne ge, seith, Y schal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro wannes Y cam out. 25 And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with besyms, and fayre arayed. 26 Thanne he goith, and 

takith with hym seuene othere spirits worse than hym sylf, and thei entren, and dwellen there. And 

the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. 27 And it was don, whanne he hadde 

seed these thingis, a womman of the cumpanye reire hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessid be the wome 

that bare thee, and blessid be the tetis that thou hast soken. 28 And he seide, But yhe blessid be thei, 

that heren the word of God, and kepen it. 29 And whanne the pupple runnen togidere, he bigan to seie, 

This generacioun is a weyard generacioun; it sekith a token, and a tokene schal not be youun to it, but 

the tokene of Jonas, the profete. 30 For as Jonas was a tokene to men of Nynyyu, so mannus some schal 

be to this generacioun. 31 The queen of the south schal rise in doom with men of this generacioun, and 

schal condempne hem; for sche cam fro the endis of the erthe, for to here the wisdom of Salomon, and 

lo! here is a gretter than Salomon. 32 Men of Nynyyu schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and 

schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here is a gretter than Jonas. 33 No man tendith a lanterne, and puttith in hidils, nether vnduer a buyschel, but on a candistike, 

that thei that goen in, se liyt. 34 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi 

schal be liyt; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. 35 Therfor se thou, lest the liyt that 

is in thee, be derkness. 36 Therfor if al thi bodi be bryt, and haue no part of derknessis, it schal be 

al bryt, and as a lanterne of brytynesses it schal yyyu liyt to thee. 37 And whanne he spak, a Farisee 

preide him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the meete. 38 And the Farisee 

bigan to seie, gessynge with ynnu hym sylf, whi he was not waschen bifer mete. 39 And the Lord seide to 

hym, Now ye Fariseees clesen that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the plater; but that thing 

that is with ynnu of you, is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. 40 Foolis, whether he that made that is 

withoutenforth, made not also that that is with ynnu? 41 Netheles that that is ouer plus, yyyu ye almes, 

and lo! alle thingis ben clene to you. 42 But wo to you, Fariseees, that titten mynte, and rue, and ech 

evbe, and leeuene doom and the charite of God. For it bifohte to do these thingis, and not leeue tho. 

43 Wo to you, Fariseees, that loun the firste chaeries in synagogis, and salutaciounes in chepyng. 44 Wo 

to you, that ben as sepulcris, that ben not seyn, and men walkyng aboue witen not. 45 But oon of the 

wise men of the lawe answereide, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seiynge these thingis, also to vs doist 

dispit. 46 And he seide, Also wo to you, wise men of lawe, for ye chargen men with birthuns which thei
moun not bere, and ye you sif with youre o fyngur touchen not the heuyness. 47 Wo to you, that bilden tombis of profetis; and youre fadris sownem hem. 48 Treuli ye witnesseen, that ye consenten to the werkis of youre fadris; for thei sownen hem, but ye bilden her sepulcris. 49 Therfor the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, 50 that the blood of all profetis, that was schod fro the making of the world, be souyt of this generacioun; 51 fro the blood of the just Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwixe the autter and the hous. So Y seie to you, it schal be souyt of this generacioun. 52 Wo to you, wise men of the lawe, for ye han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and ye yow sif entriden not, and ye han forbeden hem that entriden.

53 And whanne he seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise men of lawe bigunnen greuoulsli to ayenstone, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, 54 aspyngye hym, and sekynge to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

12

1 And whanne myche puple stood aboute, so that thei treden ech on othir, he bigan to seie to hise disciplis, Be ye war of the sourdouy of the Farisees, that is yppocrisi. 2 For no thing is hilid, that schal not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. 3 For whi thothingis that ye han seid in derkness, schulen be seid in liyt; and that ye han spokun in eere in the couchis, schal be prechid in roofes. 4 And Y seie to you, my frendis, be ye not a ferd of hem that sleen the bodie, and aftir these thingis han no more what thei schulen do. 5 But Y schal schewe to you, whom ye schulen drede; drede ye hym, that aftir he hath slayn, he hath power to sende in to helle. And so Y seie to you, drede ye hym. 6 Whether fyue sparowis ben not seld for twei halpens; and oon of hem is not in foryetyng bifor God? 7 But also alle the heeres of youre heed ben nounbrid. Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben of more prijs than many sparowis. 8 Treuli Y seie to you, ech man that knoulechith me bifor men, mannis sone schal knouleche hym bifor the aungulls of God. 9 But he that denyeth me bifor men, schal be denyed bifor the aungulls of God. 10 And ech that seith a word ayens mannis sone, it schal be foryouun to hym; but it schal not be foryouun to hym, that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost. 11 And whanne thei leden you in to synagogueis, and to magistratis, and potestatis, nyle ye 'be bisie, hou or what ye schulen answere, or what ye schulen seie. 12 For the Hooli Goost schal teche you in that our, what it bihouth to you seie. 13 And oon of the puple seide to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that he departhe with me the eritage. 14 And he seide to hym, Man, who ordynede me a domesman, or a departere, on you? 15 And he seide to hem, Se ye, and be ye war of al coueycyte; for the lijf of a man is not in the abundance of thothingis, whiche he wethid. 16 And he tolde to hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of a riche man brouyte forth plenteouse fruytis. 17 And he thouyte with ynye hym silf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y hauue not whidur Y schal gadere my fruytis? 18 And he seith, This thing Y schal do; Y schal throwe doun my bernes, and Y schal make gretter, and thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that growen to me, and my goodis. 19 And Y schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast many goodis kept in to ful many yeeris; rest thou, ete, drynke, and make feeste. 20 And God seide to hym, Fool, in this nyyt thei schulen take thi lijf fro thee. And whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou hast arayed? 21 So is he that tresourith to hym silf, and is not riche in God. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor Y seie to you, nyle ye be bisy to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete, nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. 23 The lijf is more than mete, and the body more than clothind. 24 Biholde ye crowis, for thei sownen not, nethir repen, to whiche is no celer, ne bernes, and God feidth hem. Hou myche more ye ben of more prijs than thei. 25 And who of you bithenkyngye may put to o cubit to his stature? 26 Therfor if ye moun not that that is leest, what ben ye bisie of othre thingis? 27 Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, hou thei wezen; thi traeulen not, nethir spynnyn. And Y seie to you, that nethir Salomon in al his glorie was clothid as oon of these. 28 And if God clothith thus the hey, that to dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen; hou myche more you of litil feith. 29 And nyle ye seke, what ye schulen ete, or what ye schulen drynke; and nyle ye be reisid an hyy. 30 For folkis of the world seken alle these thingis; 'and your fadir woot, that ye neden alle these thingis. 31 Nethesle seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to you. 32 Nile ye, litil flok, drede, for it pleside to youre fadir to yyyue you a kyngdom. 33 Selle ye tho thingis that ye han in possessioun, and yyyue ye almes. And make to you sachelis that wezen not oolde, tresoure that failith not in heuene, whidir a theft neiyith not, nether mouyt destryuyeth. 34 For where is thi tresoure, there thin herte schal be. 35 Be your eedinds gird aboue, and lanternes brenynge in youre hoondis; 36 and be ye lijk to men that abiden her lord, whanne he schal turne ayen fro the weddnyngs, that whanne he schal come, and knocce, anoon thei openen to hym. 37 Blessid be tho seruaunts, that whanne the lord schal come, he schal fynde wakynge. Treuli Y seie to you, that he schal girde hym sif, and make hem sitte to mete, and he schal go, and serue hem. 38 And if he come in the secounde wakynge, and if he come in the thridde wakynge, and fynde so, tho
seruauntis ben blessid. 39 And wite ye this thing, for if an hosebonde man wiste, in what our the theif wolde come, sotheli he schulde wake, and not suffre his hous to be myned. 40 And be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not, mannus sone schal come. 41 And Petre seide to hym, Lord, seist thou this parable to vs, or to alle? 42 And the Lord seide, Who, gessist thou, is a trewe dispendere, and a prudent, whom the lord hath oderneyed on his meyne, to yuye hem in tyme mesure of whete? 43 Blessid is that seruaunt, that the lord whanne he cometh, schal fynde so doynghe. 44 Verili Y seie to you, that on alle thingis that he weldith, he schal oderneye hym. 45 That if that seruaunt seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come; and bigynne to smyte children, and handmaydenes, and ete, and drynke, and be fulliflid ouer mesure, 46 the lord of that seruaunt schal come, in the dai that he hopith not, and the our that he woot not; and schal departe hym, and putte his part with vnfeithful men. 47 But thilke seruaunt that knew the wille of his lord, and made not hym redi, and dide not after his wille, schal be betun with many bemyngis. 48 But he that knew not, and dide worthi thingis of strokis, schal be betun with fewe. For to eche man to whom myche is yoon, myche schal be axid of hym; and thei schulen axe more of hym, to whom thei bitoken myche. 49 Y cam to sende fier `in to the erthe, and what wolde Y, but that it be kyndlid? 50 And Y haue to be baptisid with a baptysm, and hou am Y constreynd, til that it be perfitli don? 51 Wene ye, that Y cam to yyye pees in to erthe? Nay, Y say to you, but departyng. 52 For fro this tyme ther schulen be fyfe departid in ouo hous; thre schulen be departid ayens twayne, and twyene schulen be departid ayens thre; 53 the fadir ayens the sone, and the sone ayens the fadir; the modir ayens the douytir, and the douytir ayens the modir; the hosebondis modir ayens the sones wif, and and the sones wif ayens hosebondis modir. 54 And he seide also to the puple, Whanne ye seien a cloude risynge fro the sunne goynge doun, anoon ye seien, Reyn cometh; and so it is don. 55 And whanne ye seien the south blowynge, ye seien, That heete schal be; and it is don. 56 Ypocrisis, ye kunnen preue the face of heuene and of erthe, but hou preuen ye not this tyme. 57 But what and of you silf ye demen not that that is lust? 58 But whanne thou goist with thin aduersarie in the weye to the prince, do bisyeesse to be deluyerid fro hym; lest peraurent he take thee to the domesman, and the domesman bitake thee to the maistirful axer, and the maistirful axer sende thee in to prisoun. 59 Y seie to thee, thou schalt not go fro thennus, til thou yelde the laste ferthing.

13
And sum men weren present in that tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide with the sacrificis of hem. 2 And he answeride, and seide to hem, Wenen ye, that these men of Galile were synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffrider siche thingis? 3 Y seie to you, nay; alle ye schulen perische in lijk manere, but ye han penaunce. 4 And as tho eiytetene, on which the toure in Siloa fel doun, and slowe hem, gessen ye, for thei weren dettoures more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? 5 Y seie to you, nai; but also `ye alle schulen perische, if ye doon not penaunce. 6 And he seide this liknesse, A man hadde a fige tre plautid in his wynyerd, and he cam sekyngne fruyt in it, and foond noon. 7 And he seide to the tilier of the vynyerd, Lo! thre yeeris ben, sithen Y come sekyngne fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon; therfor kitte it doun, whereto occupieth it the erthe? 8 And he aanswerwyngne seide to hym, Lord, suffre it also this yeer, the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal donge it; 9 if it schal make fruyt, if nay, in tyme comyngne thou schalt kitte it doun. 10 And he was tychinge in her synagoge in the sabatis. 11 And lo! a womman, that hadde a spirit of sijkenesse eiytene yeeris, and was crokid, and `nethir ony maner myyte loke vpward. 12 Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he clepide to hym, and seide to her, Womman, thou art deluyerid of thi sijknesse. 13 And he settihe on hir his hoondis, and anoon sche stood upriyt, and glorifie God. 14 And the prince of the synagoge aanswerde, hyaung necke deforyn for Jhesus hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide to the puple, Ther ben sise dayes, in whiche it bihoueth to worche; therfor come ye in these, and bye ye heelid, and not in the daie of sabat. 15 But the Lord aansweride to hym, and seide, Ypocrize, whether ech of you vntieth not in the sabat his oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and ledith to watter? 16 Bihoffe it not this douytir of Abraham, whom Satanas hath boundun, lo! eiytetene yeeris, to be vnboundun of this boond in the dai of the sabat? 17 And whanne he seide these thingis, alle hise aduersaries weren aschamed, and al the puple ioide in alle thingis, that weren gloriously don of hym. 18 Therfor he seide, To what thing is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing schal Y gesse it to be lijk? 19 It is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and cast in to his yerid; and it wax, and was maad in to a greet tree, and foulis of the eire restiden in the braunchis therof. 20 And eft soone he seide, To what thing schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God lijk? 21 It is lijk to sourdouy, that a womman took, and hidde it `in to thre mesuris of mele, til al were sourid. 22 And he wente bi citees and castels, techyngne and makynge a journey in to Jerusalem. 23 And a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that ben saued? And he seide to hem, 24 Struye ye to entre bi the streite yate; for Y seie to you, many seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe. 25 For
whanne the hosebonde man is entrid, and the dore is closid, ye schulen bigynne to stonde with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie, Lord, opyn to vs. And he schal answere, and seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennus ye ben. 26 Than ye schulen bigynne to seye, We han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure streeths thou hast tauty. 27 And he schal seie to you, Y know you not, of whennus ye ben; go awei fro me, alle ye worcheris of wickindnesse. 28 There schal be wepyng andgruntynge of teeth, whanne ye schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and alle the prophetis in the kyngdom of God; and you to be put out. 29 And thei schulen come fro the east and west, and fro the north and south, and schulen sitte `at the mete in the rewme of God. 30 And lo! thei that were the firste, ben the laste; and thei that were the laste, ben the firste. 31 In that day sum of the Farisees camen nyy, and seiden to hym, Go out, and go out hennus, for Eroude wolde sle thee. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye, and seie to that fexe, Lo! Y caste out feendid, and Y make perfittli heelthiis, to dai and to morew, and the thridde dai Y am endid. 33 Netheles it bihoueth me to dai, and to morewe, and the dai that sueth, to walke; for it fallith not a profete to perishe out of Jerusalem. 34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest profetis, and stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadre togidier thi sones, as a brid gaderith his nest vndur fethrisi, and thou woldist not. 35 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. And Y seie to you, that ye schulen not se me, til it come, whanne ye schulen seie, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14

1 And it was don, whanne he hadde entrid in to the hous of a prince of Farisees, in the sabat, to ete breed, thei aspieden hym. 2 And lo! a man sijk in the dropsies was bifor hym. 3 And Jhesus answerynge spak to the wise men of lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide, Whethir it is leuefull to heele in the sabat? 4 And thei helden pees. And Jhesus took, and helide hym, and let hym go. 5 And he answereide to hem, and seide, Whos asse or oxe of you schal falle in to a pit, and `he schal not anoon drawe hym out in the dai of the sabat? 6 And thei myynten answere to hym to these thingis. 7 He seide also a parable to men bodun to a feeste, and bihold hou thei chesen the first sittynge placis, and seide to hem, 8 Whanne thou art bodun to bridalis, sitte not `at the mete in the firste place; lest perauenture a worsther than thou be bodun of hym, 9 and lest he come that clepide thee and hym, and seie to thee, Yyye place to this, and thanne thou schalt bigynne with schame to holde the lowest place. 10 But whanne thou art bedun to a feeste, go, and sitte don in the laste place, that whanne he cometh, that bad thee to the feeste, he seie to thee, Freend, come hyyer. Thanne worship schal be to thee, bifor men that sitten at the mete. 11 For ech that enhuynith hym, schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym, schal be hiyed. 12 And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete, or a soper, nyle thou clepe thi frendis, nether thi bitheren, nether cosyns, nether neyboris, ne riche men; lest perauenture thei bidde thee ayen to the feeste, and it be yolde ayen to thee. 13 But whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men, 14 Feble, crokid, and blynde, and thou schalthe be blessid; for thei han not wherof to yeldhe thee, for it schal be yolunde to thee in the risyng ayen of iust men. 15 And whanne oon of hem that saten togider at the mete hadde herd these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid he is, that schal ete breed in the rewme of God. 16 And he seide to hym, A man made a greet soper, and clepide many. 17 And he sent his seruaunt in the our of soper, to seie to men that weren bodun to the feeste, that thei schulden come, for now alle thingis ben redi. 18 And alle bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The firste seide, Y haue bouyt a toun, and Y haue rede to go out, and se it; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. 19 And the other seide, Y haue bouyt fyue yockis of oxun, and Y go to preue hem; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. 20 And an othir seide, Y haue weddid a wiff; and therfor Y may not come. 21 And the seruaunt turnede ayen, and tolde these thingis to his lord. Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth, and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe in to the grete streeths and smal streeths of the citee, and bryngne ynn hider pore men, and feble, blynde, and crokid. 22 And the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as thou hast commaundid, and yit there is a void place. 23 And the lord seide to the seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis, and constrine men to entre, that myn hous be fullfyllid. 24 For Y seie to you, that noon of tho men that ben clepid, schal taaste my soper. 25 And myche puple weneten with hym; and he turnede, and seide to hem, 26 If ony man cometh to me, and hatith * not his fadir, and modir, and wiff, and sones, and britheren, and sistris, and yit his owne lij, he may not be my disciple. 27 And he that bereith not his cross, and cometh aftir me, may not be my disciple. 28 For who of you wyllynghe to bilde a toure, whether he ` first sitte not, and countith the spenesis that ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme? 29 Lest aftir that he hath set the foundement, and mowe not perfourme, alle that seen, bigynnen to scorne hym, and seie, For this man bigan to bilde, 30 and myyte not make an ende. 31 Or what kyng that wolde go to do a bataile ayens anothir kyng, whether he sittith not first, and bithenkith, if he may with ten

* 14:26 that is, lesse loueth hem than God.
thousynde go ayens hym that cometh ayens hym with twenti thousynde?

32 Ellis yit while he is afer, he sendynge a messanger, preieth tho thingis that ben of pees. 33 So therfor ech of you, that forsakith not alle thingis that he hath, may not be my disciple. 34 Salt is good; but if salt vanyse, in what thing schal it be sauerid? 35 Nethir in erthe, nethir in donghille it is profitable, but it schal be cast out. He that hath eers of herynge, here he.

15

1 And pupilicans and synful men weren neiiynge to him, to here hym. 2 And the Farisees and scribis grutchiden, seynege, For this resseyueyn synful men, and etith with hem. 3 And he spak to hem this parable, 4 and seide, What man of you that hath an hundrith sheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that persichide, til he fynde it? 5 And whanne he hath foundun it, he iioeth, and leyith on it hise schuldris; and he cometh hoom, 6 and clepith toigidir hise freendis and neiyboris, and seith to hem, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde my sheep, that hadde perisich. 7 And Y seie to you, so ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man doyngne penance, more than on nynti and nyne iuste, that han no nede to penaunce. 8 Or what womman hauyen ten besauntis, and if sche hath lost oo besaunt, whethir sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and sekith diligentli, til that sche fynde it? 9 And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepith toigidir freendis and neiyboris, and seith, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. 10 So Y seie to you, ioye schal be biffer auxgels of God on o synful man doyngne penance. 11 And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; 12 and the younger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, yyue me the porcioune of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem the catel. 13 And not affir many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togidir, the younger sone weneth forth in pilgrimag in to a fer cuntere; and there he wastide hise goodis in lyuynge lecherously. 14 And affir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was maad in that cuntere, and he bigan to haue nede. 15 And he weneth, and drouy hym to oon of the citeseyns of that cuntere. And he sente hym in to his toun, to fede swyn. 16 And he coueitide to fife his wome of the coddis that the hoggis eteten, and no man yaf hym. 17 And he turnede ayen to hym silf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in my fadir hous han plente of loues; and Y perische here thorouy hungir. 18 Y schal rise vp, and go to my fadir, and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synyn in to heuene, and biffer theee; 19 and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. 20 And he roos vp, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was yit afer, his fadir saiy hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kissee hym. 21 And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synyn in to heuene, and biffer theee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. 22 And the fadir seide to hym servasants, Swith e yfge ye forth the firste stoole, and clothe ye hym, and yyue ye a ryng in his hoond, 23 and schoon on hise feet; and brynge ye a fat calf, and sle ye, and ete we, and make we feeste. 24 For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued ayen; he perischid, and is foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. 25 But his eldere sone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neiyde to the hous, he herde a symfynye and a croude. 26 And he clepide oon of the servasants, and axide, what these thingis weren. 27 And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comun, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuyde hym saaf. 28 And he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente oute, and bigan to preye hym. 29 And he answere to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many yeeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi comaunderment; and thou neuer yaf to me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue ete. 30 But affir that this thi sone, that hath deouourid his subsance with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. 31 And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. 32 But it bihoft for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyued ayen; he perischid, and is foundun.

16

1 He seide also to his disciplis, Ther was a riche man, that hade a baili; and this was defamed to him, as he hadde wastid his goodis. 2 And he clepide him, and seide to hym, What here Y this thing of thee? yelde recknyng of thi baili, for thou myyte not now be baili. 3 And the baili seide with ynne him silf, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awei fro me the baili? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. 4 Y woot what Y schal do, that whanne Y am Reneuwer fro the baili, thei resseyueth me in to her hous. 5 Therfor whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? 6 And he seide, An hundrith barelis of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi caucioun, and sitte soone, and write fifti. 7 Afterward he seide to another, And how myche owist thou? Which answere, An hundrith cors of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi letrisis, and write foure scoore. 8 And the lord preiside the baili of wickyndnesse, for he hadde do prudinti; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in their generacioun than the sones of liyt. 9 And Y seie to you, make ye
to you frendis of the Ritches of Wickidnesse, that whanne ye schulen fayle, thei resseyue you in to euerlastynge tabernaclis. He that is trewe in the leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a litil thing, is wickid also in the more. Therfor if ye weren not trewe in the wickid thing of Ritches, who schal bitake to you that is verry? And if ye weren not trewe in othere mennus thing, who schal yuye to you that is youre? No seruaunt may serue to twei lordis; for ether he schal hate ‘to the toon, and loue the tothir; ethir he schal drawe to ‘to the toon, and schal dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue to God and to Ritchesse. But the Farisees, that weren coueytous, herden alle these thingis, and thei scorned hym. And he seide to hem, Ye it ben, that justifien you bifor men; but God hath knowun youre hertis, for that that is hyy to men, is abhomynacioun bifor God. The lawe and prophetics til to Joon; fro that tyme the rewme of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. Forsothe it is lyter heuene and erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. Every man that forsakith his wif, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the wijd forsakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie. There was a riche man, and was clothid in purpur, and whit silk, and ete eyre dai schynyngli. And there was a begger, Lazarus bi name, that lai at his yate ful of bilis, and coueitide to be fullifull of the crummes, that fellen doun fro the riche mannus boord, and no man yaf to hym; but houndis camar, and lickiden hise bilis. And it was don, that the begger diede, and was borun of auengels in to Abrahams bosum. And the riche man was deed also, and was biried in helle. And he reiside hise iyen, whanne he was in turmentis, and say Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. And he cryede, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to kele my tunge; for Y am turmentid in this flawne. And Abraham seide to hym, Sone, haue mynde, for thou hast resseyued good thingis in thil lijf, and Lazarus also yuel thingis; but he is now couemortid, and thou art turmentid. And in alle these thingis a greet derk place is stabilschid betwixe vs and you; that thei that wolen fro hennus passe to you, moun not, nether fro thennus passe ouer hidur. And he seide, Thanne Y preie thee, fadir, that thou sende hym in to the hous of my fadir. For Y haue fyue britheren, that he seiden to vs therisse to thise place of turmentis. And Abraham seide to hym, Thei han Moyse and the prophetics; here thi hem. And he seide, Nay, fadir Abraham, but if ony of deed men go to hem, thei schulen do penauence. And he seide to hym, If thei heren not Moises and prophetics, nethir if ony of deed men rise ayen, thei schulen blieue to hym.

17

1 And Jhesu seide to hise disciplis, it is impossible that sclaundris come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen. 2 It is more profitable to him, if a myyne stoon be put aboute hisnecke, and he be cast in to the see, than that he sclaundre oon of these litel. 3 Take ye hede you siff; if thi brothir hath synned ayens thee, blame hym; and if he do penauence, foryye hym. 4 And if seune sithis in the dai he do synne ayens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be convertid to thee, and seie, It forthenkith me, foryye thou hym. 5 And the apostlis seiden to the Lord, Encresse to vs feith. 6 And the Lord seide, If ye han feith as the corn of seneuei, ye schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be ouerplunctid in to the see, and it schal obei to you. 7 But who of you hath a seruaunt eryyngue, or lesewyngue oxis, which seith to hym, whanne he turneth ayen fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to mete; 8 and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girde thee, and serue me, while Y ete and drynke, and aftir this thou schalt ete and drynke; 9 whether he hath grace to that seruaunt, for he dide that that he comaundide hym? 10 Nay, Y gesse. So ye, whanne ye han don alle thingis that ben comandid to you, seie ye, We ben vnprofitable seruaun eius, we han do that that we ouyten to do. 11 And it was do, the while Jhesus wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thorou the myddis of Samarie, and Galilee. 12 And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten leprouse men camen ayens hym, whiche stoden afer, and reiseden her voys, and seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci on vs. 13 And as he say hem, he seide, Go ye, `schewe ye to the prestis. And it was don, the while thei wented, thei weren clensid. 15 And oon of hem, that he sayi that he was clensid, wente ayen, magnifinye God with grete vois. 16 And he fel doun on the face bifoere hise feet, and dide thankynge; and this was a Samaritan. 17 And Jhesus anserwe, and seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and where ben theyn? There is noon foundun, that turnede ayen, and yaf glorie to God, but this alien. 19 And he seide to hym, Riese vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 20 And he was axid of Farisees, whanne the rewme of God cometh. And he anserwe to hem, and seide, The rewme of God cometh not with aspyng, nether thei schulen seie, Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewme of God is with ynye you. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Daises schulen comen, whanne ye schulen desire to se o dai of mannus sone, and ye schulen not se. 23 And thei schulen seie to you, Lo! here, and lo there. Nyle ye go, nether sue ye; 24 for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene schyneth in to the thingis that ben vndur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in his dai.
But first it bishooueth hym to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of this generacion. 26 And as it was doon in the daies of Noe, so it schal be in the daies of mannyes sone. 27 Thei eeten and drunken, weddiden wyues, and weren yuun to weddynngis, til in to the dai in the whych Noe entride in to the schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. 28 Also as it was doon in the daies of Loth, thei eeten and drunken, bouyten and seielde, plauntiden and bilsdiden; but the dai that Loth wente out of Sodome, 29 the Lord reynede fier and brymstoon fro heune, and loste alle. 30 Lijk this thing it schal be, in what dai mannyes sone schal be schewid. 31 In that our he that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doun to take hem awei; and he that schal be in the feeld, also turne not ayen bihynde. 32 Be ye myndeful of the wif of Loth. 33 Who euer seketh to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal quykene it. 34 But Y seie to you, in that nyyt twei schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tothir forsakun; 35 twei wymmen schulen be gryndynge togidir, `the toon schal be takun, and `the tother forsakun; twei in a feeld, `the toon schal be takun, and `the tother left. 36 Thei answeren, and seien to hym, Where, Lord? 37 Which seide to hym, Where euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be gaderid togidere also the eglis.

1 And he seide to hem also a parable, that it bishooueth to preye euer more, and not faile; 2 and seide, There was a iuge in a citee, that drede not God, nether schamede of men. 3 And a widowe was in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of my aduersarie; 4 and he wolde not longe tyme. But aftir these thingis he seide with yyne hym sylf, Thou Y drede not God, and schame not of man, 5 nethes for this widewe is heuy to me, Y schal venge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge condempne me. 6 And the Lord seide, Here ye, what the domesman of wickidnesse seith; 7 and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hishe chosun, criyngte to hym dai and nyyt, and schal haue pacience in hem? 8 Sotheli Y seie to you, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Nethesse gessist thou, that manns sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? 9 And he seide also to sum men, that tristiden in hem sylf, as thei weren ryftul, and dispiseden othere, this parable, 10 seiyng, Twei men wenten vp in to the temple to preye; the toon a Farisee, and the tother a pupplican. 11 And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi hym sylf these thingis, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, raueinouris, vniust, aouuteris, as also this pupplican; 12 Y faste twies in the woke, Y yuye tithis of alle thingis that Y haue in possessioun. 13 And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde nether reise hise iyen to heune, but smoot hys breest, and seide, God be mercifull to me, synnere. 14 Treuli Y seie to you, this yede doune in to his hous, and was justyfied fro the other. For ech that enhausith hym, schal be maad low, and he that mekith hym, schal be enhaunsid. 15 And thei brouyten to hym yonge children, that he schulde touche hem; and whanne the disciplis saien this thing, thei blamen hem. 16 But Jhesus clepide togider hem, and seide, Suffre ye children to come to me, and nyle ye forbode hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuneus. 17 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it. 18 And a prince axide hym, and seide, Goode maister, in what thing doynge schal Y weilde euerlastynge lijf? 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me good? No man is good, but God alone. 20 Thou knowist the comauandemtis, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do lercerhy, Thou schalt not do theft, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir. 21 Which seide, Y haue kep alle these thingis myongthe. 22 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Yit o thing faillith `to thee; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalte haue tresour in heune; and come, and sue thou me. 23 Whanne these thingis weren herd, he was soreful, for he was ful ryche. 24 And Jhesus seynge hym maad sore, seide, How hard thei that hen money schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God; 25 for it is lyer a camel to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad saaf? 27 And he seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible anentis men, ben possible anentis God. 28 But Petir seide, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 And he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to you, there is no man that schal forsake hous, or fadir, modir, or brethren, or wijf, or children, or feeldis, for the rewme of God, 30 and schal not ressuey many mo thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comynge euerlastynge lijf. 31 And Jhesus took hishe twies disciplis, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writun bi the prophetis of mannyes sone. 32 For he schal be bitraied to hethen men, and he schal be scornd, and scourgid, and bisp; 33 and aftir that thei han scorugid, thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. 34 And thei vndurstoden no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vndurstoden no thing that were seid. 35 But it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerico, a blynde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. 36 And whanne he herde the puple passyng, he axide, what this was. 37 And thei seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. 38 And he criede,
and seide, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. 39 And thei that wenten bifor blamynyn hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Dauid, haue mercy on me. 40 And Jhesus stood, and commaundide hym to be brouyt forth to hym. And whanne he cam nyy, he axide hym, 41 and seide, What wolt thou that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. 42 And Jhesus seide to hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 43 And anoon he say, and suede hym, and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, yaf heriyeng to God.

19

1 And Jhesus `goyng ye, walkide thorou Jericho. 2 And lol a man, Sache bi name, and this was a prince of pupillancs, and he was riche. 3 And he souyte to se Jhesus, who he was, and he myyte not, for the puple, for he was litle in stature. 4 And he ran bifore, and stiyede in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he was to passe fro thennus. 5 And Jhesus biheld vp, whanne he cam to the place, and saiy hym, and seide to hym, Sache, haste thee, and come doun, for to dai Y mot dwelle in thin hous. 6 And he hiyyenge cam doun, and ioyeng ressyueye hym. 7 And whanne alle men sayn, thei grutchiden seyng, For he hadde turned to a synful man. 8 But Sache stood, and seide to the Lord, Lol! Lord, Y yyye the half of my good to pore men; and if Y haue ony thing defraudit ony man, Y yelde foure so myche. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous, for that he is Abrahams sone; 10 for mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf that thing that persichide. 11 Whanne thei herden these things, he addide, and seide a parable, for that he was nyy Jerusalem, `and for thei gessiden, that anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be schewid. 12 Therfor he seide, A worthi man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to hym a kyngdom, and to turne ayen. 13 And whanne hisse ten seruaunts werecleip, he yaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to hem, Chaffare ye, til Y come. 14 But hisse citeesyns hatiden hym, and senten a messenger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen not, that he regne on vs. 15 And it was don, that he turnede ayen, when he hadde take the kyngdom; and he commaundide hisse seruauntis to be cleip, to whiche he hadde yyye monei, to wite, hou myche ech hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. 16 And the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. 17 He seide to hym, Wel be, thou good serauant; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt be hauynge power on ten cites. 18 And the tother cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. 19 And to this he seide, And be thou on fyue cites. 20 And the thridde cam, and seide, Lord, lol thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put vp in a sudarie. 21 For Y dreddde thee, for thou art `a sterne man; thou takist awey that that thou settidist not, and thou repist that that thou hast not sowun. 22 He seith to hym, Wickid serauant, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am `a sterne man, takynge awei that thing that Y settid not, and repyngh ethat thing that Y sewe not? 23 And whi hast thou not yuun my money to the bord, and Y comyng schulde haue axid it with vrusi. 24 And he seide to men stondyngye nyy, Take ye awei fro hym the besaunt, and yuyve ye to hym that hath ten beyauntis: 25 And thei seiden to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis. 26 And Y seie to you, to ech man that he hath, that it schal be yuon, and he schal encreees; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takun of hym. 27 Netheles brynyge ye hidur tho myn enemies, that wolden not that Y regnede on hem, and se ye bifor me. 28 And whanne these thingis weres seid, he wente bifore, and yede vp to Jerusalem. 29 And it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is cleipid of Olyuete, he sente hisse twei discipils, and seide, 30 Go ye in to the castel, that is ayens you; in to which as ye entren, ye schulen fynde a colt of an asse tied, on which newer man sat; vntyve ye hym, and brynyge ye to me. 31 And if ony man axe you, whi ye vntien, thus ye schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. 32 And thei that weres sent, wenten forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondyngye. 33 And whanne thei vntieden the colt, the lords of hym seiden to hem, What vntien ye the colt? 34 And thei seiden, For the Lord hath nede to hym. 35 And thei ledden hym to Jhesu; and thei castyngye her clothis on the colt, setten Jhesu on hym. 36 And whanne he wente, thei strowiden her clothis in the weie. 37 And whanne he cam nyy to the comyng doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on all the vertues, that thei hadden sayn, 38 and seiden, Blessid be the king, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuene, and glorie in hiey thingis. 39 And sum of the Farisees of the puple seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi discipils. 40 And he seide to hem, Y seie to you, for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. 41 And whanne he neiyede, `he seiy the citee, 42 and wepte on it, and seide, For if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the things ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iyen. 43 But daies schulen come in thee, and thin enemies schulen enuyroun thee with a pale, and thei schulen go aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle sidis, 44 and caste thee doun to the erthe, and thi sones that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leee in thee a stoon on a stoon, for thou hast not knouwen the tymse of thi visitacion. 45 And he entride in to the temple, and bigan to caste out men selynnyge ther inne biyne, 46 and seide to hem, It is writun, That myn hous is an hous of
preyer, but ye han maad it a den of theues. 47 And he was techynge everydai in the temple. And the princis of prestis, and the scribis, and the princis of the puple souyten to lese hym; 48 and thei founden not, what thei schulden do to hym, for al the puple was occupied, and herde hym.

20

1 And it was don in oon of the daies, whanne he tautye the puple in the temple, and prechide the gospel, the princis of prestis and scribis camen togidere with the elder men; 2 and thei seiden to hym, Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these thingis, or who is he that yaf to thee this power? 3 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you a word; answere ye to me. 4 Was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? 5 And thei thouyten with ynne hem silf, seiyynge, For if we seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to hym? 6 and if we seien, Of men, al the puple schal stooone vs; for thei ben certeyn, that Joon is a prophete. 7 And thei answereiden, that thei knewen not, of whennus it was. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 9 And he bigan to seie to the puple this parable. A man plantidte a vynyerd, and hiride it to tilieris; and he was in pilgrimage long tyme. 10 And in the tyme of gaderynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden yuye to hym of the fruyt of the vynyerd; whiche beten hym, and leten hym go voide. 11 And he thouyten yit to sende another seruaunt; and thei beten this, and turmentiden hym sore, and leten hym go. 12 And he thouyten yit to sende the thriddle, and hym also thei woundiden, and castiend out. 13 And the lord of the vynyerd seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende my dereworthe sone; peraurentew, whanne thei seen hym, thei schulen drede. 14 And whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei thouyten with ynne hem silf, and seiden, This is the eire, sle we hym, that the eritage be ouere. 15 And thei castiend hym out of the vynyerd, and killiden hym. What schal thanne the lord of the vynyerd do to hem? 16 He schal come, and distruye these tilieris, and yuye the vynyerd to othere. And whanne this thing was herd, thei seiden to hym, God forbede. 17 But he bihelde hem, and seide, What thanne is this that is writen, The stoon which men bildenge repreueden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 18 Ech that schal falle on that stoon, schal be to-brisid, but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-breke him. 19 And the princis of prestis, and scribis, souyten to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dreyden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this likenesse. 20 And thei aspieden, and senten aspieris, that feynden hem iust, that thei schulden take hym in word, and bitak hym to the `power of the prince, and to the power of the iustice. 21 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Maister, we witen, that riythli thou seist and techist; and thou takist not the persoone of man, but thou techist in treuthe the weie of God. 22 Is it leueful to vs to yuye tribute to the emperoure, or nay? 23 And he bihelde the disseit of hem, and seide to hem, What tempten ye me? 24 Shewte ye to me a peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun hath it? Thei answereiden, and seiden to hym, The emperouris. 25 And he seide to hem, Yelde ye theferfor to the emperoure tho thingis that ben the emperours, and tho thingis that ben of God, to God. 26 And thei myyten not repreue his word bifor the puple; and thei womriden in his answere, and heelden pees. 27 Summe of the Saduceis, that denyden the ayerisynge fro deeth to liij, camen, and axiden hym, 28 and seiden, Maister, Moises wroet to vs, if the brother of any man hauue a wijf, and be deed, and he was with euten eiris, that his brothir take his wijf, and reise seed to his brother. 29 And so there weren seuene britheren. The firste took a wijf, and is deed with euten eiris; 30 and the brother suynge took his; and he is deed with euten sone; 31 and the thridde took his; also and ale seuene, and lefent not seed, but ben deed; 32 and the laste of alle the womman is deed. 33 Therfor in the `risyng ayen, whoes wijf of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wijf. 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Sones of this world wedden, and ben youuon to weddyngis; 35 but thei that schulen be had worthi of that world, and of the `risyng ayen fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, 36 nethir wedden wyes, nethir schulen mowe die more; for thei ben euuen with aungels, and ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the sones of `risyng ayen fro deeth. 37 And that deed men rissen ayen, also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob. 38 And God is not of deed men, but of lyuynge men; for alle men lyuen to hym. 39 And summe of scribis answeiringe, seiden, Maistir, thou hast wel seid. 40 And thei dursten no more axe hym ony thing. 41 But he seide to hem, How seien men, Crist to be the sone of Dauud, 42 and Dauud hym silf seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my ryththal, 43 til that Y putte thin enemies a stooel of thi feet? 44 Therfor Dauud clepith hym lord, and hou is he his sone? 45 And in heryng of al the puple, he seide to hise disciplis, 46 Be ye war of scribis, that wolnen wandre in stolis, and louen salutaciouns in cheyping, and the firste chaireis in synagogis, and the firste sittyng placeis in feestis; 47 that deoueren the housis of widewis, and feynen long yuyng; these schulen take the more damnacioun.
21

1 And he biheld an, and saye the roche men, that casten her yiftis in to the treser; 2 but he saye also a litel pori wide re castynge two ferthinges. 3 And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pori wide re keste more than alle men. 4 For whi alle these of thinge that was plenteouse to hem casten in to the yiftis of God; but this wide re of that thinge that failde to hir, caste all hir liflode, that sche hadde. 5 And whanne sum men seiden of the temple, that it was apparraild with gode stooonus and yiftis, 6 he seide, These thinge that ye seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a stoon schal not be left on a stoon, which schal not be destriedy. 7 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne schulen these thingis be? and what tokne schal be, whanne thei schulen bigynne to be don? 8 And he seide, Se ye, that ye be not disseyuded; for many schulen come in my name, seiyng, For Y am, and the tyme schal neiy; therfor nyle ye go aftir hem. 9 And whanne ye schulen here batalis and stryues with yne, nyle ye be aferd; it bianoth first these thingis to be don, but not yit anoon is an ende. 10 Thanne he seide to hem, Folk schal rise ayens folk, and rewme ayens rewme; 11 grete mouyngis of erthe schulen be bi placi, and pestilenciis, and hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete tokens schulen be. 12 But bifoare alle these thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on you, and schulen pursue, bitakynge in to synagosis and kepyngis, drawynge to kyngis and to iusticiis, for my name; 13 but it schal falle to you in to witnessyng, 14 Therfor putte ye in youre hertis, not to thanke bifoare, hou ye schulen anweree; for Y schal yuye to you mouth and wisdom, 15 to whiche alle youre aduersaries schulen not mowe ayenstonde, and ayensee. 16 And ye schulen be takun of fadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosyns, and freendis, and bi deeth thei schulen turmente of you; 17 and ye schulen be in haate to alle men for my name. 18 And an heere of youre heed schal not perische; 19 in youre paciencie ye schulen welde youre souls. 20 But whanne ye schulen se Jerusalem ben enyround with an oost, thanne wite ye, that the desolacioun of it schal ney. 21 Thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mountans; and thei that ben in the mydil of it, gon awei; and thei that ben in the cuntreis, entre not in to it. 22 For these ben daies of veniaunce, that alle thingis that ben writun, be fullifull. 23 And wo to hem, that ben with child, and norischan in tho daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the erthe, and wraththe to this puple. 24 And thei schulen falle bi the charpynesse of swer, and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to alle folkiis; and Jerusalem schal be defoulid of lethene men, til the tymes of nacionus be fullifull. 25 And tokens schulen be in the sunne, and the mone, and in the sertes; and in the erthe ouerleyng of folkiis, for confusioun of sown of the see and of floodis; 26 for men schulen weye drye for drede and abidyng that schulen come to al the world; for vertues of heuene schulen be mouyd. 27 And thanne thei schulen se manmys sone comyng in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. 28 And whanne these thingis bigynnen to be maad, biholde ye, and reise ye youre heedis, for youre redempcioun nieiyeth. 29 And he seide to hem a liknesse, Se ye the fige tre, and alle trees, 30 whanne thei bryngen forth now of hem silf fruyt, ye witen that somer is nyy; 31 so ye, whanne ye seen these thingis to be don, wite ye, that the kyngdom of God is nyy. 32 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don. 33 Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my words schulen not passe. 34 But take ye heede to you sifl, lest peraurenture youris hertis be greuyd with glotony, and drunkenesse, and bisynessis of this lifj, and thilke daie come sodein on you; for as a snare it schal come on alle men, 35 that sitten on the face of al erthe. 36 Therfor wake ye, preiynge in ech tyme, that ye be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis that ben to come, and to stonde bifor manmys sone. 37 And in daies he was techynge in the temple, but in nytyis he yede out, and dwellide in the mount, that is clepid of Olyuet. 38 And al the puple roos eeri, to come to hym in the temple, and to here hym.

22

1 And the halidai of therf loues, that is seid pask, neiyeide. 2 And the princis of preestis and the scrabis souyten, hou thei schulen sle Jhesu, but thei dredden the puple. 3 And Sathanas entride in to Judas, that was clepid Scaritho, oon of the twelve. 4 And he wente, and spak with the princis of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou he schulel bitray hym to hem. 5 And thei ioyedan, and maden couenaunt to yyye hym money. 6 And he bihiyte, and he souyte opportunyte, to bitraye hym, with outen puple. 7 But the daies of therf loues came, in whiche it was neede, that the sacrifice of pask were slayn. 8 And he sente Petre and Joon, and seide, Go ye, and make ye redi to vs the pask, that we ete. 9 And thei seiden, Where wolt thou, that we make redi? 10 And he seide to hem, Lo! whanne ye schulen entre in to the ciete, a man berynge a vessel of watir schal meete you; sue ye hym in to the hous, in to which he entrith. 11 And ye schulen seie to the hosebonde man of the hous, The maister seith to the, Where is a chaumbre, where Y schal ete the pask with my disciplis? 12 And he schal schewe to you a greet souypyn place strewid, and there make ye redi. 13 And thei yeden, and founden as he seide to hem, and thei maden redi the pask. 14 And whanne the our was come, he sat to the mete, and the twelue
apostis with hym. 15 And he seide to hem, With desier Y haue desirid to ete with you this pask, bifor that Y suffer; 16 for Y seie to you, that fro this tyme Y schal not ete it, til it be fullfilld in the rewme of God. 17 And whanne he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and seide, Take ye, and deparate ye among you; 18 for Y seie to you, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of this vyne, til the rewme of God come. 19 And whanne he hadde take brede, he dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, This is my bodi, that schal be youn for you; do ye this thing in mynde of me. 20 He took also the cuppe, aftir that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is the newe testament in my blood, that schal be sched for you. 21 Netheles lol the hoond of hym that bitraieith me, is with me at the table. 22 And mannus sone goith, 23 aftir that it is determynd; netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal be bitraied. 23 And thei bigunnen to seke among hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. 24 And stripf was maad among hem, which of hem schulde be seyn to be grettest. 25 But he seide to hem, Kyngis of hethen men ben lordis of hem, and thei that han power on hem ben clepid good doeris, but ye not so; 26 but he that is grettest among you, be maad as yongere, and he that is bifor goere, as a seruaunt. 27 For who is gretter, he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystrith? whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y am in the myndyd of you, as he that myynstrith. 28 And ye ben, that han dwellid with me in my temptациouns; and Y dispose to you, 29 as for fadir hath disposid to me, 30 a rewme, that ye ete and drynke on my boord in my rewme, and sitte on trones, and deme the twelue kynredis of Israel. 31 And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, Satanas hath axid you, that he schulde ridile as whete; but Y haue prayede for thee, 32 that thi thie faile not; and thou sum tyme conuenit, conferme thi thritheren. 33 Which seide to hym, Lord, Y am redi to go in to prisoun and in to deeth with thee. 34 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thires forsake that thou knowist. 35 And he seide to hem, Whanne Y sente you with outen sachel, and scrripe, and schone, whether ony thing failide to you? 36 And thei seiden, No thing. Therfor he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, take also and a scrippe; and he that hath noon, selle his coote, and bigge a swerd. 37 For Y seie to you, that yit it bihoueth that thing that is writun to be fullfilld in me, And he is arretid with wickid men; for the thinges that ben of me han ende. 38 And thei seiden, Lord, lo! twei swerdis here. And he seide to hem, It is ony. 39 And he yede out, and wente aftir the custom in to the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis suened hym. 40 And whanne he cam to the place, he seide to hem, Preye ye, lest ye entrein in to temptациoun. 41 And he was taken awei fro hem, so myche as is a stonys cast; and he knelide, 42 and preyede, and seide, Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe fro me; netheles not my wille be don, but thin. 43 And an aungel apperide to hym fro heuene, and coumfortide hym. And he was maad in agony, and preyede the lenger; 44 and his swot was maad as dropis of blood rennyngge don in to the erthe. 45 And whanne he was ryssun fro preier, and was comun to hise disciplis, he fonnd hem spleynge for heuynesse. 46 And he seide to hem, What slepen ye? Rise ye, and preye ye, that ye entre not in to temptациoun. 47 Yit while he spak, lo! a company, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of the twelue, wenet bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. 48 And Jhesus seide to hym, Judas, 49 with a coss 50 thou bytrayest 51 manys sone. 49 And thei that weren aboute hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we mynten with swerd? 50 And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide of his riyt eere. 51 But Jhesus answered, and seide, Suffre ye til hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. 52 And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, and maiestris of the temple, and eldere men, As to a theef ye han gon out with swerdis and staues? 53 Whanne Y was ech dai with you in the temple, ye streiyyen not out ondids in to me; but this is youre our, and the power of derkness. 54 And thei token hem, and ledden to the hous of the prince of preestis; and Petir suede hym afer. 55 And whanne a fier was kyndelid in the myndyd of the greet hous, and thei saten aboute, Petir was in the myndyd of hem. 56 Whom whanne a damysel hadde seyn sittynge 57 at the liyt, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this was with hym. 58 And he denyede hym, and seide, Wommman, Y knowe hym not. 59 And aftir a litil another man nii hym, and seide, And thou art of hym. But Petir seide, Al man, Y am not. 60 And whanne a space was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuli this was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. 60 And Petir seide, Man, Y niiyt what thou seist. And anoon yit while he spak, the cok crowe. 61 And the Lord turnede ayen, and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynde on the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For bifor that the cok crowe, thiers thou schalt dene ye. 62 And Petre yede out, and wepte bittirli. 63 And the men that helden hym scorned hym, and smyten hym. 64 And thei blynfelden hym, and smyten his face, and axiden hym, and seiden, Arede, thou Crist, to vs, who is he that smote thee? 65 Also thei blasemynge seiden ayens hym many other things. 66 And as the day was come, the eldere men of the puple, and the princis of preestis, and the scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym in to her council, 67 and seiden, If thou art Crist, seie to vs. 68 And he seide to hem, If Y seie to you, ye schulen not bileue to me; and if Y axe, ye schulen not answere to me, nethir ye schulen deluyure me. 69 But aftir this tyme manys sone
schal be sittynge on the riyt half of the vertu of God. 70 Therfor alle seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of God? And he seide, Ye seien that Y am. 71 And thei seiden, What yit desiren we wittensyng? for we vs siff han herd of his mouth.

23

1 And al the multitude of hem arysen, and ledden hym to Pilat. 2 And thei bigunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnynge vp sodoun our folk, and forbedynge tributis to be youn to the emperor, and seynynge that hym siff is Crist and kyng. 3 And Pilat axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he answered, and seide, Thou seist. 4 And Pilat seide to the prins of prestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. 5 And thei woxen stronger, and seiden, He mouthe thuy, techynge thourou al Judee, bigynnyng fro Galile til hidir. 6 And Pilat heryng Galile axide, if he were a man of Galile. 7 And whanne he knewe that he was of the powere of Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which was at Jerusalem in tho daies. 8 And whanne Eroude sij Jhesu, he iyoyed ful myche; for long tyme he coueteidide to se hym, for he herde many thingis of hym, and hopide to see sum tokene `to be don of hym. 9 And he axide hym in many wordis; and he answerede no thing to hym. 10 And the prins of prestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastli accusyng hym. 11 But Eroude with his oost dispiside hym, and scorneide hym, and clothide with a white cloth, and sente hym ayen to Pilat. 12 And Eroude and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that dai; for bifor thei weren enemies togidere. 13 And Pilat clepidigod the prins of prestis and the maestrastris of the puple, and seide to hem, 14 Ye han brouyt to me this man, as turnynge awaye the puple, and lo! Y axynge bifor you fynde no cause in this man of thei, in whiche you accyen hym; 15 nether Eroude, for he hath sent hym ayen to vs, and lo! no thing worthi of deth is don to hym. 16 And therfor Y schal amende hym, and delyueride hym. 17 But he moste nede delyuer to hem oon bi the feest dai. 18 And al the puple criede togidir, and seide, Do `awe hym, and delyuerie to vs Barabas; 19 which was sent `in to prisoun for disturblyng maad in the cite, and for mansleynge. 20 And eftsoone Pilat spak to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. 21 And thei vndurcriden, and seiden, crucifie, crucifie hym. 22 And the thridde tyme he seide to hem, For what yuel hath this don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastisse hym, and Y schal delyuer. 23 And thei contynuyned with greet voics axynge, that he schulde be crucified; and the voics of hem woxen strongere. 24 And Pilat demyde her axyng to be don. 25 And he delyueride to hem hym, that for mansleynge and sidencyon was sent in to prisoun, whom thei axiden; but he bitook Jhesu to her wille. 26 And whanne thei ledden hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syrenen, comyng fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. 27 And there suede hym myche puple, and wymmen that weliden, and bynnormenne hym. 28 And Jhesus turnede to hem, and seide, Douytris of Jerusalem, nyle ye wepe on me, but wepe ye on youre siff and on youre sones. 29 For lo! daies schulen come, in which whel schal be seide, Blessid be beryn wymmen, and wombis that han not borun children, and the tethis that han not youn souke. 30 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to mounteyns, Falle ye doun on vs, and to smale hillis, Keuere ye vs. 31 For if in a greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drie? 32 Also othere twei wickid men weren led with hym, to be slayn. 33 And `aftir that thei camen in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucifidden hym, and the theues, oon on the riyt half, and `the tother on the left half. 34 But Jhesus seide, Fadir, foryyue hym, for thei witen not what thei doon. 35 And thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lottis. And the puple stoden abidyng; and the prinsce scorneiden hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men he maad saaf; make he hym siff saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. 36 And the knyttis neiyeden, and scorneiden hym, and profreden vynegre to hym, and seiden, If thou art king of Jewis, make thee saaf. 38 And the superscripциou was writun ouer hym with Geere lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ebreue, This is the kyng of Jewis. 39 And oon of these theues that hangiden, blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thi siff saaf and vs. 40 But `the tothir answerynge, blamyde hym, and seide, Nether thou dredis God, that art in the same dammpaciuon? 41 And treuli we lustli, for we han resesued worthi thingis to werkis; but this dide no thing of yuel. 42 And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde of me, thanne thou comest `in to the kyngdom. 43 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou schalt be with me in paradise. 44 And it was almost the sixte our, and derknessis weren maad in al the erte `in to the ynnth oour. 45 And the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to-rent atwo. 46 And Jhesus criynge with a greet vois, seide, Fadir, in to thin hoondis Y biteke my spirit. And he seynye these thingis, yaf yp the goost. 47 And the centurien seynye that thing that was don, glorifies God, and seide, Verilli this man was iust. 48 And al the puple of hem that weren ther togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that weren don, smyten her breestis, and turneden ayen. 49 But alle his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seynge these thingis. 50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, of Arahathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, 51 this man concendeit not to the counsell and to
the dedis of hem; and he abood the kyngdom of God. 52 This Joseph cam to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu, 53 and took it doune, and wlappipe it in a cleene lyen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not yit ony man hadde be leid. 54 And the dai was the euyn of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. 55 And the wymmen suyng, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. 56 And thei turneden ayen, and maden redi swete smellynge spicis, and oynementitis; but in the sabat thei restiden, after the comamendement.

24

1 But in o dai of thee wol euerl thei camen to the graue, and brouyten swete smellynge spices, that thei hadden arayed. 2 And thei founden the stoon turned awei fro the graue. 3 And thei yeden in, and founden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. 4 And it was don, the while thei weren astonyed in thouty of this thing, lo! twei men stoden bisidis hem in schynyngge clothe. 5 And whanne thei dredden, and boweden her semblaut in to the erthe, thei seiden to hem, What seken ye hym that lyueth with deed men? 6 He is not here, but is risun. Haue ye mynde, hou he spak to you, whanne he was yit in Galile, 7 and seide, For it bihoueth manmys sone to be bitakun in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridd dai to rise ayen. 8 And thei bithouyten on hise wordis. 9 And thei yeden ayen fro the graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othir. 10 And ther was Marie Mawdeleyn, and Joone, and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis these thingis. 11 And these wordis weren seyn bifor hem as madnesse, and thei bileuened not to hem. 12 But Petir roos vp, and ran to the graue; and he bowide doun, and say the lynen clothis liynghe alone. And he wente bi him silf, wondrynge on that that was don. 13 And lo! twyne of hem wenten in that dai in to a castel, that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis, bi name Emaws. 14 And thei spaken tugidir of alle these thingis that haddun bifallun. 15 And it was don, the while thei talkiden, and sounyten bi hem silf, Jhesus hym silf niyeyede, and wente with hem. 16 But her iyen weren holdun, that thei knewen him not. 17 And he seide to hem, What ben these wordis, that ye speken tugidir wandrynge, and ye ben sowerful? 18 And oon, whos name was Cleofas, answerde, and seide, Thou thi silf art a pilgrym in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known, what thingis ben don in it in these daies? 19 To whom he seide, What thingis? And thei seiden to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man prophete, myyti in werk and word bifor God and al the puple; 20 and hou the heyyest preestis of our princis bitoken hym in to damppcouni of deeth, and crucifferd hym. 21 But we hopiden, that he schulde haue ayenbouyt Israel. And now on alle these thingis the thridde dai is to dai, that these thingis weren don. 22 But also summe wymmen of ouris maden vs afered, whiche bifor dai weren at the graue; and whanne his bodi was not foundun, 23 thei camen, and seiden, that thei sien also a siyt of auenges, whiche seien, that he lyueth. 24 And summe of oure wenten to the graue, and thei founden so as the wymmen seiden, but thei founden not hym. 25 And he seide to hem, Al foolish, and slowe of herte to bileue in alle thingis that the prophetis han spokun. 26 Whethir it bihoftte not Crist to suffre these thingis, and so to entre in to his glorie? 27 And he bigan at Moises and at alle the propheteis, and declarde to hem in alle scripturnis, that weren of hym. 28 And thei camen nyy the castel, whidur thei wenten. And he made countenaunce that he wolde go fherere. 29 And thei constreynden hym, and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it drawith to nyty, and the dai is now bowid doun. 30 And he entride with hem. And it was don, while he sat at the mete with hem, he took breed, and blisse, and brak, and took to hem. 31 And the iyen of hem weren openyd, and thei knewen hym; and he vanyschide fro her iyen. 32 And thei seiden tugidir, Whether oure herte was not brenynge in vs, while he spak in the weie, and openyde vs to scripturnis? 33 And thei risen vp in the same our, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem, and founden the enleuene gaderid tugidir, and hem that weren with hem, 34 seiyng, That the Lord is risun verryll, and appereide to Symount. 35 And thei tolden what thingis weren don in the weie, and hou thei knewen hym in brekyng of breed. 36 And the while thei spaken these thingis, Jhesus stood in the mydyl of hem, and seide to hem, Pees to you; Y am, nyle ye drede. 37 But thei weren affraied and agast, and gessiden hem to se a spirit. 38 And he seide to hem, What ben ye troblid, and thoutis come vp in to youre hertis? 39 Se ye my hoondis and my feet, for Y my silf am. Fele ye, and se ye; for a spirit hath not flesch and boonyes, as ye seen that Y haue. 40 And whanne he hadde seid this thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to hem. 41 And yit while thei bileuened not, and wondrriden for joye, he seide, Han ye here ony thing that schal be etun? 42 And thei proferden hym a part of a fisch rostid, and an hony combe. 43 And whanne he hadde etun biforn hem, he took that that lefte, and yaf to hem; 44 and seide `to hem, These ben the wordis that Y spak to you, whanne Y was yit with you; for it is nede that alle thingis ben fulffillid, that ben writun in the lawe of Moises, and in propheteis, and in salmes, of me. 45 Thanne he openyde to hem wit, that thei schulden vnderstonde scripturnis. 46 And he seide to hem, For thus it is writun, and thus it bifohte Crist to suffre, and ryse ayen fro deeth in

Luke 23:52

...
the thrid dai; 47 and penaunce and remyssioun of synnes to be prechid in his name `in to alle folkis, bigynnynge at Jerusalem. 48 And ye ben witnessis of these thingis. 49 And Y schal sende the biheest of my fadir in to you; but sitte ye in the citee, til that ye be clothid with vertu from an hiy. 50 And he ledde hem forth in to Betanye, and whanne his hondis weren lift vp, he blesside hem. 51 And it was don, the while he blesside hem, he departide fro hem, and was borun in to heuene. 52 And thei worshipiden, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem with greet ioye, 53 and weren euermore in the temple, heriynge and blessyng God.
The Gospel According to John

1 In the bigynnynge was the word, and the word was at God, and God was the word. 2 This was in the bigynnynge at God. 3 Alle thingis were maad bi hym, and withouten hym was maad no thing, that thing that was maad. 4 In hym was liïf, and the liïf was the liïf of men; and the liïf sohnyeth in derknesse, 5 and derkness comprehendiden not it. 6 A man was sent fro God, to whom the name was Joon. 7 This man cam in to witnesses, that he schulde bere witnesses of the liïf, that alle men schulden bileue bi hym. 8 He was not the liïf, but that he schulde bere witnesses of the liïf. 9 There was a very liïf, which lytneth ech man that cometh in to this world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. 11 He cam in to his owne thingis, and hise resseyueden hym not. 12 But hou many euer resseyueden hym, he yaf to hém power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that bileueden in his name; the whiche not of bloodis, 13 nether of the wille of fleisch, nether of the wille of man, but ben borun of God. 14 And the word was maad man, and dwellyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the `oon bigetun sone of the fadir, ful of grace and of treuthe. 15 Joon berith witnesses of hym, and crieth, and seith, This is, whom Y seide, He that schal come affir me, is maad bifore me, for he was tofor me; 16 and of the plente of hym we alle han takun, and grace for grace. 17 For the lawe was youun bi Moises; but grace and treuthe `is maad bi Jhesu Crist. 18 No man sai euer God, no but the `oon bigetun sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath teld out. 19 And this is the witnesses of Joon, whanne Jesu senten fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? 20 He knoulechide, and denye not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. 21 And thei axiden hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not. Art thou a profete? And he anweride, Nay. 22 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? that we yuye an answere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi sïl? 23 He seide, Y am a vois of a crier in deseret, Dresse ye the weie of the Lord, as Ysaie, the prophete, seide. 24 And thei that were sent, weren of the Fariseis. 25 And thei axiden hym, and seiden to hym, What thanne baptisith thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? 26 Joon answereide to hem, and seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of you hath stonde oon, that ye knowen not; 27 he it is, that schal come affir me, that was maad bïfor me, of whom Y am not worthï to loue the thwong of his scho. 28 These thingis were don in Bethanye biyende Jordan, where Joon was baptisyng. 29 Anothir day Joon say Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that doith awei the synnes of the world. 30 This is he, that Y seide of, Affir me is comun a man, which was maad bïfor me; for he was rather than Y. 31 And Y knew hym not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisith in watir. 32 And Joon bar witnesses, and seide, That Y sai the spirit comynge doun as a culuer fro heuene, and dwellyde on hym. 33 And Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seeest the Spirit comynge doun, and dwellynge on hym, this is he, that baptisith in the Hooli Goost. 34 And Y say, and bar witnesses, that this is the sone of God. 35 Anothir dai Joon stood, and twyne of his disciples; 36 and he biheeld Jhesu walikinge, and seith, Lo! the lomb of God. 37 And twi disciples herden hym spekyngle, 38 and foleweiden Jhesu. And Jhesu turnede, and say hem suynge hym, and seith to hem, What seken ye? And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to seie, Maistir, where dwellëst thou? 39 And he seith to hem, Come ye, and se. And thei camen, and saye where he dwellyde; and dwelen in with hym that dai. And it was as the tenthe our. 40 And Andrewre, the brother of Symount Petir, was oon of the twyne, that herden of Joon, and hadden suëd hym. 41 This foond first his brother Symount, and he seide to him, We han fundun Messiass, that is to seie, Crist; and he legde him to Jhesu. 42 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou shalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre. 43 And on the morewe he wolde go out in to Gallilee, and he foond Filip; and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 44 Filip was of Bethsaida, the citee of Andrew and of Petre. 45 Filip foond Nathanael, and seide to hym, We han fundun Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroote in the lawe and profetis. 46 And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth may sum good thing be? 47 Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus siy Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide to hym, Lo! verïli a man of Israel, in whom is no gile. 48 Nathanael seide to hym, Whereof hast thou known me? Jhesus `answeride, and seide to hym, Bifor that Filip clepid thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tree, Y saiye thee. Nathanael answereide to hym, 49 and seide, Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. 50 Jhesus answereide, and seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y sawy thee vndur the fige tre, thou bileuest; thou schalt se more than these thingis. 51 And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye schulen se heuene opened, and the auenges of God stiynge vp and comynge doun on mannys sone.
2

1 And the thridd dai weddyngis weren maad in the Cane of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. 2 And Jhesus was clepid, and his disciple, to the weddyngis. 3 And whanne wijn failide, the modir of jhesu seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. 4 And Jhesus seith to hir, What to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not yit. 5 His modir seith to the mynystris, What euere thing he seie to you, do ye. 6 And there weren set `sixe stonun cannnes, aftir the clensyng of the Jewis, holdynge ech twayne ether thre metretis. 7 And Jhesus seith to hem, Fille ye the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ye now, and bere ye to the architriclyn. And thei baren. 9 And whanne the architriclyn hadde tastid the watir maad wijn, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architriclyn clepith the spouse, 10 and seith to hym, Ech man settith first good wijn, and whanne men ben fullfilled, thanne that is that is worse; but thou hast kept the good wijn `in to this tyme. 11 Jhesus diide this the bigynnynge of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and his disciple bileueden in hym. 12 Aftir these thingis he cam doun to Cafarnaum, and his modir, and his britheren, and his disciple; and thei dwelliden `there not many daies. 13 And the pask of Jewis was nyy, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 14 And he foond in the temple men silylyne oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungeris sitynyge. 15 And whanne he hadde maad as it were a scourge of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schedde the money of chaungeris, and turnede vpobody the dollar. 16 And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take awei fro hennus these thingis, and nyle ye make the hous of my fadir an hous of marchaundise. 17 And his disciple hadden mynde, for it was writun, The feruent loue of thin hous hath ende me. 18 Therfor the Jewish answeriden, and seiden to hym, What token schewist thou to vs, that thou doist these thingis? 19 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Vndo ye this temple, and in thre daies Y schal reise it. 20 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hym, In fourti and sixe yeer this temple was bilden, and schalt thou in thre daies reise it? 21 But he seide of the temple of his bodi. 22 Therfor whanne he was rison fru deeth, his disciple hadden mynde, that he seide these thingis of his bodi; and thei bileueden to the scripture, and to the word that Jhesus seide. 23 And whanne Jhesus was at Jerusalem in pask, in the feeste dai, many bileueden in his name, seynge his signs that he diide. 24 But Jhesus trowide not hym sifl to hem, for he knewe alle men; 25 and for it was not nede to hym, that ony man schulde bere witnessyng, for he wiste, what was in man.

3

1 And there was a man of the Farisees, Nychohede bi name, a prince of the Jewis. 2 And he cam to Jhesu bi niyt, and seide to hym, Rabi, we witen, that thou art comun fro God maister; for no man may do these signes, that thou doist, but God be with hym. 3 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen, he may not se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nychohede seide to hym, Hou may a man be borun, whanne he is eeld? whether he may entre ayen in to his modris wombe, and be borun ayen? 5 Jhesus answerde, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be borun ayen of watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom of God. 6 That that is borun of the fleisch, is fleisch; and that that is borun of spirit, is spirit. 7 Wondre thou not, for Y seide to thee, It bihoueth you to be borun ayen. 8 The spirit brethith where he wole, and thou herist his vois, but thou wost not, fro whennus he cometh, ne whidir he goith; so is ech man that is borun of the spirit. 9 Nychohede anserwede, and seide to hym, Hou moun these things be don? 10 Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hym, Thou art a maister in Israel, and knowist not these things? 11 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, for we spaken that that we witen, and we witnessen that that we han seyn, and ye taken not oure witnessyng. 12 If Y haue seid to you utheli thingis, and ye bileuen not, hoo if Y seie to you heueneli thingis, schulen ye bileue? 13 And no man stieth in to heuene, but he that cam doun fro heuene, mannys sone that is in heuene. 14 And as Moises areride a serpent in desert, so it bihoueth mannys sone to be reisid. 15 That ech man that bileueth in hym, persiche not, but haue euerlastynge lijf. 16 For God lounde so the world, that he yaf his `oon bigetun sone, that ech man that bileueth in him persiche not, but haue euerlastynge lijf. 17 For God sente not his sone in to the world, that he iuge the world, but that the world be saued bi him. 18 He that bileueth in hym, is not demed; but he that bileueth not, is now demed, for he bileueth not in the name of the `oon bigetun sone of God. 19 And this is the dom, for lijt cam in to the world, and men louden more derknessis than lijt; for her werkes weren yuene. 20 For ech man that doith yuene, hatith the liyt; and he cometh not to the liyt, that his werkis be not repreaued. 21 But he that doith treuth, cometh to the liyt, that his werkis be schewid, that thei ben don in God. 22 Aftir these thingis Jhesus cam, and his disciple, in to the loond of Judee, and there he dwelldid with hem, and baptiside. 23 And Joon was baptisid in Ennon, bisidis Salym, for many watris weren there; and thei camen, and weren baptisid. 24 And Joon was not yit sent in to prisoun. 25 Therfor a questioun
was maed of Jonys disciplis with the Jewis, of the purificacion. 26 And thei camen to Joon, and seiden 'to hym, Maister, he that was with thee biyonde Jordan, to whom thou hast borun witnesssyng, lo! he baptisith, and alle men comen to hym. 27 Joon answerde, and seide, A man may not take any thing, but it be youn to hym fro heuene. 28 Ye you sylf beren witnesssyng to me, that Y seide, Y am not Crist, but that Y am sent before hym. 29 He that hath a wifj, is the hosebonde; but the freend of the spouse that stondith, and herith hym, ioieth with ioye, for the vois of the spouse. Therfor in this thing my ioye is fulfilld. 30 It bihoueth hym to wexe, but me to be maad lesse. 31 He that cam from aboue, is aboue alle; he that is of the erthe, speikhith of the erthe; he that cometh from heuene, is aboue alle. 32 And he witnessith that thing that he hath seie, and herde, and no man takith his witnessyng. 33 But he that takith his witnesssyng, hath confermyd that God is sothefast. 34 But he whom God hath sent, speikhith the wordis of God; for not to mesure God yuuethe the spirit. 35 The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath youun alle thingis in his hoon. 36 He that bieuthel in the sone, hath euerlastynge lijf; but he that is vnbieuleful to the sone, schal not se euerlastynge lijf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on hym.

4

1 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Farisees herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, 2 thoy Jhesus baptiside not, but hise disciplis, he lefte Judee, 3 and wente ayen in to Galilee. 4 And it bihofte hym to passe bi Samarie. 5 Therfor Jhesus cam in to a citee of Samarie, that is seid Sicer, bisidis the place, that Jacob yaf to Joseph, his sone. 6 And the welle of Jacob was there; and Jhesus was weri of the journey, and sat thus vpon the welle. And the our was, as it were the sixte. 7 And a womman cam fro Samarie, to drawe watir. And Jhesus seith to hym, Yyue me drynky. 8 And hise disciplis weren gon in to the citee, to bie mete. 9 Therfor thilke womman of Samarie seith to him, Hou thou, 'whanne thou art a Jewe, axist of me drynky, that am a womman of Samarie? for Jewis vsiden not to dele with Samaritans. 10 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, If thou wistist the yfite of God, and who 'he is, that seith to thee, Yyue me drynky, thou peraenture woldist haue axid of hym, and he schulde haue youun to thee quyk watir. 11 The womman seith to hym, Sire, thou hast not where ynyne to drawe, and the pit is deep; wherof thanne hast thou quik watir? 12 Whethir thou art grettere than oure fadir Jacob, that yaf to vs the pit? and he drank therof, and hys sones, and hys beestis. 13 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, Eche man that drynkith of this watir, schal thirste etfe soone; but he that drynkith of the watir that Y schal yuue hym, schal not thirste with outen ende; but the watir that Y schal yuue hym, 14 schal be maad in hym a welle 'of watir, sprynyngye vp in to euerlastynge lijf. 15 The womman seith to hym, Sire, yyue me this watir, that Y thirste not, nether come hidur to drawe. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come hidir. 17 The womman answerde, and seide, Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to hir, Thou seidist wel, That Y haue noon hosebonde; 18 for thou hast hadde fyde hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist sotheli. 19 The womman seith to hym, Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete. 20 Oure fadir worschipiden in this hil, and ye seien, that at Jerusalem is a place, where it bihoueth to worschip. 21 Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, bileeue thou to me, for the our schal come, whanne nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ye schulen worschiphe the fadir. 22 Ye worschipen that ye knowen not; we worschipen that that we knowen; for helthe is of the Jewis. 23 But the tyme is comun, and now it is, whanne trewe worschipenis schulen worschiphe the fadir in spirit and trethe; for also the fadir sekeith suche, that worschipen hym. 24 God is a spirit, and it bihoueth him that worschipen hym, to worschiphe in spirit and trethe. 25 The womman seith to hym, Y woot that Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal tell vs alle thingis. 26 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am he, that spekith with thee. 27 And anoon hise disciplis camen, and wonriddnen, that he spak with the womman; netheles no man seide to hym, What sekest thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? 28 Therfor the womman lefte hir watir pot, and wente in to the citee, and seide to tho men, 29 Come ye, and se ye a man, that seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether he be Crist? 30 And thei wenten out of the citee, and camen to hym. 31 In the mene while hise disciplis preieden hym, and seiden, Mai stir, etc. 32 But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, that ye known not. 33 Therfor disciplis seiden togidir, Whether ony man hath brouyt him mete to ete? 34 Jhesus seith to hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. 35 Whether ye seien not, that yit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to you, lifte vp youre iyen, and se ye the feeldis, for now thei ben white to repe. 36 And he that repith takith hire, and gaderith fruyt in to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that soweth, and he that repith, haue ioye togidere. 37 In this thing is the word trewe, for anothir is that sowith, and anothir that repith. 38 Y sente you to repe, that that ye 'haue not trauelid; 'othere men han trauelid, and ye han entrid 'in to her trauels. 39 And of that citee many Samaritans bileueden in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnesssyng, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. 40 Therfor whanne Samaritans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there twye daies. 41 And many mo bileueden for his word, 42 and seiden
to the woman, That now not for thi specwe be bileuen; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is verilli the sauyour of the world. 43 And affer twee daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. 44 And he bar witnesying, that a profete in his owne cuntre hath noon onour. 45 Therfor whanne he cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseyueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste dai; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste dai. 46 Therfor he cam eftssoone in to the Cane of Galile, where he made the watur wiyn. And 'a litil kyng was, whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaun. 47 Whanne this hadde herd, that Jhesu schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preieide hym, that he schulde come doun, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. 48 Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But ye se tokenes and grete wondris, ye bileuen not. 49 The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, come doun, bifer that my sone die. 50 Jhesus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileued to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. 51 And now whanne he cam doun, the seruauntis camen ayens hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyuede. 52 And he axide of hem the our, in which he was amended. And thei seiden to hym, For yistirdai in the seuenthe our the feuer lefte him. 53 Therfor the fadir knewe, that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileued, and al his hous. 54 Jhesus dide eft this secounde tokene, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

5

1 Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste dai of Jewis, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 2 And in Jerusalem is a waissyng place, that in Ebrew is named Bethsaida, and hath fyue porchis. 3 In these lay a greet multitude of sike men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidynghe the mouyng of the watur. 4 For the aungel `of the Lord cam doun certeyne tymes in to the watur, and the watur was mowed; and he that first cam doun in to the sisterne,* after the mouyng of the watur, was maad hool of what euer sijkness he was holden. 5 And a man was there, hauynge eiyte and thritte yer in his sikenesse. 6 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hym liggyngye, and hadde knowen, that he hadde myche tyme, he seith to hym, Wolt thou be maad hool? 7 The sijk man anserwe to hym, Lord, Y haue no man, that whanne the watur is mowed, to putte me `in to the sisterne; for the while Y come, anothour goth doun bifer me. 8 Jhesus seith to hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. 9 And anoon the man was maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. 10 Therfor the Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, It is sabat, it is not leueful to thee, to take awei thi bed. 11 He anserweide to hem, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. 12 Therfor thei axiden him, What man `is that, that seide to thee, Take vp thi bed, and go? 13 But he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. 14 Aftirward Jhesus foond hym in the temple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synyne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. 15 Thilke man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. 16 Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesu, for he dide this thing in the sabat. 17 And Jhesus anserweide to hem, My fadir worthich til now, and Y worche. 18 Therfor the Jewis souyten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but he seide that God was his fadir, and made hym euene to God. 19 Therfor Jhesus anserweide, and seide to hem, Treueli, treueli, Y seye to you, the sone may not of hym sylf do ony thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doyngye; for what euere thingis he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho thingis. 20 For the fadir loueth the sone, and schewith to hym alle thingis that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym grettore werkis than these, that ye wonden. 21 For as the fadir reiseth deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he wole. 22 For nethir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath yowun ech doom to the sone, 23 that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onoure the fadir. He that onourieth not the sone, onourieth not the fadir that sente hym. 24 Treueli, treueli, Y seie to you, that he that herith my word, and bileueth to hym that sente me, hath euerlastyng liff, and he cometh not in to doom, but pasith fro deeth in to liff. 25 Treueli, treueli Y seie to you, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the voys of 'Goddis sone, and thei that heren, schulen lyye. 26 For as the fadir hath liff in hym sylf, so he yaf to the sone, to haue liff in him sylf; 27 and he yaf to hym power to make doom, for he is manyns sone. 28 Nyle ye wondre this, for the our cometh, in which alle men that ben in birielis, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. 29 And thei that han goode thingis, schulen go in to ayenrisyng of liff; but thei that han done yuyle thingis, in to ayenrisyng of doom. 30 Y may no thing do of my sylf, but as Y here, Y deme, and my doom is iust, for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the fadir that sente me. 31 If Y bere witnesying of my sylf, my witnesying is not trewe; 32 another is that berith witnesying of me, and Y woot that his witnesying is trewe, that he berith of me. 33 Ye senten to Joon, and he bar witnesying to treuthre. 34 But Y take not witnesying of man; but Y seie these thingis, that ye be saaf. 35 He was a lanterne brennyngye and schynynge; but ye wolden glade at an our in his liyt. 36 But

* 5:4 that is, a watir gederid togidere, hauynge no fyss.
Y haue more witnessyng than Joon, for the werkis that my fadir yaf to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessyng of me, that the fadir sente me. 37 And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessyng of me. Nether ye herden euere his vois, nether ye seien his lincnes. 38 And ye han not his word dwellynge in you; for ye byleuen not to hym, whom he sente. 39 Seke ye scrypturis, in which ye gessen to haue euerlastyne lijf; and tho it ben, that beren witnessyng of me. 40 And ye wolen not come to me, that ye haue lijf. 41 Y take not clerenesse of men: 42 but Y have knowyn you, that ye han not the loue of God in you. 43 Y cam in the name of my fadir, and ye token not me. If another come in his owne name, ye schulen resseyue hym. 44 Hou moune y bileue, that resseyuen glorie ech of othere, and ye seken not the glorie "that is of God aloone? 45 Nyle ye gesse, that Y am to accuse you anentis the fadir; it is Moises that accuossip you, in whom ye hopen. 46 For if ye bileuened to Moises, perauenture ye schulden bileue also to me; for he wroot of me. 47 But if ye bileuened not to hise lettris, hou schulen y bileue to my wordis?

6

1 Aftir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. 2 And a greet multitude suede hym; for thei sayen the tokens, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. 3 Therfor Jhesus wente in to an hil, and sat there with his disciplis. 4 And the paske was ful niiy, a feeste dai of the Jewis. 5 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp hise iyen, and hadde seyn, that a greet multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Wherof schulen we bie loues, that these men ete? 6 But he seide this thing, temptyng hyme; for he wiste what he was to do. 7 Filip answerde to hym, The loues of tweny hundird pans sufficen not to hem, that ech man take a litil what. 8 Oon of hise disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Symount Petre, 9 seith to him, A child is here, that hath fyue barli loues and twei fischs; but what ben these among so manye? 10 Therfor Jhesus seith, Make ye hem sitte to the mete. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the mete, as 'fyue thousynde in noumbr. 11 And Jhesus took fyue loues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngis, he deportide to men that saten to the mete, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. 12 And whanne thei weren fillid, he seide to hise disciplis, Gadir ye the relifs that ben left, that thei perischen not. 13 And so thei gadriden, and filliden twelue cofyns of relif of the fyue barli loues and twei fischis, that lefte to hem that hadden etun. 14 Therfor tho men, whanne thei hadden seyn the signe that he hadde don, seiden, For this is verilli the profete, that is to come in to the world. 15 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowyn, that thei weren to come to take hym, and make hym kyng, he fleiy 'aloone eft in to an hille. 16 And whanne euertid was comun, his disciplis wenten doun to the see. 17 And thei wenten vp in to a boot, and thei camen over the see in to Cafarnaum. And derknessis waren maad thanne, and Jhesus was not come to hem. 18 And for a greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. 19 Therfor whanne thei hadden rowd as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei seen Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be neiy the boot; and thei dredden. 20 And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle ye drede. 21 Therfor thei wolden take hym in to the boot, and anoon the boot was at the loond, to which thei wenten. 22 On the tother dai the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther was noon other boot there but oon, and that Jhesus entride not with hise disciplis in to the boot, but hise disciplis aloone wenten. 23 But other bootis camen fro Tiberias bisidis the place, where thei hadden eetun breed, and diden thankyngis to God. 24 Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn, that Jhesus was not there, nether hise disciplis, thei wenten vp in to bootis, and camen to Cafarnaum, sekyng Jhesus. 25 And whanne thei hadden foundun hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabi, hou come thou hidur? 26 Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye seken me, not for ye sayen the myraclis, but for ye eten of loues, and weren fillid. 27 Worche ye not mete that perischith, but that dallesth in to euerlastynge lijf, which mete mannys some schal yyyue to you; for God the fadir hath markid hym. 28 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do, that we worche the werks of God? 29 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, This is the werk of God, that ye bileue to hym, whom he sente. 30 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What tokene thanne doist thou, that we seen, and bileue to thee? what worchiist thou? 31 Oure fadris eeten manna in desert, as it is writun, He yaf to hem breed fro heuene to ete. 32 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, Moyses yaf you not breed fro heuene, but my fadir yyyueth you veri breed fro heuene; 33 for it is very breed that cometh doun fro heuene, and yyyueth lijf to the world. 34 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Lord, euer yyyue vs this breed. 35 And Jhesus seide to hem, Y am breed of lijf; he that cometh to me, schal not hungur; he that bileueth in me, schal neuere thirste. 36 But Y seid to you, that ye han seyn me, and ye bileuened not. 37 Al thing, that the fadir yyyueth to me, schal come to me; and Y schal not caste hym out, that cometh to me. 38 For Y cam doun fro heuene, not that Y do my wille, but the wille of hym that sente me. 39 And this is the wille of the fadir that sente me, that al thing that the fadir yaf me, Y leese not of it, but ayen reise it in the laste dai. 40 And this is the wille of my fadir that sente me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym, hau
euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the laste dai. 41 Therfor Jewis grutchiden of hym, for he hadde seid, Y am breed that cam doun fro heune. 42 And thei seiden, Whether this is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han known. Hou thanne seith this, That Y cam doun fro heune? 43 Therfor Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, Nyle ye grutche togidere. 44 No man may come to me, but if the fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai. It is writun in propheth, 45 And alle men schulen be able for to be taunt `of God. Ech man that herde of the fadir, and hath lerned, cometh to me. 46 Not for any man hath sey the fadir, but this that is of God, hath sey the fadir. 47 Sothel, sothel, Y seie to you, he that bileueth in me, hath euerlastynge lijf. 48 Y am breed of lijf. 49 Youre fadris eeten manna in desert, and ben deed. 50 This is breed comyng doun fro heune, that if any man ete therof, he die not. 51 Y am luyynge breed, that cam doun fro heune. 52 If any man ete of this breed, he schal lyue withouten ende. And the breed that Y schal yuyse, is my fleisch for the lijf of the world. 53 Therfor the Jewis chidden togidere, and seiden, Hou may this yuyse to vs his fleisch to ete? 54 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but ye eten the fleisch of mannsone, and drenken his blood, ye schulen not haue lijf in you. 55 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastynge lijf, and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai. 56 For my fleisch is veri mete, and my blood is very drynk. 57 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, dwellith in me, and Y in hym. 58 As my fadir luyynge sente me, and Y lyue for the fadir, and he that etith me, he schal lyue for me. 59 This is breed, that cam doun fro heune. Not as youre fadris eten manna, and ben deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue withouten ende. 60 He seide these thingis in the synagoghe, techynge in Cafarnaum. 61 Therfor many of his disciple schulen hym, seiden: This word is hard, who may here it? 62 But Jhesus witynge at hym sylf, that his disciple grutchiden of this thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaudrynth you? 63 Therfor if ye seen mannsone stiynge, where he was bifor? 64 It is the spirit that quyeneth, the fleisch profitith no thing; the wordis that Y haue spokun to you, ben spirit and lijf. 65 But ther ben summe of you that bileuuen not. For Jhesus wiste fro the bigynnynge, which weren bileuynge, and who was to bitraye hym. 66 And he seide, Therfor Y seide to you, that no man may come to me, but it were youun to hym of my fadir. 67 Fro this tyme many of his disciple schulen abak, and wente not now with hym. 68 Therfor Jhesus seide to the twelue, Whether ye wolen also go awel? 69 And Symount Petre answerede to hym, Lord, to whom schulen we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlastynge lijf; 70 and we bileuene, and han known, that thou art Crist, the sone of God. 71 Therfor Jhesus answere to hem, Whether Y chees not you twelue, and oon of you is a feend? And he seide this of Judas of Symount Scarisoth, for this was to bitraye hym, wanne he was oon of the twelue.

7

1 After these things Jhesus walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the Jews souyeten to sle hym. 2 And ther was neyi a feeste dai of the Jewis, Senofegia. 3 And his bretheren seiden to hym, Passe fro hennus, and go in to Judee, that also thi disciple schynen thi wikeris that thou doist; 4 for no man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym sylf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi sylf to the world. 5 For nethir his bretheren bileuened in hym. 6 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, My tyme cam not yet, but youre tyme is euermore redi. 7 The world may not hate you, sothly it hath me; for Y bere witnessyngh throf, that the wersis of it ben yuyle. 8 Go ye vp to this feeste dai, but Y schal not go vp to this feeste dai, for my tyme is not yit fullfyll. 9 Wanne he hadde seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. 10 And after that his bretheren weren gon vp, thanne he yede vp to the feeste dai, not opynli, but as in priuyte. 11 Therfor the Jewis souyten hym in the feeste dai, and seiden, Where is he? 12 And myche grutchynge was of hym among the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and othere seiden, Nai, but he disceuyeth the pупel; 13 netheles no man spak opynli of hym, for drede of the Jewis. 14 But wanne the myddil feeste dai cam, Jhesus wente vp in to the temple, and taunte. 15 And the Jewis wondrden, and seiden, Hou can this man lettris, sithen he hath not lerned? 16 Jhesus answere to hem, and seide, My doctrine is not myn, but his that sente me. 17 If ony man wolde do his wille, he schal knowe of the techynge, whethir it be of God, or Y speke of my sylf. 18 He that spekith of hym sylf, sekith his owne glorye; but he that sekith the glorye of hym that sente hym, is sothefast, and vnriytwisnesse is not in hym. 19 Whether Moises yaf not to you a lawe, and noon of you doith the lawe? 20 What seken ye to sle me? And the puple answere, and seide, Thou hast a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? 21 Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, Y haue don o werk, and alle ye wondren. 22 Therfor Moises yaf to you circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and in the sabat ye circumciden a man. 23 If a man take circumcisioun in the sabat, that the lawe of Moises be not brokun, han ye indignacioun to me, for Y made al a man hool in the sabat? 24 Nile ye deme aftir the face, but deme ye a riyftul doom. 25 Therfor summe of Jerusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewis seken to sle? 26 and lo! he spekith opynli, and thei seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes knewn
verili, that this is Crist? 27 But we knowun this man, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is. 28 Therfor Jhesus criede in the temple `techynge, and seide, Ye knowen me, and `ye knowen of whennus Y am; and Y cam not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente me, whom ye knowen not. 29 Y knowe hym, and if Y see that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be lijk to you, a liere; but Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he sente me. 30 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not yit. 31 And many of the puple blyeueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schal come, whether he schal do mo tokens, than tho that this doith. 32 Fariseees herden the puple musinge of hym these thingis; and the prinsis and Fariseees senten mynystris, to take hym. 33 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Yit a litil tyme Y am with you, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. 34 Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye may not come. 35 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem silf, Whidur schal this gos, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the scateryng of hethene men, and wole teche the hethene? 36 What is this word, which he seide, Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye moun not come? 37 But in the laste dai of the greet feeste, Jhesus stood, and criede, and seide, If ony man thristeth, come he to me, and drynke. 38 He that blyeueth in me, as the scripture seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen flowe fro his wombe. 39 But he seide this thing of the Spirit, whom men that blyeueden in hym schulen take; for the Spirit was not yit youun, for Jhesus was not yit glorified. 40 Therfor of that cumpanye, whanne thei hadden herd these wordis of hym, thei seiden, This is verili a prophete. 41 Othere seiden, This is Crist. 42 Summe seiden, Whether Crist cometh fro Galilee? 43 Whether the scripture seith not, that of the seed of Daud, and of the castel of Bethleem, where Daud was, Crist cometh? 44 Therfor discencioun was maad among the puple for hym. 45 For summe of hem wolden haue take hym, but no man sette hondis on hym. 46 Therfor the mynystris camen to bishopis and Fariseees, and thei seiden to hem, Whi brouyten ye not hym? 47 The mynystris anseriden, Neure me spak so, as this man spekith. 48 Therfor the Fariseees anseriden to hem, Whether ye ben disseyued also? 49 whether any of the pryncis or of the Farisees blyeueden in hym? 50 But this puple, that knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. 51 Nychodeme seith to hem, he that cam to hym bi nyyt, that was oon of hem, Whethir oure lawe demith a man, 52 but it haue first herde of hym, and knowe what he doith? 53 Theri anseriden, and seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, that a prophete risith not of Galilee. 54 And thei turnened ayen, ech in to his hous.
seien to hem, The bigynnyng, which also speke to you. 26 Y haue many thingis to speke, and deme of you, but he that sente me is sothefast; and Y speke in the world these thingis, that Y herde of hym. 27 And thei knewen not, that he clepide his fadir God. 28 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Whanne ye han aresid manus sone, thanne ye schulen knowe, that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing; but as my fadir tauyte me, Y speke these thingis. 29 And he that sente me is with me, and lefte me not alone; for Y do euermore tho thingis, that ben plesyng to hym. 30 Whanne he spak these thingis, manye bileueden in hym. 31 Therfor Jhesus seide to the Jewis, that bileueden in hym, If ye dwellen in my ver, verili ye schulen be my disciplis; 32 and ye schulen knowe the treuth, and the treuth schal make you fre. 33 Therfor the Jewis answeriden to hym, We ben the seed of Abraham, and we serueden neuere to man; hou seist thou, That ye schulen be fre? 34 Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ech man that doith synne, is seruaunt of synne. 35 And the seruaunt dwelth not in the hows with outen ende, but the sone dwelth with outen ende. 36 Therfor if the sone make you fre, verili ye schulen be fre. 37 Y woot that ye ben Abrahams sones, but ye seken to sle me, for my word takith not in you. 38 Y speke tho thingis, that Y say at my fadir; and ye doen tho thingis, that ye sayn at youre fadir. 39 Thei answerden, and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure fadir. Jhesus seith to hem, If ye ben the sones of Abraham, do ye the weriks of Abraham. 40 But now ye seken to sle 'me, a man that haue spoken to you treuth, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing. 41 Ye doen in the weriks of your fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornycacon; we han o fadir, God. 42 But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, sotheli ye schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me. 43 Whi knowen ye not my speche? for ye moun not here my word. 44 Ye ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ye wolen do the desyris of youre fadir. He was a mansleere fro the bigynynge, and he stood not in treuth; for treuth is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir of it. 45 But for Y seie treuth, ye bileuen not to me. 46 Who of you schal repremeu of synne? if Y sey treuth, whi bileuen ye not to me? 47 He that is of God, herith the wordis of God; therfor ye heren not, for ye ben not of God. 48 Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not we, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel? 49 Jhesus answerde, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ye han vnhonourid me. 50 For Y seke not my glorye; there is he, that sekith, and demeth. 51 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende. 52 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowen, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth without ende. 53 Whether thou art grettere then oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf? 54 Jhesus answeride, If Y glorifie my silf, my glorie is nouy; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ye seien, that he is youre God. 55 And ye han not knowun hym, but Y haue known hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich to you; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word. 56 Abraham, youre fadir, gladide to se my dai; and he saiy, and ioyede. 57 Thanne the Jewis seiden to hym, Thou hast not yit fitti yeer, and hast thou seien Abraham? 58 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am. 59 Therfor thei token stony, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and went out of the temple.

9

1 And Jhesus passynghe, seiy a man byldy fro the birthe. 2 And hise disciplis axiden hym, Maistir, what synnede this man, or hise eldris, that he schulde be borun byldy? 3 Jhesus answeride, Nether this man synnede, nether hise eldris; but that the weriks of God be schewid in hym. 4 It bihoueth me to Worche the weriks of hym that sente me, as longe as the dai is; the nytt schal come, whanne no man may worche. 5 As longe as Y am in the world, Y am the liyt of the world. 6 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he spetie in to the erthe, and made cley of the spotil, and anoynctide the cley on hise iyne, 7 and seide to hym, Go, and be thou waischen in the watir of Siloe, that is to seie, Sent. Thanne he wenete, and waisschide, and cam seynge. 8 And so neiborise, and thei that hadden seyn him bifor, for he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? 9 Othere men seiden, That this it is; othere men seyen, Nai, but he is lijc hym. 10 But he seide, That Y am Thame seiden to hym, Hou ben thin iyne openyd? 11 He answerde, Thilke man, that is seid Jhesus, made clei, and anoynctide myn iyne, and seide to me, Go thou to the watre of Siloe, and wassche; and Y wenete, and waisschide, and say. 12 And thei seiden to hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot not. 13 Thei leden hym that was byldy to the Fariseses. 14 And it was sabat, whanne Jhesus made cley, and openyde hise iyne. 15 Eft the Fariseses axiden hym, hou he hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He leide to me cley on the iyne; and Y wasschide, and Y se. 16 Therfor summe of the Fariseis seiden, This man is not of God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere men seiden, Hou may a synful man do these signes. And strijf was among hem. 17 Therfor thei seien eftsoone to the byldy man, What seist thou of hym, that openyde thin iyen? And he seide, That
he is a prophet. 18 Therfor Jewis bileuueden not of hym, that he was blynd, and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn. 19 And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this youre sone, which ye seien was borun blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? 20 His fadir and modir answeriden to hem, and seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone, and that he was borun blynd; 21 but hou he seeth now, we witen neuer, or who openyde hise iyen, we witen nere; axe ye hym, he hath age, speke he of hym sifl. 22 His fader and modir seiden these things, for thei dredden the Jewis; for thanne the Jewis hadden consipird, that if ony man knoulechide hym Crist, he schulde be don out of the synagogue. 23 Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That he hath age, axe ye hym. 24 Therfor eftsoone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seiden to hym, Yuye thou glorie to God; we witen, that this man is a synnere. 25 Thanne he seide, If he is a synnere, Y woot neuer; o thing Y woot, that thanne Y was blynd, now Y se. 26 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin iyen? 27 He answere to hem, Y seide to you now, and ye herden; what wolen ye eftsoone here? whether ye wolen be maad hise discyplis? 28 Therfor thei cursiden hym, and seiden, Be thou his discourse; we ben disciplis of Moises. 29 We witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knowen not this, of whennus he is. 30 Thilke man answeride, and seide to hem, For in this is a wonderful thing, that ye witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyd myn iyen. 31 And we witen, that God herith not synful men, but if ony `man is worschypere of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. 32 Fro the world it is not herd, that ony man openyde the iyen of a blynd borun man; but this were of God, 33 he mytyt not do ony thing. 34 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and techist thou vs? And thei putten hym out. 35 Jhesus herd, that thei hadden putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest thou in the sone of God? 36 He answere, and seide, Lord, who is he, that Y bileue in hym? 37 And Jhesus seide to hym, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. 38 And he seide, Lord, Y byleue. And he felle doun, and worschipide hym. 39 Therfore Jhesus seide to hym, Y cam in to this world, `in to doom, that thei that seent not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynde. 40 And summe of the Faryseis herden, that weren with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? 41 Jhesus seide to hem, If ye weren blynde, ye schulden not haue synne; but now ye seien, That we seen, youre synne dwelth stille.

10

1 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that cometh not in by the dore in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nytt theef, and a dai theef. 2 But he that entrith bi the dore, is the scheepherde of the scheep. 3 To this the porter openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepeth his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. 4 And whanne he hath don out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep suen hym; for thei knowen his vois. 5 But thei suen not an alien, but fleeen from hym; for thei han not knowun the vois of aliens. 6 Jhesus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that Y am the dore of the scheep. 8 As many as han come, weren nytt theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. 9 Y am the dore. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ymne, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewis. 10 A nytt theef cometh not, but that he stele, sle, and leese; and Y cam, that thei han lif hij, and haue more plenteoules. 11 I am a good scheepherde; a good scheepherde yyueth his lifj for hise scheep. 12 But an hirid hyne, and that is not the scheepherde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf conymge, and he leeueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and dispaprith the scheep. 13 And the hirid hyne fleeth, for he is an hirid hyne, and it partheneth not to hym of the scheep. 14 Y am a good scheepherde, and Y knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowen me. 15 As the fadir hath knowun me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my liff for my scheep. 16 Y haue othere scheep, that ben not of this foeole, and it bihoueth me to brynye hem togidir, and thei schulen here my vois; and it schal be maad o folode and o scheeperehe. 17 Therfor the fadir loueth me, for Y putte my liff, that eftsoone Y take it. 18 No man takith it fro me, but Y putte it of my sifl. Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it ayen. This maundement Y haue takun of my fadir. 19 Eft dissencioun was maad among the Jewis for these wordis. 20 And many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ye hym? 21 Othere men seiden, These wordis ben not of a man that hath a feend. Whether the deuel may opene the iyen of blynde men? 22 But the feestis of halewyng of the temple weren maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntir. 23 And Jhesus walkide in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. 24 Therfor the Jewis camen aboute hym, and seiden to hym, Hout long takist thou awei oure soule? if thou art Crist, seie thou to vs opynly. 25 Jhesus answere to hem, Y speke to you, and ye blyueen not; the werkis that Y do in the name of my fadir, beren witnessyng of me. 26 But ye blyueen not, for ye ben not of my scheep. 27 My scheep heren my vois, and Y knowe hem, and thei suen me. 28 And Y yuyue to hem euerelastynge liff, and thei schulen not persiche with outen ende, and noon schal rauysche hem fro myn hoond. 29 That thing that my fadir yaf to me, is more than
alle things; and no man may rauysche fro my fadir hoond. 30 Y and the fadir ben oon. 31 The Jewis
token vp stoonyes, to stooone hym. 32 Jhesus answerde to hym, Y haue schewide to you many good werks
of my fadir, for which werk of hem stonen ye me? 33 The Jewis answerden to hym, We stooone thee
not of good werk, but of blasfemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi slf God. 34 Jhesus
anwerde to hem, Whether it is not writin in youre lawe, That Y seide, Ye ben goddis? 35 Yf he seide
that thei weren goddis, to whiche the word of God was maad, and scripture may not be vndon, 36 ethike
that the fadir hath halewid, and hath sent in to the world, ye seien, That `thou blasfemest, for Y seide,
Y am Goddis sone? 37 Yf Y do not the werks of my fadir, nyle ye bileue to me; 38 but if Y do, thouy ye
wolen not bileue to me, bileue ye to the werks; that ye knowe and bileue, that the fadir is in me, and
Y in the fadir. 39 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and he wente out of her hondis. 40 And he wente
eftsoone ouer Jordan, in to that place where Joon was firste baptisyng, and he dweltete there. 41 And
manye came to hym, and seiden, For Joon dide no myracle; 42 and alle things what euer Joon seide of
this, weren sothe. And many bileueden in hym.

11

1 And ther was a sijk man, Lazarus of Bethanye, of the castel of Marie and Martha, his sire sistris. 2 And
it was Marye, which anoyntide the Lord with oynement, and wipte his feet with hir heeris, whos
brother Lazarus was sijk. 3 Therfor hise sistris senten to hym, and seide, Lord, lo! he whom thou
louest, is sijk. 4 And Jhesus herde, and seide to hem, This syknesse is not to the deth, but for the glorye
of God, that mannus sone be glorified bi hym. 5 And Jhesus louyde Martha, and hir sistir Marie, and
Lazarus. 6 Therfor whanne Jhesus herde, that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in the same place twei
dales. 7 And after these things he seide to hise disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. 8 The disciplis seien to
hym, Maister, now the Jewis souyten for to stooone thee, and eft goist thou thidir? 9 Jhesus anwerde,
Whether ther ben not twelue ours of the dail? If ony man wandre in the dail, he hirthith not, for he
seeth the liyt of this world. 10 But if he wandre in the niyt, he stomblieth, for lyt is not in him. 11 He
seith these things, and aftir these things he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure freend, slepith, but Y go to
reise hym fro sleep. 12 Therfor hise disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepith, he schal be saaf. 13 But Jhesus
hade seide of his deth; but thei gessiden, that he seide of slepyng of sleep. 14 Thanne therfor Jhesus
seide to hem opynli, Lazarus is deed; 15 and Y haue ioye for you, that ye bileue, for Y was not there;
but go we to hym. 16 Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, Go we also, that we
dien with hym. 17 And so Jhesus cam, and foond hym hauyngge thanne foure daies in the graue. 18 And
Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongs. 19 And many of the Jewis camen to Mary
and Martha, to comoftere hem of her brothir. 20 Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesu cam, sche ran to
hym; but Mary sat at home. 21 Therfor Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brothir
hade not be deed. 22 But now Y woot, that what euere thinges thou schalt axe of God, God schal yuye
to thee. 23 Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother schal rise ayen. 24 Martha seith to hym, Y woot, that he schal
rise ayen in the ayen riesong in the laste dai. 25 Jhesus seith to hym, Y am ayen riesong and lijf; he that
bileueth in me, yhe, thoyu he be deed, 26 he schal lyue; and ech that lyueth, and bileueth in me, schal
not die with outen ende. Bileueth thou this thing? 27 Sche seide to hym, Yhe, Lord, Y haue bileued, that
thou art Crist, the sone of the lyuynge God, that hast come in to this world. 28 And whanne sche hadde
seid this thing, sche wente, and cleyplede Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide, The maister cometh, and
clepith thee. 29 Sche, as sche herd, aroos anoon, and cam to hym. 30 And Jhesus cam not yit ‘in to
the castel, but he was yit in that place, where Martha hadde comun ayens hym. 31 Therfor the Jewis that
weren in hir in the hous, and coumfortiden hir, whanne thei sayen Marie, that sche roos swithe, and
wente out, thei sueden hir, and seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to wepe there. 32 But whanne Marie
was comun where Jhesus was, sche seyne hym felde doun to his feet, and seide to hym, Lord, if thou
haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 33 And therfor whanne Jhesu sayi hir wepyng, and
the Jewis wepyng that weren with hir, he `made noise in spirit, and troblide hym sylf, 34 and seide,
Where han ye leid hym? Thei seien to hym, Lord, come, and se. 35 And Jhesus wepte. 36 Therfor the
Jewis seiden, Lo! hou he louede hym. 37 And summe of hem seiden, Whethir this man that openyde
the iyen of the borun blynde man, myyte not make that this schulde not die? 38 Therfor Jhesus eft makynge
noise in hym sylf, cam to the graue. And there was a denne, and a stooon was leid theronne. 39 And Jhesus
seith, Take ye awey the stooon. Martha, the sistir of hym that was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynkith
now, for he hath leye foure daies. 40 Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to thee, that if thou bileuest,
thou shalt se the glorie of God? 41 Therfor thei token awei the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp hisey iyen, and
seide, Fadir, Y do thankyngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, 42 that thou euermore
herist me, but for the puple that stondith aboute, Y seide, that thei bileue, that thou hast sente me.
43 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he crieede with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou forth. 44 And
John 11:45

227

John 12:36

anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynde ye hym, and suffre ye hym to go forth. 45 Therfor many of the Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha, and seyn what thingis Jhesus dide, bileuened in hym. 46 But summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus _hadd_ done. 47 Therfor the bispochis and the Farisees gadriden a counsel ayens Jhesus, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraclis. 48 If we leue hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen take our place and oure folk. 49 But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne he was bispoch of that yer, seide to hem, 50 Ye witen nothing, ne thenken, that it spedith to you, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perishe not. 51 But he seide not this thing of hym siff, but whanne he was bispoch of that yer, he prophesiede, that Jhesus was to die for the folc, 52 and not oneli for the folc, but that he schulde gadere in to oon the sones of God that weren scaterid. 53 Therfor fro that day thei souyeten for to sle hym. 54 Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne opynli among the Jewis; but he wente in to a cuntre bisidis desert, in to a cите, that is seid Effren, and there he dwelldi with his disciplis. 55 And the pask of the Jewis was niy, and many of the cuntrey wenten up to Jerusalem bifor the pask, to halewe hem siff. 56 Therfor thei souyeten Jhesu, and spaken togidere, stondynge in the temple, What gessen ye, for he cometh not to the feeste day? 57 For the bispochis and Farisees hadden youan a maundement, that if ony man knowe where he is, that he schewe, that thei take hym.

12

1 Therfor Jhesus bifor sike daies of pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reiside. 2 And thei maden to hym a sopore there, and Martha mynystride to hym; and Lazarus was oon of men that saten at the mete with hym. 3 Therfor Marie took a pound of oynement of trewe narde preciouse, and anonynte the feet of Jhesu, and wipte his feet with hir heeris; and the hous was fullilid of the saurour of the oynement. 4 Therfor Judas Scarisoth, oon of hise disciplis, that was to bitraye hym, 5 seide, Whi is not this oynement seeld for thre hundrind pens, and is youun to nedi men? 6 But he seide this thing, not for it perteynede to hym of nedi men, but for he was a theef, and he hadde the pursis, and bar tho thingis that weren sent. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide, Suffre ye hir, that in to the day of my biriyng sche kepe that; 8 for ye schulen euermore haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not euermore haue me. 9 Therfor myche pule of Jewis knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei camen, not oonli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth. 10 But the princis of prestis thouten to sle Lazarus, 11 for manye of the Jewis wenten awei for him, and bileuened in Jhesu. 12 But on the morew a myche pule, that cam togidere to the feeste dai, whanne thei hadden herd, that Jhesus cam to Jerusalem, 13 token braunchis of palmes, and camen forth ayens hym, and crieden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jhesus foroond a yonge asse, and sat on hym, 15 as it is writun, The douytir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng cometh, sittynge on an asse fol. 16 Hise disciplis kwenen not first these thingis, but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne thei hadden mynde, for these thingis weren writun of hym, and these thingis thei diden to hym. 17 Therfor the puple bar witnessynge, that was with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth. 18 And therfor the puple cam, and mette with hym, for thei herden that he hadde don this signe. 19 Therfor the Farisees seiden to hem siff, Ye seen, that we profiten no thing; lo! al the world wente aftir hym. 20 And there were summe ethene men, of hem that hadden come vp to worschipe in the feeste dai. 21 And these camen to Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and preijeden hym, and seiden, Sire, we wolen se Jhesu. 22 Filip cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. 23 And Jhesus answerede ‘to hem, and seide, The our cometh, that mansun sone be clarifie. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but a corn of whete falle in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwellith aloone; 25 but if it be deed, it bryngith myche fruyt. He that loueth his lijf, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge lijf. 26 If ony man serue me, sue he me; and where Y am, there my mysynstre schal be. If ony man serue me, my fadir schal worschipe hym. 27 Now my soule is troublid, and what schal Y seie? Fadir, saue me fro this our; but therfor Y cam in to this our; 28 fadir, clarifie thi name. And a vois cam fro heuene, and seide, And Y haue clarifie, and eft Y schal clarifie. 29 Therfor the puple that stood, and herde, seide, that ’thundur was maad; othere men seide, an angel spak to hym. 30 Jhesus answerede, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for you. 31 Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. 32 And if Y schal be enhaunds fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my siff. 33 And he seide this thing, signifynge bi what deth he ’was to die. 34 And the puple answerede to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It bihoueth mannys sone to be arerid? 35 Who is this mansun sone? And thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Yit a litil lijt is in you; walke ye, the while ye han liyt, that drenknessis catche you not; he that wandrithe in drenknessis, woot nere whidur he goith. 36 While ye han liyt, bileue ye in liyt, that ye
be the children of liyt. Jhesus spak these things, and wente, and hidde hym fro hem. 37 And whanne he hadde don so many myraclis bifor hem, thei bileueden not in to hym; 38 that the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fulfillid, which he seide, Lord, who bileuede to oure heryng, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? 39 Therfor thei mytyten not bileue, for eft Ysaye seide, 40 He hath blyndid her iyen, and he hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iyen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be conuertid, and Y heele hem. 41 Ysaye seide these things, whanne he say the glorye of hym, and spak of hym. 42 Netheles `of the pryncis manye bileueden in hym, but for the Farisees thei knowlecheden not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; 43 for thei loueden the glorye of men, more than the glorye of God. 44 And Jhesus criede, and seide, He that bileueuth in me, bileueuth not in me, but in hym that sente me. 45 He that seeth me, seeth hym that sente me. 46 Y liyt cam in to the world, that ech that bileueuth in me, dwelle not in derkness. 47 And if any man herith my words, and kepith hym, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that Y make the world saaf. 48 He that dispisith me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. 49 For Y haue not spokun of my silf, but thilke fadir that sente me, yaf to me a maundemente, what Y schal seie, and what Y schal speke. 50 And Y woot, that his maundement is euertulystynge lijf; therfor tho thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke.

13

1 Bifor the `feeste dai of pask Jhesus witynye, that his our is comun, that he passe fro this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued hise that weren in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. 2 And whanne the souper was maad, whanne he deuel hadde put than in to the herte, that Judas of Symount Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, 3 he witynye that the fadir yaf alle thingis to hym in to hise hoondis, and that he wente out fro God, 4 and goith to God, he risith fro the souper, and doith of hise clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a lynun cloth, he girde hym. 5 And afterward he putte watir in to a basyn, and biganne to waische the disiciplis feets, and to wippe with the lynnen cloth, with which he was gird. 6 And so he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? 7 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt wite afterward. 8 Petre seith to hym, Thou schalt neuer waische my feet. Jhesus answerde to hym, If Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. 9 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the hoondis and the heed. 10 Jhesus seide to hym, He that is waschun, hath no nede but that he waschhe the feets, but he is al clen; and ye ben clen, but not alle. 11 For he wiste, who `was he that schulde bitraye hym; therfor he seide, Ye ben not alle clen. 12 And so after that he hadde waschun `the feets of hym, he took hise clothis; and whanne he was sete to mete ayen, eft he seide to hem, Ye witen what Y haue don to you. 13 Ye clepen me maistir and lord, and ye seien wel; for Y am. 14 Therfor if Y, lord and maistir, haue waschun youre feet, and ye schulen waische oon anotheres feet; 15 for Y haue youun `ensaumplae to you, `that as I haue to do you, so do ye. 16 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, the seruaunt is not gretterhe than his lord, nether an apostle is gretterhe than he that sente hym. 17 If ye witen these thingis, ye schulen be blessid, if ye doen. 18 Ye seie not of alle you, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun; but that the scripture be fulfillid, He that etth my brede, schal reise his heele ayens me. 19 Treuli, Y seie to you bifor it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileue that Y am. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that takith whom euere Y schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 21 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and witnessee, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 Therfor the disiciplis lokiden togidere, doytynge of whom he seide. 23 And so oon of hise disiciplis was restynge in the bosum of Jhesu, whom Jhesu louede. 24 Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth to hym, `and seith to hym, Who is it, of whom he seith? 25 And so whanne he hadde restid ayen on the brest of Jhesu, he seith to hym, Lord, who is it? 26 Jhesus answerde, He it is, to whom Y schal ariech a sop of brede. And whanne he hadde wet brede, he yaf to Judas of Symount Scarioth. 27 And after the mussel, thanne Sathanas entrinde in to hym. And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing that thou doist, do thou swithe. 28 And noon of hem that saten at the mete wiste, wherto he seide to hym. 29 For summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde yuye sum thing to nedi men. 30 Therfor whanne he hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anooun; and it was nyty. 31 And whanne he was gon out, Jhesus seide, Now manns sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. 32 If God is clarified in hym, God schal clarifie hym in hym silf, and anoon he schal clarifie hym. 33 Little sones, yit a litli Y am with you; ye schulen seke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come; and to you Y seie now. 34 Y yve to you a newe maundemente, that ye loue togidir, as Y louede you, `and that ye loue togidir. 35 In this thing alle men schulen knowe, that ye ben my disciplis, if ye han loue togidere. 36 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidur goist thou? Jhesus answerde, Whidur
Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue afterward. 37 Petre seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lijf for thee. 38 Jhesus answerde, Thou schalt putte thi lijf for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to his disciplis.

14

1 Be not youre herte afraied, ne drede it; ye bileuen in God, and bileue ye in me. 2 In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellyngis; if any thing lesse, Y hadde seid to you, for Y go to make redi to you a place. 3 And if Y go, and make redi to you a place, eftsoones Y come, and Y schal take you to my siff, that where Y am, ye be. 4 And whidur Y go, ye witen, and ye witen the weie. 5 Thomas seith to hym, Lord, we witen not whidur thou goist, and how moun we wite the weie? 6 Jhesus seith to hym, Y am weie, treuthe, and lijf; no man cometh to the fadir, but bi me. 7 If ye hadde known me, sothelie ye hadde known also my fadir; and aftaward ye schulen knowe hym, and ye han seyn hym. 8 Filip seith to hym, Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and it suffisith to vs. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, So long tyme Y am with you, and `han ye not known me? Filip, he that seeth me, seith also the fadir. Hou seist thou, schewe to vs the fadir? 10 Bileuest thou not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? The wordis that Y speke to you, Y speke not of my siff; but the fadir hym siff dwellynge in me, doith the weriks. 11 Bileue ye not, that Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? 12 Ellis bileue ye for thilke weriks. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if a man bileueth in me, also he schal do the weriks that Y do; and he schal do gretter weriks than these, for Y go to the fadir. 13 And what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing, that the fadir be glorified in the sone. 14 If ye axen ony thing in my name, Y schal do it. 15 If ye loun me, kepe ye my comandemantis. 16 And Y schal preye the fadir, and he schal yuye to you another coumfourt, 17 the spirit of treuthe, to dwelle with you with outhen ende; which spirit the world may not take, for it seeth hym not, nether knowith hym. But ye schulen knowe hym, for he schal dwelle with you, and he schal be in you. 18 Y schal not leeeu you fadirles, Y schal come to you. 19 Yt a litil, and the world seeth not now me; but ye schulen se me, for Y lyue, and ye schulen lyue. 20 In that dai ye schulen knowe, that Y am in my fadir, and ye in me, and Y in you. 21 He that hath my comandemantis, and kephith him, he it is that loueth me; and he that loueth me, schal be louted of my fadir, and Y schal loue hym, and Y schal scheve to hym my siff. 22 Judas seith to hym, not he of Scarioth, Lord, what is don, that thou schalt scheve thi siff to vs, and not to the world? 23 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, If ony man loueth me, he schal kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle with hym. 24 He that loueth me not, kephit not my wordis; and the word which ye han herd, is not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. 25 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, dwellynge among you; but thilke Hooi Goost, 26 the coumfourt, whom the fadir schal sende in my name, he schal teche you alle thingis, `and schal scheve to you alle thingis, what euere thingis Y schal seie to you. 27 Pees Y leeeu to you, my pees Y yuye to you; not as the world yueth, Y yiue to you; be not youre herte affrayed, ne drede it. 28 Ye han herd, that Y seide to you, Y go, and come to you. If ye loueden me, forsothe ye schulen haue ioye, for Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettere than Y. 29 And now Y haue seid to you, bifer that it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bileueu. 30 Now Y schal not speke many thingis with you; for the prince of this world cometh, and hath not in me ony thing. 31 But that the world knowe, that Y loue the fadir; and as the fadir yaf a comandement to me, so Y do. `Rise ye, go we hennus.

15

1 Y am a very vyne, and my fadir is an erthe tilier. 2 Ech braunch in me that berith not fruyt, he schal take away it; and ech that berith fruyt, he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt. 3 Now ye ben clene, for the word that Y haue spokun to you. 4 Dwelle ye in me, and Y in you; as a braunch may not make fruyt of it siff, but it dwelle in the vyne, so nether ye, but ye dwelle in me. 5 Y am a vyne, ye the braunchis. Who that dwellyth in me, and Y in hym, this berith myche fruyt, for with outhen me ye moun no thing do. 6 If ony man dwellyth not in me, he schal be caste out as a braunch, and schal wexe drie; and thei schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym in to the fier, and he brenneth. 7 If ye dwelle in me, and in my wordis ye dwelle in me, what euer thing ye wolen, ye schulen axe, and it schal be don to you. 8 In this thing my fadir is clarified, that ye bryng ye forth ful myche fruyt, and that ye be maad my disciplis. 9 As my fadir louede me, Y haue loued you; dwelle ye in my loute. 10 If ye kepen my comandemantis, ye schulen dwelle in my loute; as Y haue kept the comandemantis of my fadir, and Y dwelle in his loute. 11 These thingis Y spak to you, that my ioye be in you, and youre ioye be fullfillid. 12 This is my comandement, that ye loue togidere, as Y loued ye. 13 No man hath more loute than this, that a man putte his lijf for his freendis. 14 Ye ben my freendis if ye doen tho thingis, that Y
16 These things Y haue spokun to you, that ye be not sclaundrid. 2 Thei schulen make you withuten the synagogis, but the our cometh, that ech man that sleeth you, deme that he doith seruyce to God.

3 And thei schulen do to you these thingis, for thei han not knownen the fadir, nether me. 4 But these thingis Y spak to you, that whanne the our of hem schal com, ye haue mynde, that Y seide to you. 5 Y seide not to you these thingis fro the bigynnynge, for Y was with you. And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of you axith me, Whidur 'thou goyst? 6 But for Y haue spokun to you these thingis, heynnesse hath fullfilye youre herte. 7 But Y seide to you treuth, it spedito to you, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the comoufortour schal not come to you; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to you. 8 And whanne he cometh, he schal repree the world of synne, and of riytwisnesse, and of doom. 9 Of synne, for thei han not bileued in me; 10 and of riytwisnesse, for Y go to the fadir, and now ye schulen not se me; 11 but of doom, for the prince of this world is now demed. 12 Yit Y haue many thingis for to seie to you, but ye moun not bere hem now. 13 But whanne thilke spirit of treuth cometh, he schal teche you al trewthe; for he schal not speke of hym sylf, but what euer thinges he schal here, he schal speke; and he schal telle to you tho thingis that ben to come. 14 He schal clarifie me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 15 Alle thingis `which euer the fadir hath, ben myne; theryor Y seide to you, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you. 16 A litil, and thanne ye schulen not se me; and eftsone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir. 17 Therfor summe of hise disciplis seiden togidere, What is this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir? 18 Therfor thei seiden, What is this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith. 19 And Jhesus knew, that thei wolden axe hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ye seken among you, for Y seide, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsone a litil, and ye schulen se me. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that ye schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ye schulen be soreful, but youre sorewe schal turne in to ioye. 21 A womanne whanne sche bereth child, hath heynnesse, for hir tyme is comun; but whanne sche hath borun a sone, now sche thenkith not on the peyne, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world. 22 And therfor ye han now sorew, but eftsone Y schal se you, and youre herte schal haue ioie, and no man schal take fro you youre ioie. 23 And in that day ye schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, 'Y seie to you, if ye axen the fadir ony thing in you, he schal yuye to you. 24 'Til now ye axiden no thing in my name; 'axe ye, 'and ye schulen take, that youre ioie be ful. 25 Y haue spokun to you these thingis in prouerbis; the our cometh, whanne now Y schal not speke to you in prouerbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to you. 26 In that dai ye schulen axe in my name; and Y seie not to you, that Y schal preye the fadir of you; 27 for the fadir hym sylf loueth you, for ye han loued me, and han bileued, that Y wente out fro God. 28 Y wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsone Y leue the world, and Y go to the fadir. 29 Hise disciplis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekest opynli, and thou seist no prouerbe. 30 Now we witen, that thou wost alle thingis; and it is not nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In this thing we bileuen, that thou wentist out fro God. 31 Jhesus answeride to hem, Now ye bileuen. 32 Lo! the our cometh, and now it cometh, that ye be disparplid, ech in to hise owne thingis, and that ye leue me alone; and Y am not alone, for the fadir is with me. 33 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye hauepees in me; in the world ye schulen haue dise, but trust ye, Y haue ouercomun the world.
17

1 These thingis Jhesus spak, and whanne he hadde cast vp his eyen in to heuene, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. 2 As thou hast yowun to hym power on ech fleisch, that al thing that thou hast yowun to hym, he yuye to hem euerlastynge lijf. 3 And this is euerlastynge lijf, that thei knowe thee very God aloone, and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist. 4 Y haue clarifie thee on the erthe, Y haue endid the werk, that thou hast yowun to me to do. 5 And now, fadir, clarifie thou me at thi sile, with the clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, biffer the world was maad. 6 Y haue schewid thi name to tho men, whiche thy haue yowun to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast yowun hem to me, and thei han kept thi word. 7 And now thei han knowun, that alle thingis that thou hast yowun to me, ben of thee. 8 For the wordis that thou hast yowun to me, Y yaf to hem; and thei han takun, and han knowun verili, that Y wente out fro thee; and thei bileueden, that thou sentist me. 9 Y preie for hem, Y preye not for the world, but for hem that thou hast yowun to me, for thei ben thine. 10 And alle my thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben myne; and Y am clarifie in hem. 11 And now Y am not in the world, and these ben in the world, and Y come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name, whiche thou yauest to me, that thei ben oon, as we ben. 12 While Y was with hem, Y kepte hem in thi name; thilke that thou yauest to me, Y kepte, and noon of hem perisiches, but the sone of perdioun, that the scripture be fulfillid. 13 But now Y come to thee, and Y speke these thingis in the world, that thei haue my ioie fulfillid in hem sile. 14 Y yaf to hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 15 Y preye not, that thou take hem awei fro the world, but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. 16 They ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 17 Halewe thou hem in treuthe; thi word is treuthe. 18 As thou sentist me in to the world, also Y sente hem ‘in to the world. 19 And Y halewe my sile for hem, that also thei ben halewid in treuthe. 20 And Y preye not oneli for hem, but also for hem that schulden bileeue in to me bi the word of hem; 21 that all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that the world bileeue, that thou hast sent me. 22 And Y haue yowun to hem the clerenesse, that thou hast yowun to me, that thei ben oon, as we ben oon; Y in hem, and thou in me, that thei be endid in to oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and that loued hem, as thou hast loued also me. 23 Fadir, thei whiche thou yauest to me, Y wolde that where Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see my clerenesse, that thou hast yowun to me; for thou louedist me biffer the makyng of the world. 24 Fadir, riytfulli the world knew thee not, but Y knew thee, and these knewen, that thou sentist me. 25 And Y haue maad thi name knowun to hem, and schal make knowun; that the loue bi which thou ’hast loued me, be in hem, and Y in hem.

1 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he wente out with his disciples ouer the stred of Cedron, where was a yerid, in to which he enride, and his disciples. 2 And Judas, that bitrayede hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus cam thidur with hisi disciplis. 3 Therfor whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany of knyttys, and mynystris of the bispochis and of the Fariseis, he cam thidur with lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. 4 And so Jhesus witynge alle thingis that weren to come on hym, wente forth, and seide to hem, Whom seken ye? 5 Thei answeriden to hym, Jhesus of Nazareth. Jhesus seith to hem, Y am. And Judas that bitraide hym, stood with hem. 6 And whanne he seide to hem, Y am, thei wented abak, and fellen doun on the erthe. 7 And eft he axide hem, Whom seken ye? And thei seiden, Jhesus of Nazareth. 8 He answeriden to hem, Y seide to you, that Y am; therfor if ye seken me, suffre ye thesen to go awei. 9 That the word which he seide schulde be fulfillid, For Y losse not ony of hem, whiche thou ’hast yowun to me. 10 Therfor Symount Petre hadde a sward, and drow it ouer, and smoot the seruaunt of the biskop, and kitidde of his riyt eer. And the name of the seruaunt was Malcus. 11 Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte thou thi sward in to thi scheth; wol thou not, that Y drynke the cuppe, that my fadir yaf to me? 12 Therfor the cumpenye of knyttys, and the tribune, and the mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhesus, and bounden hym, 13 and ledden hym first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas wiff, that was bishop of that yeer. 14 And it was Caifas, that yaf counsel to the Jewis, that it speddith, that o man die for the puple. 15 But Symount Petre suede Jhesus, and another disciplis; and thilke disciplis was knownun to the biskop. And he enride with Jhesus, in to the halle of the biskop; 16 but Petre stood at the dore with outforth. Therfor the tother disciplis, that was knowun to the biskop, wente out, and seide to the womman that kepeth the dore, and brouynte in Petre. 17 And the damysel, kepere of the dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art also of this manny disciplis? He seide, Y am not. 18 And the seruaunts and mynystris stoonen at the cooleis, for it was coold, and thei warmyden hem; and Petre was with hem, stondynge and warmyne hym. 19 And the bishop axide Jhesus of his disciplis, and of his techynge. 20 Jhesus answared to hym, Y haue spokun opynli to the world; Y tautyte euermore in the synagoge, and in the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen to digidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing. 21 What axist thou me? axe hem that herden, what Y haue spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid.
22 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon of the mynystrys stondynge niiy, yaf a buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Anwerist thou so to the bishoip? 23 Jhesus anweride to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere thou witnessynge of yuel; but if Y seide wel, whi smyst thou me? 24 And Annas sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bishoip. 25 And Symount Petre stood, and warmyte him; and thei seiden to hym, Whether also thou art his discipile? He denyeide, and seide, Y am not. 26 Oon of the bishoips seruantis, cosyn of hym, whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Say Y thee not in the yerd with hym? 27 And Petre eftsoone denyeide, and annon the cox eck. 28 Thanne thei leden Jhesu to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; and it was eerli, and thei entredin not in to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be defouild, but that thei schulden ete pask. 29 Therfor Pilat wente out with outforth to hem, and seide, What accusyng brynge ye ayens this man? 30 Thei anweriden, and seiden to hym, If this were not a mysoode, we hadden not bitakun hym to thee. 31 Thanne Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and deme ye him, after youre lawe. And the Jews seiden to hym, It is not leueful to vs to sle ony man; 32 that the word of Jhesu schulde be fullfillid, whiche he seide, signifiing bi what deth he schulde die. 33 Therfor eftsoone Pilat entride in to the moot halle, and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? 34 Jhesus anweride, and seide to hym, Seist thou this thing of thi siff, ether othere han seid to thee of me? 35 Pilat anweride, Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and bischips bitoken thee to me; what hast thou don? 36 Jhesus anweride, My kingdom is not of this world; if my kingdom were of this world, my mynysrins schulden striye, that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdom is not here. 37 And so Pilat seide to hym, thanne `thou art a king. Jhesus anweride, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this Y am comun in to the world, to bere witnessynge to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my vois. 38 Pilat seith to hym, What is treuthe? And thanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hym, Y fynde no cause in hym. 39 But it is a custom to you, that Y delyuere oon to you in pask; therfor wole ye that Y delyuere to you the kyng of Jewis? 40 Alle crienden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Barabas. And Barabas was a thieff.

19

1 Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and scourgid. 2 And knyftis writhen a coroun of thornes, and setten on his heed, and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, 3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei yauen to him buffatis. 4 Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! Y brynge hym out to you, that ye knowe, that Y fynde no cause in hym. 5 And so Jhesus wente out, berynge a coroun of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. 6 But whanne the bishoips and mynysrins hadden seyn hym, thei crienden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and crucifie ye, for Y fynde no cause in hym. 7 The Jews anweriden to hym. We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. 8 Therfor whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he drede the more. 9 And he wente in to the moot halle eftsoone, and seide to Jhesu, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus yaf noon answere to hym. 10 Pilat seith to him, Spekist thou not to me? Woost thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to delyuere thee? 11 Jhesus anweride, Thou schuldist not haue power ony other power, but me, and it was yeoon to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitooko me to thee, hath the more syrne. 12 Fro that tyme Pilat souyte to delyuere hym; but the Jews crienden, and seiden, If thou deluyerist this man, thou art not the emporouris freend; for ech man that makith hym silf king, ayn seith the emporoure. 13 And Pilat, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesu forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew Golgatha. 14 And it was pask eue, as it were the sixte oure. And he seith to the Jews, Lo! youre king. 15 But thei crienden, and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie youre king? The bishoips anweriden, We han no king but the emperour. 16 And thanne Pilat bitook ito him, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesus, and ledden him out. 17 And he bar to hym silf a cros, and wente ou in to that place, that is seid of Calaurie, in Ebrew Golgatha; 18 where thei crucifieden him, and othe twenywe with him, oon on this side and oon on that side, and Jhesus in the myddill. 19 And Pilat wrote a title, and sette on the cros; and it was writun, Jhesus of Nazareth, king of Jewis. 20 Therfor manye of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was niiy the citee, and it was writun in Ebrew, Greek, and Latyn. 21 Therfor the bishoips of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for he seide, Y am king of Jewis. 22 Pilat anweride, That that Y haue writun, Y haue writun. 23 Therfor the knyftis whanne thei hadden crucified hym, token hise clothis, and maden foure partis, to ech knytt a part, and a coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. 24 Therfor thei seiden togidere, Kitte we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fullfillid, seyngye, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten lot. And the knyftis diden these thingis. 25 But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. 26 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde seyn his modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom
he loute, he seith to hise modir, Womman, lo thi sone. 27 Aftyrward he seith to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took hir in to his modir. 28 Aftyrward Jhesus wityngh, that now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thirste. 29 And a vessel was set ful of vynegre. And thei ‘leiden in isope aboute the sponge ful of vynegre, and putten to his mouth.

30 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde ‘takun the vynegre, he seid, It is endid. And ‘whanne his heed was bowid doun, ‘he yaf vp to the goost. 31 Therfor for it was the pase eue, that the bodis schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat day, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis of hem schulden be brokun, and thei takun awei. 32 Therfor knytyts camen, and thei braken the thies of the firste, and of the tother, that was crucified with hym. 33 But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayen him deed thanne, thei braken not hise thies; 34 but oon of the knytyts openyde his side with a spere, and anoond blood and watir wenten out. 35 And he that sai, bare witnesseyng, and his witnesing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ye bileue. 36 And these thingis weren don, that the scripture schulde be fulfillid, Ye schulen not breke a boon of hym. 37 And eftsoone another scripture seith, Thei schulden se in whom thei piyten thorow. 38 But after these thingis Joseph of Armathiy preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of Jhesu, but priui for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. 39 And Nychomde cam also, that hadde come to hym first bi nyt, and brouyte a meddlyng of myyrre and aloes, as it were an hundred pound. 40 And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lynyn clothis with swete smellyngce oynementis, as it is custom to Jewis for to birie. 41 And in the place where he was crucified, was a yerd, and in the yerd a newe graue, in which yit no man was leid. 42 Therfor there thei putten Jhesu, for the vigile of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was niy.

20

1 And in o dai of the wouke Marie Maudeleyyn cam eerli to the graue, whanne it was yit derk. And schie say the stoon moued awei fro the graue. 2 Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhesus loudede, and seith to hem, Thei han takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. 3 Therfor Petre wente out, and thilke other disciple, and thei camen to the graue. 4 And thei twyne runnen togidre, and thilke othere disciple ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. 5 And whanne he stoupide, he sai the schetis liynghe, netheles he entride not. 6 Therfor Symount Petre cam suynge hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, 7 and the sudarie that was on his heed, not leid with the schetis, but bi it silf wappid in to a place. 8 Therfor thanne thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileue. 9 For thei knewen not yit the scripture, that it behohte him to rise ayen fro deth. 10 Therfor the disciplis werten eftsoone to hem silf. 11 But Marie stood at the graue with outforth wypeynge. And the while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. 12 And sche sai twai augels sittinge in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feetes, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. 13 And thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. 14 Whanne sche hadde seid these thingis, sche turnede bacward, and sai Jhesus stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. 15 Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekest thou? Sche gessynghe that he was a gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal take hym awei. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Marie. Sche ‘turnede, and seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. 17 Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for Y haue not yit stied to my fadar; but go to my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to youre fadir, to my God and to youre God. 18 Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. 19 Therfor whanne it was eue in that dai, oon of the sabatis, and the yatis weren schit, where the disciplis weren gaderid, for drede of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seide to hem. Pees to you. 20 And whanne he hadde seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioiden, for the Lord was seyn. 21 And he seith to hem eft, Pees to you; as the fadir sente me, Y sende you. 22 Whanne he had seid this, he bleeue on hem, and seide, Take ye the Hooli Gost; 23 to whom synes ye foryyuen, tho ben foryouen to hem; and whos ye withholden, tho ben witholdun. 24 But Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. 25 Therfor the othere disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge of the naiis, and putte my fyngur in to the places of the naiis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileue. 26 And after eiyte daies eftsoone hisc disciplis weren with yne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus cam, while the yatis weren schit, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to you. 27 Afterward he seith to Thomas, Putte in here thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and putte hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vnblieuful, but feithful. 28 Thomas answeride, and seide to him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jhesus seith to him, Thomas, for thou hast seyn
me, thou bileuedist; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han bileued. 30 And Jhesus dice many othere signes in the siyt of hise disciplis, whiche ben not writun in this book. 31 But these ben writun, that ye bileue, that Jhesus ´is Crist, the sone of God, and that ye bileuynge haue lijf in his name.

21

1 Afterward Jhesus eftsoone schewide hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tiberias. 2 And he schewide him thus. There weren tugidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee, and twyne othere of hise disciplis. 3 Symount Petre seith to hem, Y go to fische. Thei seyn to hym, And we comen with thee. And `thei wenten out, `and wenten in to a boot. And in that niyt thei token no thing. 4 But whanne the morewe was comun, Jhesus stood in the brene; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus. 5 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, whethir ye han ony souping thing? Thei answeriden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, 6 Putte ye the nett in to the riyt half of the rowing, and ye schulen fynde. And thei putten the nett; and thanne thei miyten not drawe it for multitude of fischis. 7 Therfor thilke disciple, whom Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd that it is the Lord, girte hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see. 8 But the othere disciplis camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis, drawinge the nett of fischis. 9 And as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei sayn coolis liyng, and a fisch leid on, and breed. 10 Jhesus seith to hem, Bringe ye of the fyschis, whiche ye han takun now. 11 Symount Petre wente vp, and drowy the nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an hundrid fifti and thre; and whanne thei weren so manye, the nett was not brokun. 12 Jhesus seith to hem, Come ye, ete ye. And no man of hem that saten at the mete, durste axe hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is the Lord. 13 And Jhesus cam, and took breed, an yaf to hem, and fisch also. 14 Now this thridde tyme Jhesus was schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. 15 And whanne thei hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Simount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest thou me more than these? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou my lambren. 16 Eft he seith to hym, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede thou my lambren. 17 He seith to him the thridde tyme, Simount of Joon, louest thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith to hym the thridde tyme, Louest thou me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede my sheep. 18 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, whanne thou were yongere, thou girdidist thee, and wandristid where thou woldist; but whanne thou schalt waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin hondis, and another schal girde thee, and schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not. 19 He seide this thing, signyfynge bi what deth he schulde glorifie God. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 20 Petre turnede, and say thilke disciple suynge, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he seide to hym, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? 21 Therfor whanne Petre hadde seyn this, he seith to Jhesu, Lord, but what this? 22 Jhesus seith to him, So I wolde that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee? sue thou me. 23 Therfor this word wonete out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wolde that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? 24 This is thilke disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroet hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. 25 And thei ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym sylf, Y deme that the world hym sylf schal not take tho bookis, that ben to be writun.